Worthy to Remember

A Genealogy and History of the Family of Patricia Bowles

Ancestors of Frances Massey

Addie, Adgate, Anderson, Baret, Baugh, Bemis, Bennett, Beauforest, Boyd, Bostock, Branch, Bright, Bromley, Browne, Buckingham, Burnett, Cheney, Clark, Cutter, Durant, Farrar, Field, Fuller, Fullerton, Goodenow, Grange, Gregory, Griswold, Hagar, Hastings, Hayes, Henderson, Hillsman, Hosmer, Houghton, Huntington, Hyde, Jefferson, Jennings, Kelke, Kibby, Lacy, Lee, Linton, Lippingwell, Love, Marvin, Massey, Phillips, Reynolds, Rives, Robinson, Ross, Rudd, Savile, Selden, Shattuck, Smith, Soane, Tinker, Venable, Whitney, Woods

Ancestors of Thomas Bowles

Bailey, Banfield, Bowles, Bradshaw, Clark, Cocke, Dancy, Darby, Ferris, Grimes, Hamilton, Harris, Hearne, Hicks, Holland, Lay, Lewis, Lilburne, Morgan, Nicholson, Parish, Perdue, Pleasants, Rogers, Terrell, Towler, Weeks, Woodson

Compiled by Richard T. Martin

Volume II of Revised Edition—Published 2023

Copyright © 2023 by Richard T. Martin

Copies for non-commercial, personal use are permitted. Inquiries may be made at rtmsharp99@gmail.com

The Farrar Family

The history of the Farrar family from *Henri Ferror, Thirteenth Great-Grandfather, to Judith Farrar, Third Great-Grandmother, who married Redmond Rudd Smith in 1824, including the Kelke family, from Christopher Kelke, Thirteenth Great-Grandfather, to Cecily Kelke, Eleventh Great-Grandmother; also, the ancestors of Isabell Girlington, Thirteenth Great-Grandmother, who married Christopher Kelke, son of Katherine Hildyard, Fourteenth Great-Grandmother, back to 6 A. D. An account of the Lacy family from John Lacy, Seventeenth Great-Grandfather, to Margaret Lacy, Twelfth Great-Grandmother. The history of the illustrious Savile family from Henry Savile, Sixteenth Great-Grandfather, who died in 1437, to Agnes Savile, Thirteenth Great-Grandmother. A chronology of Edward Baugh, Thirteenth Great-Grandfather, of Twyning, England, who was born about 1535, to Priscilla Baugh, Eighth Great-Grandmother, who married Major William Farrar. Also, the history of Robert Boyd, Seventh Great-Grandfather, of Scotland, to Elizabeth Boyd, Fifth Great-Grandmother, of Boydton, Virginia, who married George Farrar, III in 1783. Included are accounts of the families of Cicely Reynolds, Tenth Great-Grandmother, who married William Farrar the immigrant, and Dianna Hillsman, Sixth Great-Grandmother, who married George Farrar.

From the beginning "the Farrar family name has had many variations: Ferris, Ferrer, Farrer, Ferrier, Farris, Farrar, and Faries. All these families claim to be from the same family, and therefore must be variations of the same name. All are descended from the deFerriers who came to England with William Conqueror in 1066, and then from the Ferris family of Leicestershire, England, descended from **Henri de Ferriers**, son of **Gwalchalme de Ferriers**, who was Master of Horse to the Duke of Normandy. His name is found 'upon the Battle Abbey Roll.' We do know that there was a **Henry Ferriers** who came with William the Conqueror to England from a town named Ferrieres in France (near Liege). His descendants continue to possess the estate of *Baddlesley Clinton*, Warwickshire,

Gwalchalme and Henry Ferriers fought with William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings (above) and landed at Pevensey, England (castle left), in 1066.

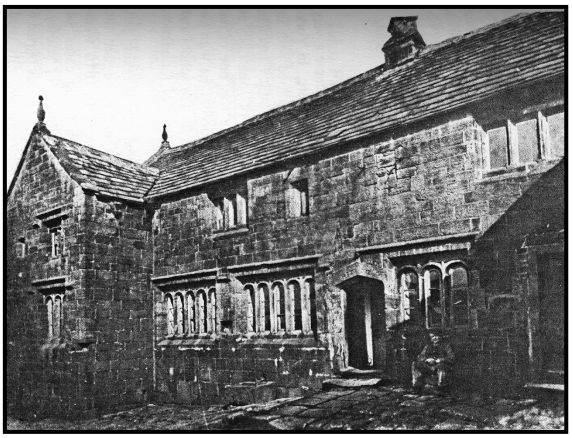
Descent of Henri Ferror to Patricia Bowles: Henri Ferror, 13GG; William Ferror, 12GG; John Farrer, 11GG; William Farrar, 10GG; William Farrar, 9GG; William Farrar, 8GG; George Farrar, 7GG; George Farrar, 6GG; George Farrar, 5GG; Hillsman Farrar, 4GG; Judith Farrar, 3GG; Augustus Burnet Smith, 2GG; Jessie Smith, GG; Frances Massey, Grandmother, Patricia Bowles, Mother.

England. The Ferriers were a distinguished family in England and France" (*Farrar*, page 1, Internet). "L. G. Pine, editor of Burke's Peerage, in his American Origins, 1960, page 66, wrote, 'Some very good scholars consider that the family of Farrow (of Norwich) is of the same descent as that of the Ferrers. The House of Ferrers was without doubt a Norman family and is found at the time of the Conquest'" (*The Farrar's Island Family and its English Ancestry*, page XXI, by Alvahn Holmes). Our Farrar family is probably descendants of the Norman family, but the connection is lost in antiquity. Our family of Farrars begins with Henri Ferror of the fifteenth and sixteenth century.

that the American family of William Farrar of Farrar's Island can be traced. He was a man of wealth as shown by his will dated June 25, 1548, and proved

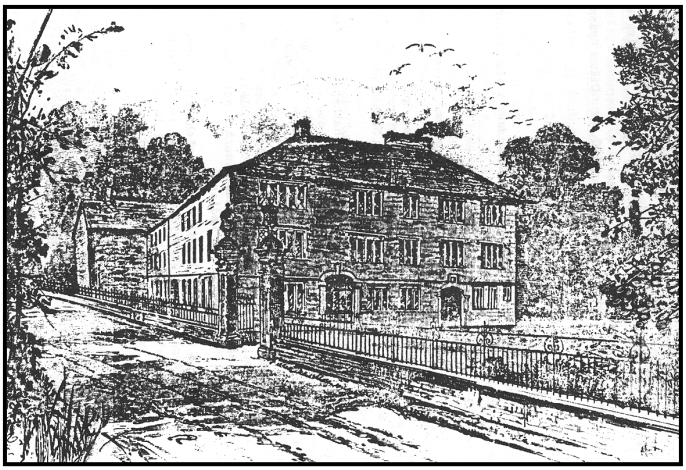
Henrie Ferror, Thirteenth Great-Grandfather

Henrie Ferror of Midgley (13th Great-Grandfather; 1490-1549) is the oldest provable Farrar



Top left: Another view of the site of the Battle of Hastings. Middle left: Pevensey Castle, where the Farrars first landed in England with William the Conqueror in 1066. Above: *Hollinhey* in Sowerby, Halifax Parish. Henri Ferror (13th Great-Grandfather) owned *Hollinhey* and willed it to his son, Henri (12th Great-Granduncle), in 1548. The home was demolished in 1896 (photograph from *The Farrar's Island Family and its English Ancestry*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 47). Left: Ruins of *St. Thomas a Becket* in Heptonstall, Yorkshire, England, where Henri Ferror (13th Great-Grandfather) and his son, William Ferror (12th Great-Grandfather), are buried.

November 26, 1549. He was the second owner of *Ewood*, an estate home in Midgley. He also owned an impressive list of other properties: "The White Lee estates, land in Hipperholme and Lightcliffe and a close called *Holme* in Sowerby; also, two messuages called *Oldefrabrough* with *Symyng* (a building) and all the lands thereto belonging." In addition he owned a "close called *Hollinhey*, containing forty acres, two other messuages and a part of a close called *Hallfelde*; and the *Field House* in Sowerby" (*The Farrar's Island Family and its English Ancestry*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 44).



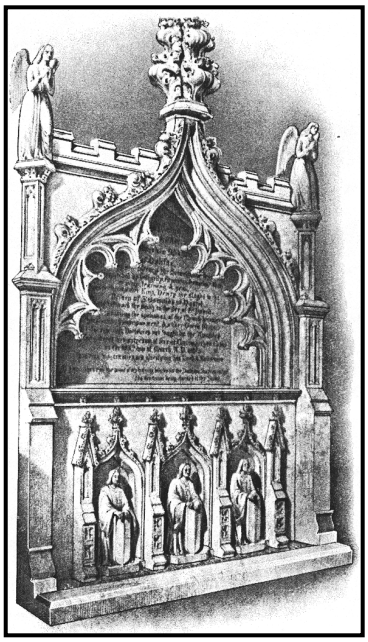
Top: Graveyard and church ruins at Heptonstall, England, where Henri Ferror (13th Great-Grandfather) and his son, William Ferror (12th Great-Grandfather), are buried. Middle: Town of Heptonstall. Right: *Field House* in Sowerby, near Halifax, England. This home was owned by Henri Ferror (13th Great-Grandfather) and his son, Edward Ferror (12th Great-Granduncle). (Drawing from *The Farrar's Island Family and Its English* Ancestry, by Alvahn Holmes.)

Henry was buried "within the churche of Heptonstalle." The church of Heptonstall is situated on a high hill located eight and one-forth miles from the city of Halifax. I visited this hill about 1990 and saw the ruins of the ancient church of *St. Thomas A Becket*, but I couldn't find a marker for Henry's tomb, which may no longer exist. I visited Heptonstall again in March 2003, but discovered nothing new. For even prominent men, most burials from the 1500s are now unidentifiable.

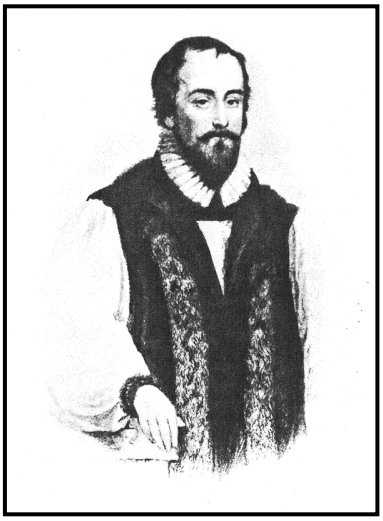
Henry married **Agnes** (probably Agnes Horsfalls of *Stothlay*, Barcroft, Yorkshire, Eng-

land) (1440/1449-after 1549), who died in Midgley, Yorkshire, England. They were the parents of three children: **William Ferror**, Henrie Ferror and Agnes Ferror.

Edward Ferror (12th Great-Granduncle) was given the *Field House* in Sowerby, near Halifax, England, by his father, Henri Ferror, in 1549.



Bishop Robert Ferrar (probably 13th Great-Granduncle; 1500-1555) was born in 1500 in Halifax Parish (believed to have been born at *Ewood*) and "possibly a son of the first Ferror owner (14th Great-Grandfather) of *Ewood*." He owned lands four miles from Halifax called '*Threaphead*.' There is a monument to him in the Halifax Church.

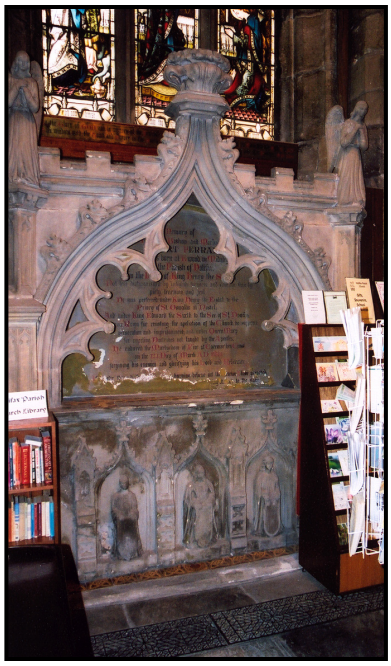


Robert was educated at Cambridge and Oxford, where he received a Bachelor of Divinity degree in 1533, and later a Doctor of Divinity. In 1547/1548, King Edward

Above: Monument in Halifax Parish Church and portrait of Bishop Robert Ferrar (probably 13th Great-Granduncle), who died as a martyr to his faith in 1555. The inscription is given below. Right: Signature of Bishop Robert Ferrar. (*Farrar's Island Family*, by Holmes.)

The inscription reads: "In Memory of / the Holy Bishop/ROBERT FERRAR/Born at Ewood in the / Parish of Halifax / in the Reign of King Henry the Seventh. / Not less distinguished by integrity firmness and courage than by / piety learning and zeal / He was preferred under King Henry to the / Priory of St. Oswald's at Nostel; / And under King Edward the Sixth to the See of St. David's. / In the same reign for resisting the spoiling of the Church he suffered / persecution and imprisonment; and under Queen Mary / for rejecting Doctrines not taught by the Apostles, / He endured the Martyrdom of Fire at Carmarthen Cross / on the 30 Day of March A D., 1555 / forgiving his enemies and glorifying his Lord and Redeemer."

VII appointed him Bishop of St. David's. He was influenced by Lutheran writers and became a devout Anglican. After being appointed to a committee to consider

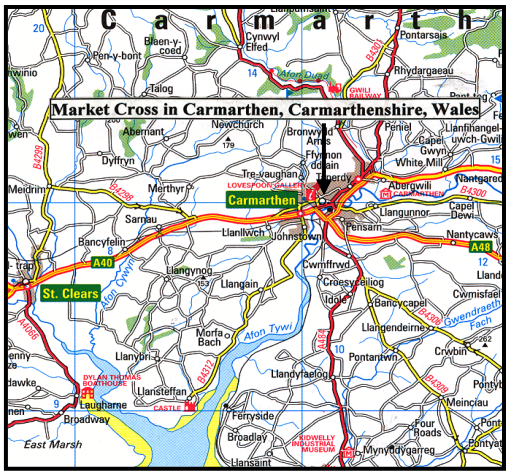


Above: Overview of the estate of *Ewood* in Midgeley, England. The Farrar family lived at *Ewood* for generations. Left: Bishop Robert Ferrar's monument in Halifax Parish Church. Below: Location of Carmarthen and St. David's in Wales. Maps courtesy of Philip's.

reforms in the church, he preached change, and was accused of heresy during the Marion persecutions. He was sentenced to be burned at the stake because he refused to recant. On March 30, 1555, in the town of Carmarthen, Wales, on the south side of the Market Cross, across from the castle entrance, he was burned at the stake. "It is said that he never moved until he was struck down."

Robert was the first bishop in England to marry. His son Samuel took holy orders, and his daughter Abigail married Lewis Williams, rector of Narbeth.

William Ferror, Twelfth Great-Grandfather



William Ferror (12th Great-Grandfather; died 1573) was the oldest child of **Henrie Ferror** and inherited his father's estate of *Ewood* in Midgley. He married **Margaret**, daughter of **Hugh Lacy** of Brearley (Yorkshire, England).

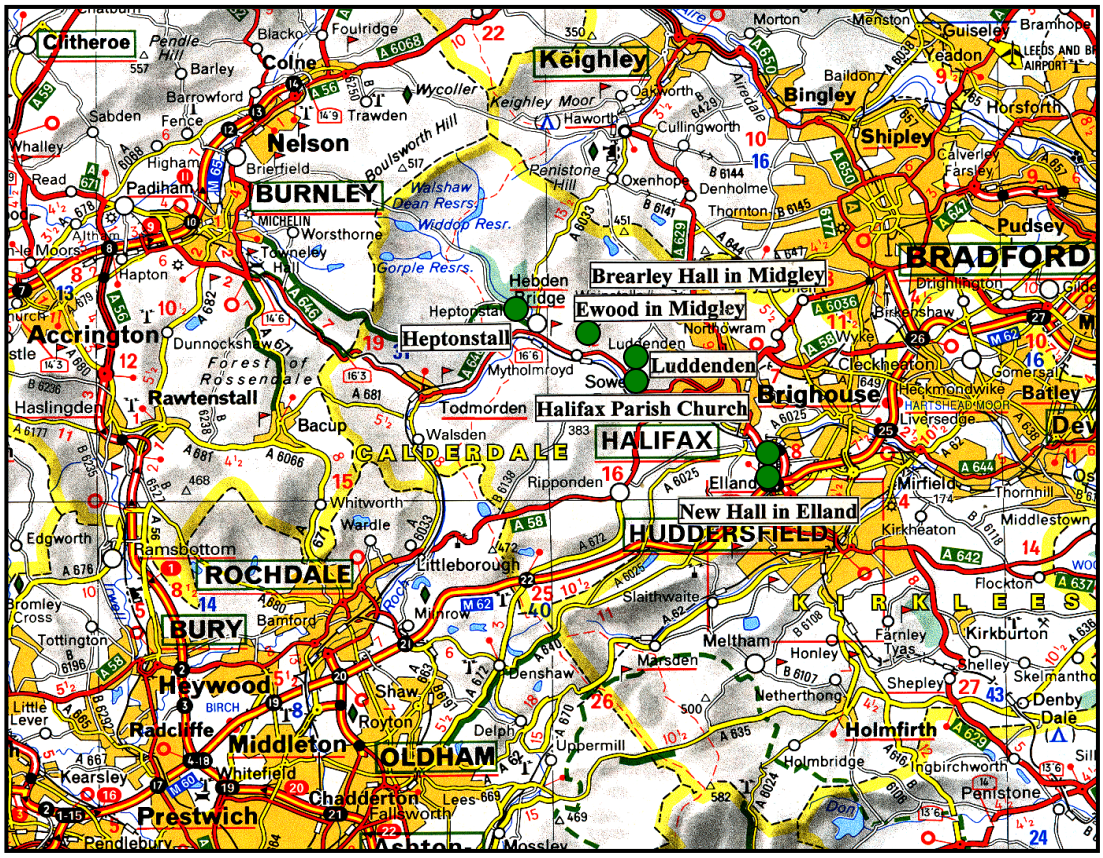
William's "very long will, dated December 28, 1571; proved April 3, 1573, describes an estate of considerable size. Besides property left to his family, he bequeathed 'to

Top left: *Ewood* in Midgley, home of the Farrar family for generations. This home replaced an earlier Ewood building, but was also torn down in 1970. (*Farrar's Island Family*, by Holmes.) Above: Parliament buildings in London. Henri Ferror (11th Great-Grand-uncle), while acting as a judge, was stabbed at Westminster Hall, and buried in St. Margaret's Church (left), which is located across the street (2003).

every servant, apprentices and maids, 6s. 8d. each.' To his 'wife Margaret 100L and her third of all my goods,' to his two daughters, Ellen and Mary, 100L each" (*The Farrar's Island Family and its English Ancestry*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 46). William requested that he be buried in the same church as his father on the hill in Heptonstall.

William and Margaret were the parents of six children: Henry Ferror, **John Ferror**, Hugh Ferror, Ellen Ferror, Mary Ferror and Margaret Ferror, who married Edward Wilkenson.

Henry Ferror (11th Great-Granduncle; 1537-1610) as the oldest son received most of his father's large estate, including *Ewood*. In his lifetime he added many estates, manors, and mills in Yorkshire and Lancashire to his possessions. In 1598 he purchased



Above: Important Farrar family sites in West Yorkshire, England. The towns (left to right) of Heptonstall, Midgley, Luddenden, Sowerby, Halifax and Elland are noted. The large metropolitan area in the left corner is greater Manchester. Right: Relative location of Halifax (left) and Barnetby (right), home of the Kelke family for generations. Maps courtesy of Philip's.

of John Lacy of Brearley the lordship of the Manor of Midgley. He and his two brothers, John and Hugh, were principal founders of Heath Grammar School in Skircoat.

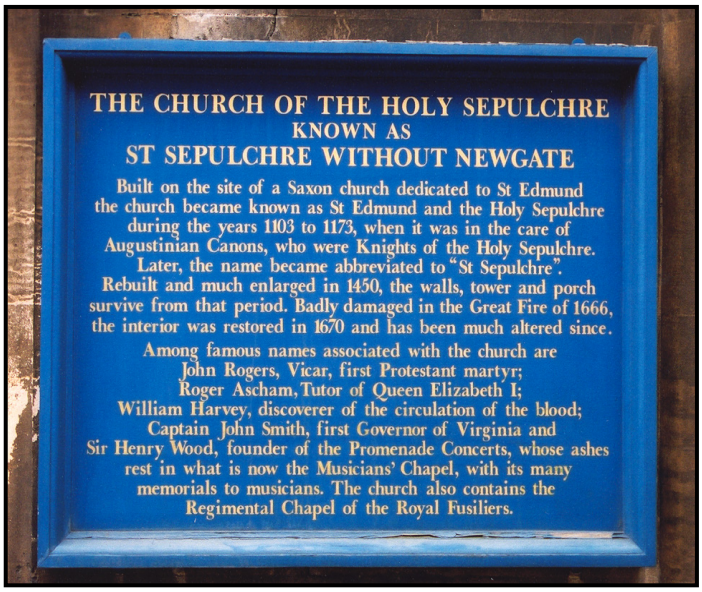
"As a justice of peace he was very active in legal affairs, taking part in many lawsuits. He and John Lacy, also a justice, defied the Council of the North defending their rights as justices. In 1610 while in Westminster Hall, London, where he had been trying cases, he became involved in an argument with Thomas Oldfield of Warley, another justice, was stabbed

and died two days later. He was buried July 6, 1610, at St. Margaret's in London. Oldfield was promptly tried and sentenced for the crime."

Leaving no children, his brother **John Farrer**, inherited all of his estates, including *Ewood* and the lordship of the Manor of Midgley.

John Farrer, Eleventh Great-Grandfather

John Farrer of London (11th Great-Grandfather; 1544-1628) was the second oldest child of

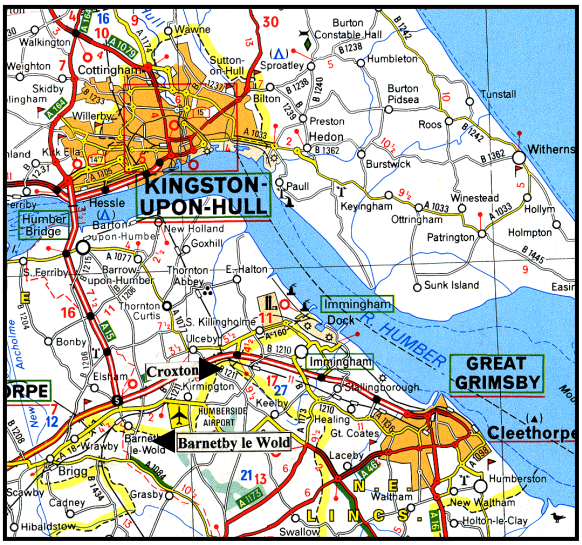


This page: St. Sepulchre without Newgate in downtown London; 2003. William Ferror and Cecily Kelke (11th Great-Grandparents) were married here in 1574. The church's exterior has been the same since 1450, surviving the Great Fire of 1677 and Nazi bombings during the Second World War. It is the largest parish church in London.

William Ferror. He married **Cecily Kelke** (born before 1552), daughter of **William Kelke** of Barnetby, Lincolnshire, England, on August 26, 1574, at St. Sepulchre without Newgate in London. Cecily was a "spinster" in her early twenties at the time of their marriage.

John inherited a tenement called "*Hanroyd* lying in the township of Midgley." He also received all of his father's "lands and tenements lying in Luddenden." After his brother Henry Ferror was killed, he inherited all his father's lands and dwellings as if he

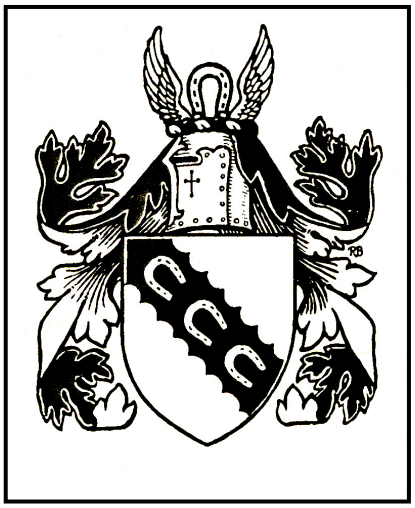
had been the firstborn child. He is written as "being a very rich man, and bought properties all over the country." In 1611 he purchased two coal mines in Sowerby. He bought a manor in Croxton and "a great deal of property in Lincolnshire and Hertfordshire."



Above: Another view of St. Sepulchre without Newgate. Top right: Barnetby le Wold (left) and Croxton (right) in Lincolnshire, England. Barnetby was the home of the Kelke family for many generations. John Farrer (11th Great-Grandfather) bought a manor in Croxton. Right: Location of St. Sepulchre in London. Maps courtesy of Philip's; 2003.

"His interest in Croxton and the neighboring farms, which he later acquired, must have been due to their nearness to Barnetby, home of the Kelkes for many generations." Croxton "is beautifully situated." About one half mile away from the village is Yarborough Camp, where Roman coins have been found, and dates from their occupation. The manor today belongs to the Earl of Yarborough.

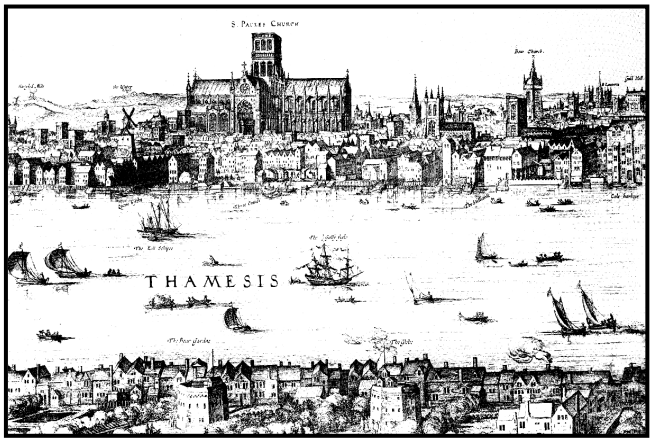
In July 1609 John was the first of the family granted the right to bear arms. The Armorial Bearings of John Farrer of Croxton were confirmed as follows: "Argent, aon a bend engrailed sable, three horseshoes of the field: and for the crest, on a wreath of the colours, a horseshoe argent, between two wings or." (See next page.)

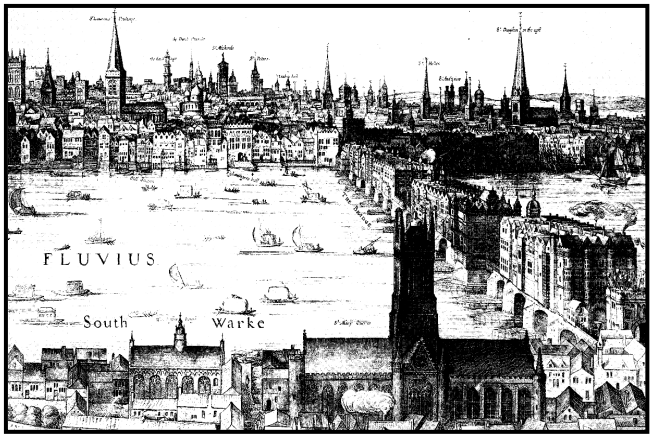


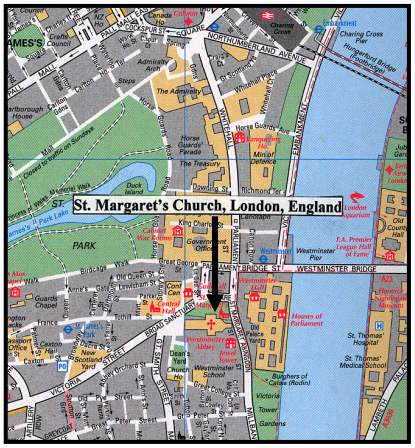
Above: Arms of John Farrer (11th Great-Grandfather), confirmed in 1609 (*Farrar's Island Family*, by Holmes). Right: Two views of London in 1616. William Kelke (12th Great-Grandfather) and his brother, Francis, went to London and became mercers. Below: St. Margaret's Church, located next to Westminster Abbey in London, where Henry Ferror (11th Great-Granduncle) was buried in 1610. Map courtesy of Philip's, Copyright © 2003.

William Kelke, Twelfth Great Grandfather

William Kelke (12th Great-Grandfather; 1521-1552) and "his brother Francis, as so often happened in the case of younger sons, went to London at an early age to make their own way and became mercers."



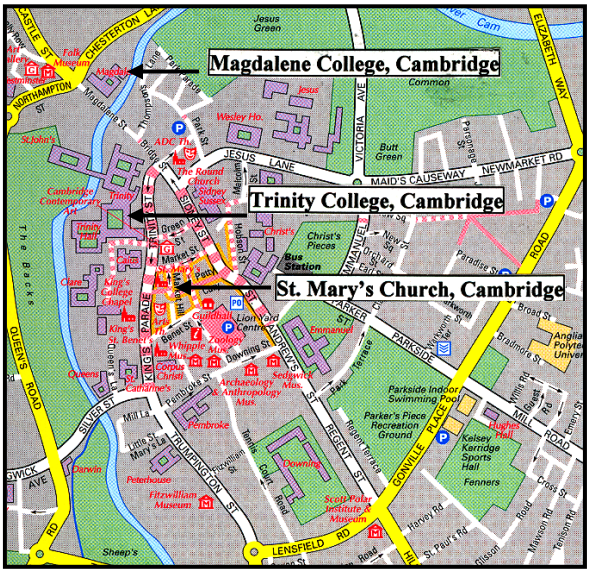




William married **Thomasyn Skerne**, daughter of **Percival Skerne** (Skeron), and they were the parents of two children: Elizabeth and **Sissely/Cecily Kelke**.

William died when he was thirty or thirty-one years of age leaving a young family. In his will he stated that he wanted his children to be brought up "according to the customs of the City of London." He bequeathed to the poor "12 d. every week in the year so long as Thomasyn my wife liveth out of her own part and portion." Also, "a sum for the good maintenance of the hospitals of the poor people of this city of London" (*The Farrar's Island Family and its English Ancestry*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 75). His will was proved in London on June 28, 1552.

Sir Robert Kelke (12th Great-Granduncle; 1524-1576) "a Doctor of Divinity, as his mother's will indicates, was profoundly religious, a learned preacher with Protestant leanings, who wisely fled with his family to Zurich, Switzerland, where they remained during the Marion persecutions, returning to England when Elizabeth came to the throne. The same fervent Protestant beliefs of Sir Roger Kelke and Bishop Farrar, both of whom were educated at Cambridge, and the tragic fate of Bishop Farrar must have been a strong tie between Cecilly Kelke and John Farrer and may possibly have drawn them together."



Above: Sir Robert Kelke (12th Great-Granduncle) was Master of Magdalene and Trinity at Cambridge. Philip's map. He was buried in Great St. Mary's Church, Cambridge, where an inscription reads, "A man of profound religious convictions; learned and religious. A wise and worthy man." Left: Arms of the Kelke family. (*Farrar's Island Family*, by Holmes.) Below: Entrance to Trinity College, Cambridge, England; March 2003.

"Sir Robert Kelke was appointed, in 1559, Master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, a position he held until his death. He was also archdeacon of Stowe, twice Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University and pro tem Master of Trinity. In 1560 he was appointed preacher and lecturer of Ipswich, where he lived, to give six sermons a year. He died in January 1575/1576 and was buried in Great St. Mary's Church, Cambridge, where an inscription reads, 'A man of profound religious convictions, learned and religious. A wise and worthy man'" (*The Farrar's Island Family and its English Ancestry*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 76).

Christopher Kelke, Thirteenth Great-Grandfather

Christopher Kelke (13th Great-Grandfather; died 1524) lived in the manor house of Barnetby

Above: Market behind Great St. Mary's Church in Cambridge. Top and lower left: Exterior and interior of Great St. Mary's Church. Sir Robert Kelke (12th Great-Granduncle) was buried in St. Mary's. Below right: Two views of Cambridge from St. Mary's Church tower; March 2003.

(Barnetby le Wold "is today a busy railway junction in the north of Lincolnshire, some 15 miles from Grimsby") when he made out his will on April 3, 1519. There is an old church at Barnetby, which stands on a hillside, of Saxon origins. On one of the walls of the church is an inscription to Robert Kelk, who died in 1655. In his will Christopher bequeathed 20 shillings to "our Lady Church of Barnaby." He also owned property in Great Kelke, which was originally "a homestead with a moat and enclosure with strong defenses." (In 1901 Great Kelke was a small town with 122 persons.)

Christopher married **Isabell** (died 1559/1560), daughter of **Robert** or **William Girlington** of Frodington, in 1516, and they had four children: Christopher Kelke, **William Kelke** (1521), Roger Kelke (1523/1524) and Francis Kelke. If Isabell is the daughter of **William Girlington**, instead of Robert Girlington (and a number of sources indicate this) then this line can be traced back to A. D. 6, through William Girlington's wife, **Katherine Hildyard** (14th Great-Grandmother). Among the prominent men of this line are: **John de Hastings** (16th Great-Grandfather; 1412-1477), Ninth Lord of Hastings, who was buried at Gressenhall Church, Gressenhall, Yorkshire.

Top: Magdalene College, Cambridge. In 1555 Sir Robert Kelke (12th Great-Granduncle) was appointed Master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, a position he held until his death. Left and above: St. Mary's Church on 23 Queen's Road in Barnetby-Le-Wold, England. Christopher Kelke (13th Great-Grandfather) left money to and attended this part Saxon church. Below: Overview of Barnetby, home of the Kelke family for generations.

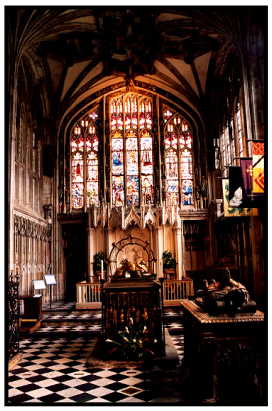
Lord Edward de Hastings (17th Great-Grandfather; 1382-1437), Eighth Lord of Hastings, who was committed to the Tower of London in 1403. Later he was committed to Marshalsea prison in 1417, "for refusal to pay his appeal." He died there twenty years later in 1437. Thomas De Morley (19th Great-Grandfather; born 1352), Fourth Lord Moreley, was born

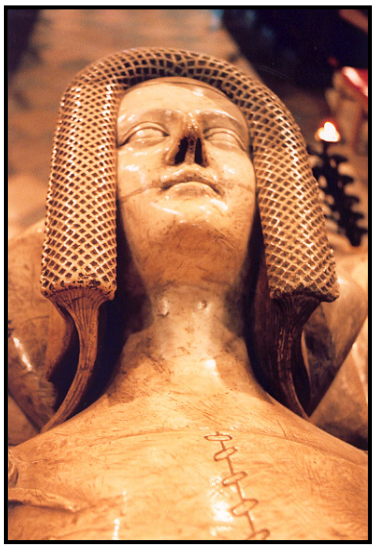
in Moreley, Norforkshire, England. **Sir Hugh Stafford** (19th Great-Grandfather; 1342-1386), Earl of Stafford, died on October 16, 1386, on the Isle of Rhodes, Greece. **Sir John de Hastings** (20th Great-Grandfather; 1262-1313), called Lord Abergavenny, was born in Allesley, Warwickshire, England, and died in Allesley, Warwickshire. He was one of 13 claimants to the Scottish crown. **Sir Ralph Stafford** (20th Great-Grandfather; 1301-1372), Earl of Stafford, was born and died in Tunbridge Castle in Staffordshire, England.

Top right: Village of Croxton, England. Above: Croxton Parish Church. William Farrar (11th Great-Grandfather) owned a manor house in Croxton. Top and middle left: Warwick Castle. Thomas, Guy and William de Beauchamp were Earls of Warwick. Left: Town of Warwick. Thomas de Beauchamp (20th Great - Grandfather) is buried in Warwick Parish Church.

Thomas de Beauchamp of Warwick, (20th Great-Grandfather; 1312-1369), Twelfth Earl, was born in Warwick Castle, Warwickshire, England. He was Captain in battle against the Scots on March 2, 1337. Thomas held many high positions such as Chamberlain of the Exchequer, Constable of Worcester Castle, Guardian of the Peace in Warwick and Worchester, Royal

Commissioner to Parliament on March 24, 1337, Chief Commissioner, Constable of the Host of Flanders, Chief Governor of Southampton on July 10, 1339, and Ambassador





Above: Effigy tomb of Thomas de Beauchamp of Warwick (20th Great-Grandfather; 1312-1369), Twelfth Earl of Warwick and his wife Katherine, Countess of Warwick, in Warwick Parish Church; April 2004. Their effigies are among the finest and best preserved in England. Left: Beauchamp Chapel in Warwick Parish Church.

to Flanders in 1367. "However, he is mainly known as the Earl of Warwick of the French wars of Edward III when he claimed the French crown." He was also noted as a brave fighter: "He left the ship before the others, with one esquire and six archers, riding a feeble horse taken in the hurry of the moment, and boldly attacked 100 men, and at the onset, with his said followers, slew sixty Normans, and enabled the whole army to land without hindrance. He gave battle at Crecy on August 26, 1346 (Cre'cy-en-Ponthieu, France; listed as one of the most important battles of all time in *100 Decisive Battles*, pages 154-159, by Paul Davis; French lost 11,500, but the English lost less than 100), where his archers defeated the French bowmen (feat noted in *Chronicle of Saint Denys*); he laid siege to Calais for a year and was there when the famous Burgers of Calais exchange was accepted. "He was Captain of

the Sea against the Spaniards in 1330, and involved in the Battle of Poinctiers." Thomas built Caesar's Tower at Warwick. He came down with a disease in 1368 while in battle with the French and returned to Calais, France, where he died on November 13, 1369.

Top: Brass effigy tomb of Richard de Beauchamp (1382-1439), Earl of Warwick, grandson of Thomas (20th Great-Grandfather), in the Beauchamp Chapel, Warwick Parish Church. Above: Caerphilly Castle in Wales, where Margaret de Clare (21st Great-Grandmother) was born in 1292.

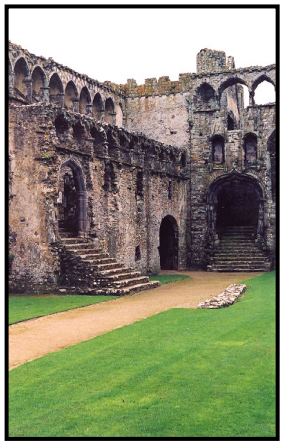
Guy de Beauchamp (21st Great-Grandfather; 1272-1315) was born in Elmley Castle, Elmley, Worcestershire, England, and died in Warwick Castle, buried in Bordesley Abbey in Worcestershire. He was knighted and became the 10th Earl of Warwick in 1298.

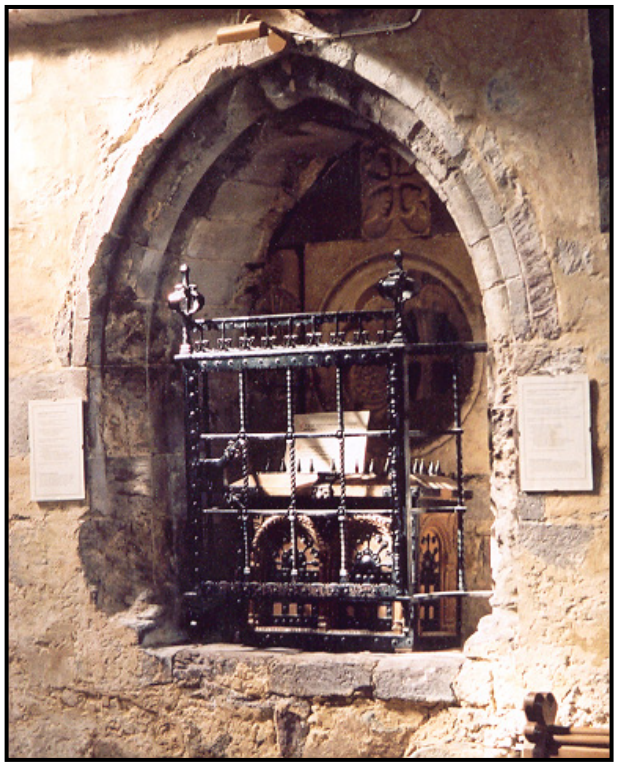
He was present at the second marriage of Edward I at Canterbury. He was commissioner to the French ambassadors in 1301, Councilor to Prince Edward in 1307; Bearer of the

Top left: Great Hall at Caerphilly Castle in Wales, built by Hugh De Audley (21st Great-Grandfather; 1289-1347). Top right: St. David's Cathedral in Wales. Robert Ferrar (13th Great-Granduncle; 1500-1555) was Bishop of St. David's. Middle and above right: Bishop's Palace at St. David's. Above left: River Alun beside St. David's; April 2004.

third sword at Edward II's coronation in 1308; Chief Warden of the Castles of Skipton-in-Craven, Appleby, Bonham and Bendragon. He was involved in the death of Piers Graveston, and "may have been poisoned afterward by Pier's mistress."

William de Beauchamp (22nd Great-Grandfather; 1237-1298) was born at Elmsley Castle, Elmsley, Worcestershire, England. During his time as Earl of Warwick castles began to be built of stone instead of wood.





Above: St. David's shrine (box thought to contain the bones of St. David). Top right: Interior of St. David's. Top left: Courtyard of the Bishop's Palace. Top middle: Ancient bridge over River Alum (middle right) by St. David's Cathedral.

Baron Edmund Stafford (21st Great-Grandfather; 1273-before 1308) was born in Stafford, Staffordshire, and married **Countess Margaret Basset de Hereford**

Top left: "Ruinous chapel stands where St. Non, according to tradition, gave birth to St. David in the 6th century." It is located about one or two miles from St. David's Cathedral on the Welch coastline. Above: St. Non's Well, located next to St. Non's chapel. Some medieval people believed that its waters could cure infirmities. Right: Bishop Robert Ferrar (13th Great-Granduncle) was burned at the stake at Carmarthen Cross, next to the castle, in 1555.

and Essex (21st Great-Grandmother; 1270-before 1335). **Hugh de Audley** (21st Great-Grandfather; 1289-1347) married **Margaret de Clare** (21st Great-Grandmother; 1292-1342), who was born in October 1292 in Caerphilly Castle. **Sir Ralph Basset V** (22nd Great-Grandfather; 1242-1299), Lord Basset of Drayton, who died in Drayton, Staffordshire, England. **James de Audley** (22nd Great-Grandfather; 1222-1276), Justice of Chester; died in Ireland. **Lord Ralph Bassett IV of Drayton** (23rd Great-Grandfather; 1215-1265); died in the Battle of Evesham in Worcestershire, on August 4, 1265. **William Maudit** (28th Great-Grandfather) became the Eighth Earl of Warwick in 1262. He died five years later. **Baron Walcheline de Beauchamp** (28th Great-Grandfather; 1194-1236) was born in Elmsley. **Enna/Edna**, King of Leinster (1085-1126), was of Dublin, Ireland. **Edward of Salisbury** (1060-1130).

Ealdgyth Queen of England (1034-1086). **Ethelred II "The Unready,"** King of England (968-1016) of Wessex. England. **Edgar "The Peaceable,"** King of England (943-975) of Wessex. **Gerberge**, Queen of France (913-984) was born in Nordhausen, Saxony, Prussia. **Gilbert**, Duke of Lorraine (about 890-989), of Reims, Lorraine, France. **Edward I** "The Elder" King of England (871-924). **Alfred "The Great,"** King of England (848-901) died in Winchester, Hampshire, England. **Rognvald I "The Wise,"** Earl of More and Romsdal, (830-894), of Norway. **Ethelwulf**, King of Wessex (806-857). **Egbert**, King of Wessex (784-after 838). **Charlemagne**, Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (742-814). **Pbepin** "The Short," King of France (714-766). **Olaf "The Wood Cutter"** (about 682-701). **Louis I**, "The Pious," Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (778-840). **Ingild**, Prince of Wessex (680-718). **Adalbert**, Duke of Alsace (675-741) of Alsace, France. **Ingvar "The Tall,"** King in Sweden (about 616). **Cuthwulf**, Prince of Wessex (600). **Arnoldus of Saxony** (562-601) of Old Saxony, Germany. **Egil Aunsson**, King of Sweden (530). **Cynric**, King of Wessex (525-560). **Charibert I**, King of Paris (520-570). **Clovis I "The Great,"** King of France (467-511). **Cerdic**, King of Wessex (467-534). **Chilperice**, King of Burgundy (445) of Bourgogne, France. **Sigimberus I**, Bishop of Auvergne (about 419) of Westphalia, Germany. **Dan Olafsson** (about 412) of Denmark. **Elsa** (about 411) of Ancient Saxony in Northern Germany. **Wig** (about 355) of Ancient Saxony. **Thorri Snaersson**, King in Kvenland, (320-344) of Raumsdal, Norway. **Clodius**, Duke of the East Franks (about 324-389). **Frithogar** (about 299) of Ancient Saxony. **Brond** (about 271) of Scandinavia. **Odin** (about 215) of Asgard in East Europe. **Njord**, King of the Swedes (about 214). **Finn** (about 130) of Asgard. **Flocwald** (about 100) of Asgard. **Godwulf** (about 80) of Asgard. **Skjold**, King of the Danes (about 237), of Hleithra, Denmark. **Dagobert**, Duke of the East Franks (about 230-317). **Fornjotur**, King in Kvenland (160) of Finland.

Above: Rebecca Martin standing at the site where her fourteenth great-granduncle, Robert Ferrar, was killed for his faith. He refused to renounce his protestant ideals in the face of Queen "Bloody" Mary's persecutions. Robert told a close friend, who was skeptical in his Christian faith, that he would not move while being burnt at the stake. This was to show that God was with him. He never moved in the fire until the soldiers cut him down. Top: Street in Carmarthen near site of martyrdom.

Sunno, King of the Franks (137-213). **Coel "Old King Coel,"** King of Britain (125-170). **Odomir**, King of the Franks (before 114-128). **Clodius II**, King of the West Franks (before 6 A. D.-20 A. D.).

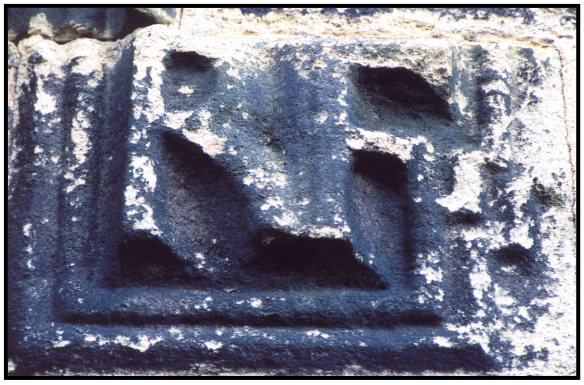
These very distant lines are probably correct, but I have not confirmed them by my own research. I place a sampling here to indicate how far back we can trace some of our lines by tradition. I say this is a sampling because the pedigree charts on this line take up hundreds of pages.

Top: Midgley, England. The Lacys were Lords of the Manor of Midgley. Middle: This road leads down from the hill top village of Midgley to *Brearley Hall*, home of the Lacys for generations. Right: Luddenden, located a mile from Midgley.

Roger Kelke (12th Great-Grand-uncle) was born in 1523/1524 in Barnetby, England. He was "ordained a priest in London on January 13, 1559/1560 at the age of 36."

The line back to Christopher Kelke above is sure. Christopher may be the son of **Roger Kelke** and **Elizabeth de La See** (possibly 14th Great-Grandparents), but I have not seen the proof for this. He was the son of **Roger Kelke** and **Ellen Inglebert** (15th Great-Grandparents). Roger in turn was the son of **Sir William Kelke** (16th Great-Grandfather), a Knight, who signed a will on November 14, 1419, in Veverly, Yorkshire, England. He was the father of three children: Roger Kelke, William Kelke and Isabell Kelke. Sir William Kelke was the son of **William Kelke** (17th Great-Grandfather), who had three children: Sir William Kelke, Isabelle Kelke and Margaret Kelke. William Kelke was the son of **Roger Kelke of Barnetby** (18th Great-Grandfather). Roger Kelke was the son of **Lord William Kelke** and **Welwycke** (19th Great-Grandparents), who were

the parents of three children: Roger Kelke, Mary Kelke, and Anne Kelke. Lord William Kelke was the son of **Walter Goddard Kelke** and **Margery Quintin** (20th Great-Grandparents). Walter Goddard Kelke was the son of **Robert Kelke** and **Paynell** (21st Great-Grandparents), who had two children: Walter Goddard Kelke and John Kelke. Robert Kelke was the son of **Simon Kelke** and **Hentell** (22nd Great-Grandparents). Simon was the son of **Goddard Kelke** and **Roche** (23rd Great-Grandparents). Goddard Kelke was the son of **Goddard Kelke** and **Colville** (24th Great-Grandparents). Goddard Kelke was the son of **Goddard Kelke** (25th Great-Grandfather).



This page: Front, back and side views of *Brearley Hall* in Midgley, England. The Lacy family owned this mansion and was Lords of the Manor. Right: Initial F on side of Brearley Hall, may stand for Farrar, who later acquired the home.

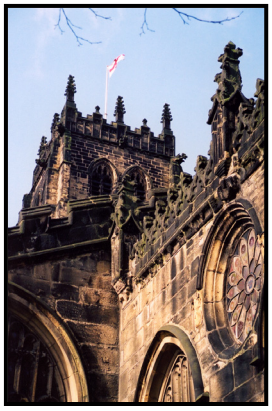
Goddard Kelke was the son of **Sir Goddard Kelke**, Knight (26th Great-Grandfather). This is recorded on the Internet, but it is cited without sources. Although these may be the ancestors of Christopher Kelke, I cannot verify it, so I am presenting it with this caution.

Above: St. John the Baptist, the Halifax parish church, where many generations of the Kelke and Lacy families were buried. John Lacy (12th Great-Granduncle), Hugh Lacy (13th Great-Grandfather), Gilbert Lacy (15th Great-Grandfather), John Lacy (16th Great-Grandfather) and many other relatives are buried here. Below: Interior and entrance of Halifax parish church, which was completed in 1450. Photographs were taken in April 2003.

Hugh Lacy, Thirteenth Great-Grandfather

Hugh Lacy (13th Great-Grandfather; died 1573) married **Agnes**, daughter of **Nicholas Savile**, who built *New Hall* in Eland.

Hugh was heir to *Brearley Hall*. Later he was lord and owner of the Manor of Midgley. One account states that he "was evidently a powerful personality." In his will dated September 20, 1570, he notes that he did lend "unto our Sovereign ladye the Queen's Majesty that now is, Elizabeth," 50 pounds the previous year. It was repaid and out of this he did grant gifts unto his five daughters, including Margaret. He mentions Margaret as "my daughter, now wife of William Ferror of the Ewoods."



In his will he also bequeathed his armor. "I give to my son and heir, John Lacye…all my best apparel, together with all my armour, harness and weapons (except my best steel coat, or coat of plate, and my best steel cap) which I will that my son Gilbert Lacye shall have to his own use."

This page: Halifax parish church tower and exterior details. (Drawing from Farrar's Island Family, by Holmes.)

Hugh also owned a number of other estates. Among these were the Manor of Cromwell Bottom and other lands in Southowram; one-sixth of the Manor of Ethesthorpe, lands in Northowram and Stanfield; also the Manor of Wakefield in Socage.

He died in 1573 and was buried in Halifax parish church.

John Lacy (12th Great-Grand-uncle; about 1518-1585) inherited *Brearley*. He was governor of Heath Grammar School and married Anne Woodrove of Wooley.

John was buried in Halifax parish church on August 19, 1585. His wife, Anne, was also buried there in 1599. Part of John Lacy's grave cover still exists and is fixed over the south door of the church. It is a representation of a man in armour with a shield on his left arm bearing the Lacy Arms.

Above: Interior of Halifax parish church. Top right: The grave cover of John Lacy (12th Great-Granduncle), who died in 1585. (*Farrar's Island Family*, by Alvahn Holmes.) He was noted as the richest man in Halifax parish in his day. Only part of the cover exists today. (See this and next page.) Right: Detail of John Lacy's cover, which shows the Lacy coat of arms.

John Lacy's son, John Lacy, inherited *Brearley Hall* and was lord of the Manor of

Midgley. He was noted as "the richest man in Halifax parish, according to subsidies granted by Parliament to Queen Elizabeth in 1586…paying the highest tax on the list." This John Lacy succeeded his father as governor of the Heath Grammar School, which Henry and **John Farrer** (11th Great-Grandfather) had a part in founding. John Lacy and Henry Farrer "were the two Halifax justices who, in 1595, defied the Council of the North. They showed courage and determination to assert their authority as justices." These two were closely associated in many ways, as well as closely related. On his death-bed in London, in 1610, Henry Farrer of *Ewood* made bequests to all but one of John Lacy's children.

John Lacy sold *Brearley Hall* to Henry Farrar (11th Great-Granduncle) in 1599. The sale included the manor and lordship of Midgley, a water corn mill called *Brearley Milne*, a water mill in Cheswally, and nine messuages. "The Lacy sons seem to have died rather quickly, and from this period the Lords of Midgley were identified with *Ewood Hall*" and the Farrars.

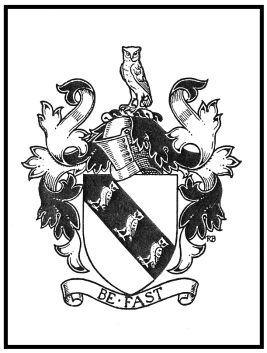
Above: Grave cover of John Lacy (12th Great-Granduncle), who died in 1585. This is all that remains of a much larger cover. It now hangs over the entrance to the church. Left: Detail of ceiling in Halifax parish church. The coats of arms of the lords of the manor in Halifax parish are the painted on wooden ceiling. Those of the Lacy of Cromwell Bottom (first row third from left), Savile (first row fourth from left), and Farrar of Ewood (second row second from left) are

Thomas Lacy (12th Great-Granduncle; died 1581) was buried on June 7, 1581, in Halifax parish church. He was designated Thomas Lacy of Halifax.

Alice Lacy (12th Great-Grandaunt; died 1600) was buried on February 29, 1600, in Halifax parish church.

Above: Two views of the ceiling of Halifax parish church. Left: "Old Tristram," a medieval wooden statue in the church. He holds the parish alms box. Below: Grave cover of Thomas Savile in Halifax parish church. (*The Farrar's Island Family*, by Alvahn Holmes.) The Savile coat of arms is shown in the upper left hand corner. It is not known which Thomas Savile he represents. He may be Thomas Savile (15th Great-Grandfather) or his son, Thomas Savile (14th Great-Granduncle). Below: Savile coat of arms. (*The Farrar's Island Family,* by Holmes.)

Gilbert Lacy (12th Great-Granduncle; died 1606) served as a churchwarden for Midgley in 1593. He was designated as Gilbert Lacy of Midgely or Brearley. Along with Hugh Lacy, he leased the Warley corn mill for 31 years beginning on July 15, 1557. His will was dated on March 27, 1605, and proved on June 11, 1606. In his will he names his nine children: Thomas, Hughe, Jesper, John, Dorythie, Anne, Mary, Francis, and John Lacye alias Smith, "my reputed son."



Gerard Lacy, Fourteenth Great-Grandfather

Gerard Lacy (14th Great-Grandfather) married **Joan**, daughter of **Richard Symmes**

(died 1492), of Barnsley. In 1492 Richard Symmes was buried in the chantry of the parish church (St. John the Baptist) in Barnsley. (Barnsley is a medium size city south of Leeds.) The Symmes family founded this church. Gerard Lacy later transferred some property to trustees for the upkeep of the chantry in memory of his wife's family.

Gerard and Joan were the parents of five sons: **Hugh Lacy**, Dunstan Lacy, William Lacy, Edward Lacy and Richard Lacy.

Gerard was heir to *Brearley Hall* and continued to possess *Cromwellbottom* as well.

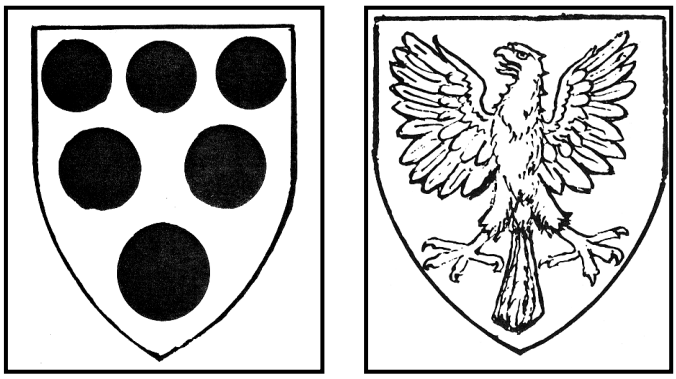
Dunstan Lacy and **Edward Lacy** (13th Great-Granduncles) both became priests.

Gilbert Lacy, Fifteenth Great-Grandfather

Gilbert Lacy (15th Great-Grandfather; died 1492) married **Johanna (Isabel)**, daughter and heiress of **Sir Gerard Soothill**, Lord of Midgley and of *Brearley Hall*. *Brearley Hall* is a mansion located in the township of Midgley, five miles west of Halifax. Gilbert was the second son of John Lacy, but by his marriage, Gilbert came into possession of *Brearley Hall* and became Lord of Midgley.

Gilbert was buried in St. John the Baptist, the parish church of Halifax.

Sir Gerard Soothill (16th Great-Grandfather) was a descendant of Sir Henry Soothill (living in 1369).



Above: Shield of Lacy of Cromwellbotham and Brearley (left). Shield of Soothill of Brearley (right). Sir Gerald Soothill (16th Great-Grandfather) was lord of *Brearley Hall* in Midgley. (*Farrar's Island Family*, by Alvahn Holmes.)

John Lacy, Sixteenth Great-Grandfather

John Lacy (16th Great-Grandfather; died 1474) of Cromwellbotham, married **Ann (Alice)**, daughter of **John Eland** and **Margaret,** who was the daughter of **Sir Hugh Eland** and **Johanna**. Johanna was the daughter and heiress of **Sir Richard Tankersley**. John Lacy was buried in the Halifax parish church.

John Lacy, Seventeenth Great-Grandfather

John Lacy (17th Great-Grandfather) married **Ellen (Eleanor)**, daughter and heiress of **Robert de Cromwellbotham**. He was archdeacon of Warmicham in Cheshire. John was the son of **Brian Lacy** and **Amicia** (18th Great-Grandparents).

Nicholas Savile, Fourteenth Great-Grandfather

This page: *New Hall* and the town of Elland, England; March 2003. Nicholas Savile (14th Great-Grandfather) built *New Hall* in the early 1500s.

Nicholas Savile (14th Great-Grandfather) built *New Hall* in Elland. In the early 1500s he married **Margery**, daughter of **William Wilkinson**. They were the parents of nine children: John Savile, Thomas Savile of Welborne, Henry Savile, Edward Savile, Nicholas Savile, Alice Savile, who married

Arthur Pilkington of Bradley; **Agnes Savile**, Isabel Savile, who married Richard Waterhouse of Hollings; and Jennet Savile, who married John Thornhill of Fixby.

Thomas Savile, Fifteenth Great-Grandfather

Thomas Savile (15th Great-Grandfather), second son, was born in Hollenedge, the seat of this branch of the Savile family. He married **Anne**, daughter of **John Stansfield** of Stansfield. He and Anne were the parents of four sons: John Savile, who married Alice Lister, daughter of Ralph Lister of Halifax; Thomas Savile, who married Lady Elizabeth Waterton and made

out his will in 1488; Henry Savile, who was a yeoman of the Guard; and **Nicholas Savile**. There is an inscribed stone grave cover of a Thomas Savile in the Halifax

parish church, which might be that of Thomas or his son Thomas Savile.

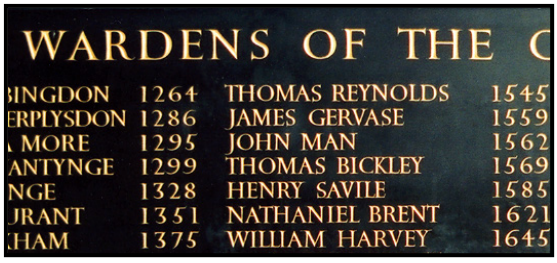
Above: Monument of Sir Henry Savile, who was warden of Merton College, Oxford for 35 years. Note the Savile coat of arms. Left: Merton Church wherein is Sir Henry's monument. Below: Merton College in 2003.

Henry Savile, Sixteenth Great-Grandfather

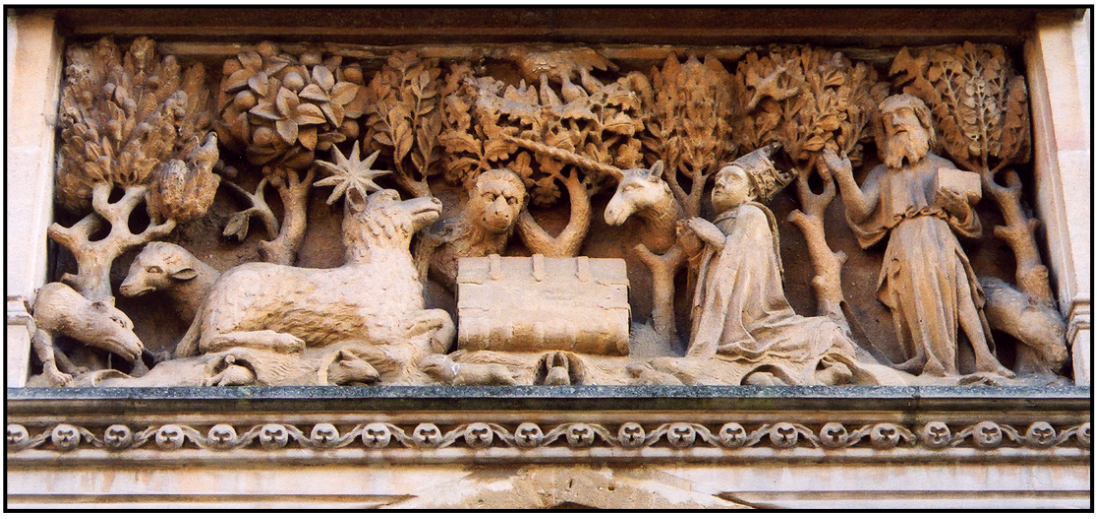
Henry Savile (16th Great-Grandfather; died about 1437) had three sons: Sir John Savile, who was heir to

Copley. He was ancestor of Mary Elizabeth Savile (died 1732) who married Lord Thomas Howard. They were the parents of the 8th and 9th Dukes of Norfolk; **Thomas Savile** and Nicholas Savile,

who married Joan, daughter of John Lacy of Cromwell Bottom, from whom the Saviles of Bank or Blairoyd in Southowram descend.

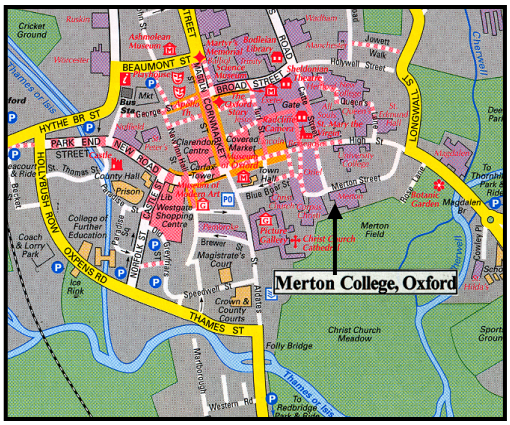


Sir Henry Savile (1549-1622), grandson of Sir John Savile (15th Great-Granduncle), was for thirty-five years warden of Merton College at Oxford and was appointed provost of Eton College by Queen Elizabeth. He founded two professorships of geometry and astronomy at Oxford and bequeathed a valuable library to the college. He was tutor of Greek to Queen Elizabeth and took a leading part in the translation of the Authorized Version



Top left: Sir Henry Savile monument. Sir Henry translated the Gospels, Acts and Revelations in the King James translation of the Bible. Top right: Merton College. Middle right: Henry Savile's name on the warden's List for Merton College. Above: Interesting medieval carving above entrance to Merton College. Note the unicorn in the middle. All photographs were taken in 2003.

of the Bible (King James Version) in 1611, translating the Gospels, Acts and Revelation. He is called "the most learned Englishman in profane literature in the reign of Elizabeth."



Above left: Merton College "is in all essentials the oldest college in Oxford." Map courtesy of Philip's. It was founded by Walter de Merton in 1264. "Its organization was the model for subsequent Oxford and Cambridge colleges." The "14th century transepts form an antechapel," which contains the monument of Sir Henry Savile—warden of Merton for 35 years. The library in Mob Quad "is perhaps the most interesting medieval library in England. Built in 1371, it was the first to store books upright in shelves instead of laying them flat in presses." Above right: View of Eton College from Windsor Castle; March 2003. Sir Henry Savile was appointed provost of Eton College by Queen Elizabeth. Sir Henry (1549-1622) was the grandson of Sir Henry Savile (15th Great-Granduncle). He is singled out because of his great contribution to his time and to subsequent generations, who have profited from his translation of the King James Bible in 1611. Below: View of Jamestown, Virginia, looking north across the James River. The monument stands next to the location of the 1610 fort. As a member of the King's Council, William Farrar (10th Great-Grandfather) met regularly in Jamestown with other members of the council.

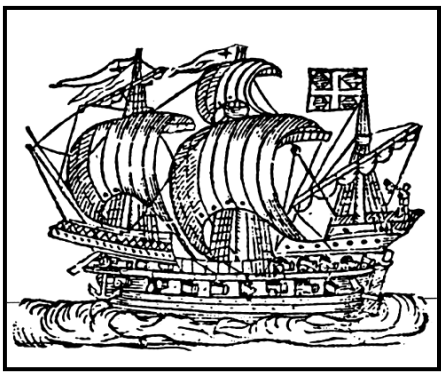
There is a monument and a portrait of him both at Oxford and at Eton, where he died in 1622. (See notes for Sir Henry Savile's history and 16th century portrait.)

William Farrar, Tenth Great-Grandfather

William Farrar (10th Great-Grandfather; about 1594-1637) was born at *Ewood* in Midgley, Yorkshire County, England. He came to America in 1618 aboard the *Neptune* as a member of the original Virginia Company.

"William Farrar gave his age as 31 at Harvey's Muster of Jordan's Journey, Virginia, in January 1624/1625, and stated he arrived on the *Neptune*, August 1618. Lord Delaware was also on this voyage and due to sickness and much bad weather the voyage lasted sixteen weeks."

The ship embarked from London on March 16, 1618. The vessel was a large one with 200 passengers, especially equipped by the Virginia Company for Lord Delaware's return. "Meeting with contrary winds and much bad weather many fell sick, and thirty died, among them Lord Delaware himself. He had feasted at the Western Islands," and some felt that he might have been poisoned. After his death they were forced to the coast of New England, where they got a "recruit of wood and water and took such an abundance of fish and fowl, as plentifully served them to Virginia. They likewise here met a small Frenchman, rich in beaver and other furs, who feasted them with so great a variety of fish, fowl and fruits, that they were all amazed" (*History of the First Discovery and Settlement of Virginia*, by W. Stith, pages 148-149, published 1747, as quoted in *The Farrar Island Family*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 112).



Above: Location of the original Jamestown fort, which was discovered in 1995. It was thought that the fort was in the James River, but was discovered adjacent to the original church. William Farrar immigrated to Virginia on the *Neptune* (woodcut right) in 1618. Below: Jamestown church. The church tower is the only above ground seventeenth-century structure remaining at Jamestown.

After arriving in Virginia the hardships continued. There was a severe drought during the summer of 1618 and an epidemic considered the worst in the colony's history. "That William Farrar survived and remained to play an important part in the establishment of the colony is a great tribute to his stamina as well as his ability."

In March 1622 ten persons, including two servants, were killed at "Mr. Farrar's house on the Appomatuck River" in the Great Indian Massacre. William "fled with the other

survivors to his neighbor, Mr. Samuel Jordan on the James River, and is shown living there in the 1623 Census of *Jordan's Journey* and in the Muster of January 1624/1625. He was still living there as late as September 1626 and possibly until 1631/1632."

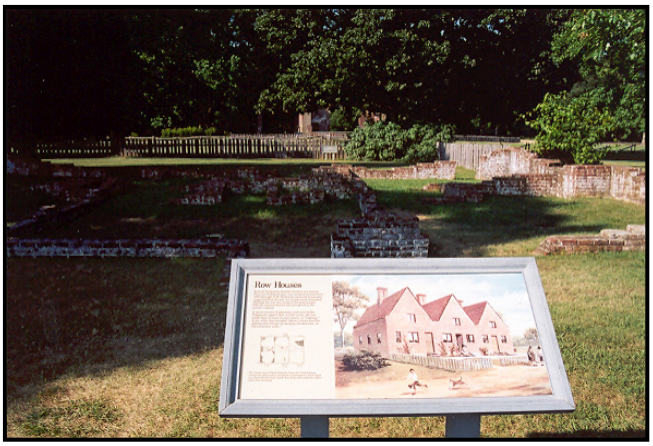
Top: Jordan's Journey on the south side of the James River. William Farrar (10th Great-Grandfather) fled here during the Indian uprising of 1622. He remained until at least 1626. Middle: Interior of Jamestown Church. Above: 1600s glassmaking kiln at Jamestown (reproduction).

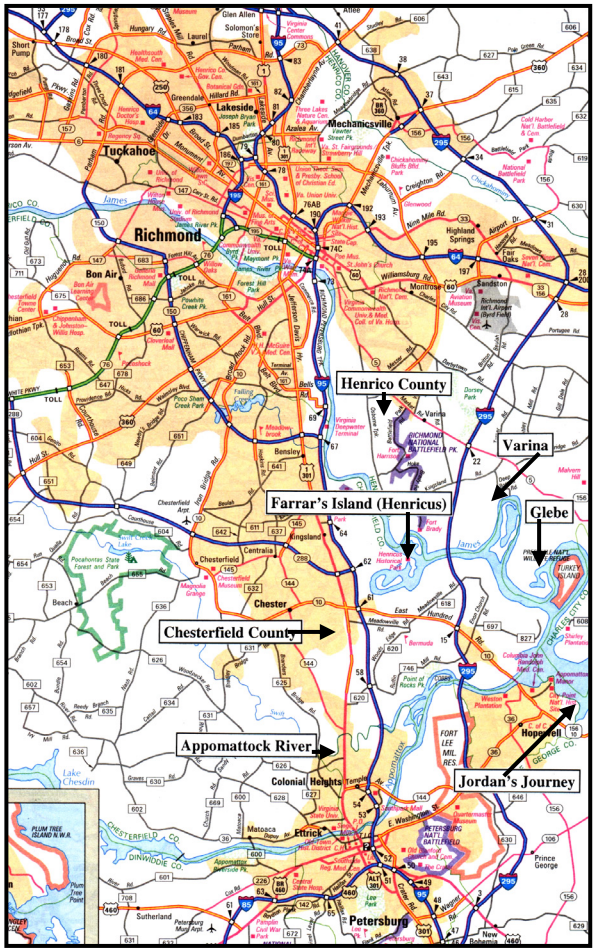
In 1622 two persons were brought to Virginia "at the charges of William Farrar, Esquire" by William Andrews of Accomack, planter.

On November 19, 1623, William was appointed administrator of the estate of Samuel Jordan, a member of the First Virginia Assembly. In 1625 his bond as overseer of Jordan's estate was canceled. "He is considered to have married Mrs. Cecily Bayly-Jordan just prior to this, as she had gone before the council and declared her intention to marry him" (*The Farrar's Island Family and its English Ancestry*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 14).

"William was given a position of great responsibility when on March 4, 1625/1626, Charles I appointed him a member of the King's Council, a position he probably held until just prior to his death in 1637. Among members appointed to this important council were: John Harvey, later governor; Francis West, brother of Lord Delaware and later temporary governor; George Sandys, relative of Sir Edwin Sandys of the Virginia Company; Ralph Hamor, secretary of the colony; and Samuel Matthews, father of governor Matthews." It was during this critical period, 1625-1635, which historians consider the most important in the government of the colony that William Farrar served.

The council convened their meetings in the church at Jamestown. They would meet at one hour after sunrise. "The meeting was always opened with prayers…in the choir of the church sat the governor and council, their coats trimmed with gold lace" (no one was allowed to wear gold lace except these high officials and the commanders of hundreds). "In the body of the church facing the choir, sat the burgesses in their best attire, with starched ruffs, and coats of silk and velvet in bright colors. All sat with their hats on, in imitation of the time-honored custom of the House of Commons, an early illustration of the democratic doctrine, 'I am as good as you'" (*The Farrar's Island Family and its English Ancestry,* by Alvahn Holmes, page 118).



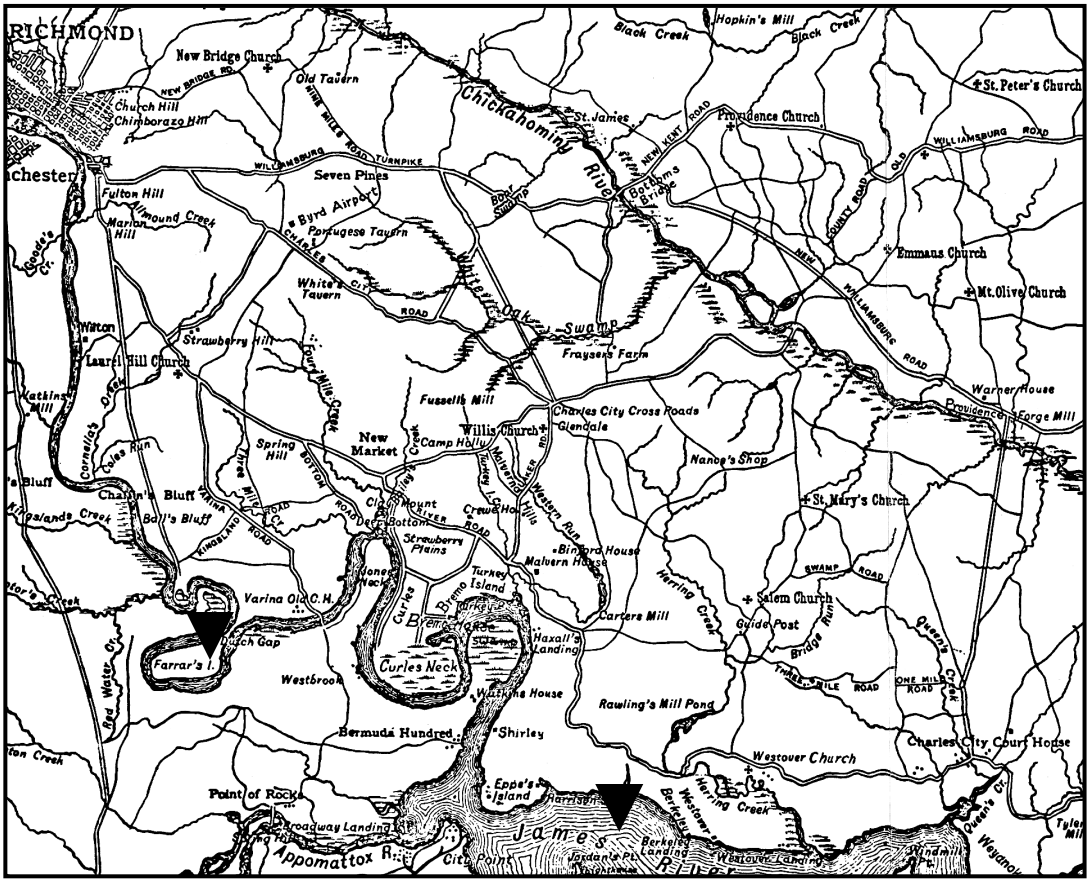


Above: Ruins of a row house in Jamestown, Virginia. Left: Important family sites in greater Richmond, Virginia. Map courtesy of Rand McNally, Copyright © 2003. Farrar's Island was originally in Henrico County, but when Chesterfield County was formed it fell within the boundaries of that county.

William probably went back to England in 1631 to claim and sell his share of the inheritance left to him by his father, **John Farrer** (11th Great-Grandfather). (See *English Ancestry of the Farrar Family*.) It was probably this same year that he patented Farrar's Island. He was able to select one of the choicest locations in the colony, the site of Henrico Towne, the second settlement in Virginia. "His land extended to Varina, the county seat, and his duties as chief justice of the county made him a close neighbor and associate of the leading families of Henrico as well as of Charles City County. Continuing as a member of the council until shortly before his death at the age of 43, he attended quarterly court at Jamestown and was closely associated with the governor, councilors and burgesses."

In 1636 William received 100 acres for transportation of two servants to Virginia.

On June 1637 a patent to Farrar's Island on the James River, Henrico County, Virginia, was posthumously granted to "William Farrar sonne and heire of William Farrar,



Above: Important early settlements between the James River and Richmond, Virginia, during the 1600s and 1700s (map from *Cockes and Cousins*, by Virginia Cocke). *Farrar's Island* and *Jordan's Journey*, located on the south side of the James River, are noted with arrows. The settlements along the James were once some of the most important in Virginia. Large plantations were established, great houses built, and the children of the rich intermarried.

Esquire deceased." He had received 2,000 acres for transportation of "40 persons at his own costs" (Ibid, pages 14-15). These 40 tenants were to work for four to seven years.

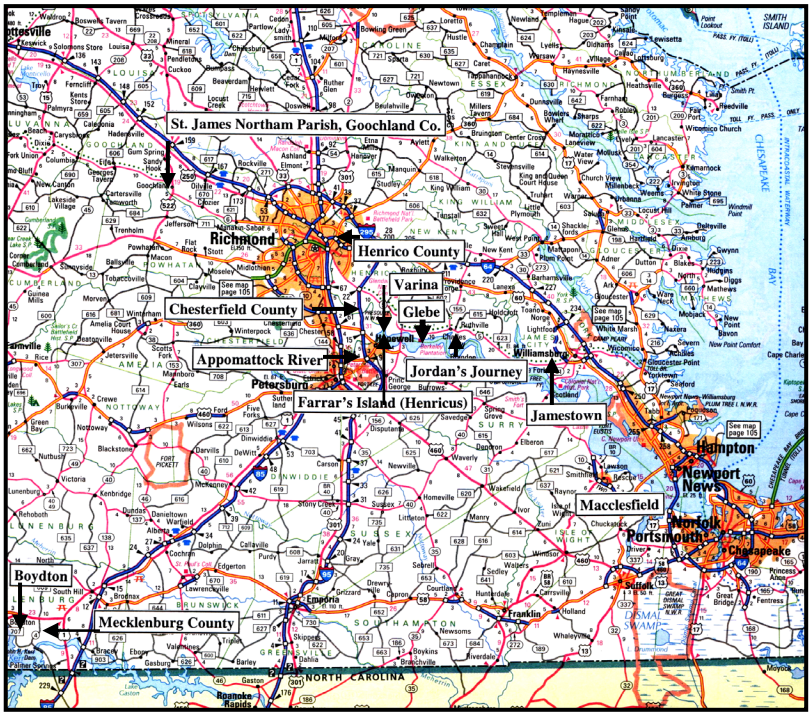
In 1624 he married **Mrs. Cicely Jordan** (10th Great-Grandmother; 1602-1662). Cicely had come to America in August 1611 when she was ten years old aboard the *Swan*, one of Sir Thomas Gates' three ships, and lived in Jamestown, Virginia. She was already the mother of three little girls when she married William Farrar: Temperance Bailey (9th Great-Grandaunt, born 1618, who married Colonel Richard Cocke), age seven, Mary Jordan (9th Great-Grandaunt), age three, and Margaret Jordan (9th Great-Grandaunt), age one. At the time of their marriage he was thirty-one and she was twenty-four years old. (*Virginia Historical Magazine*, Volume 19, page 429; Volume 21, page 21.)

When she was fourteen, Cicely had married Thomas Bailey (1597-1618) in Virginia. After he died she married Captain Samuel Jordan (1578-1623), who owned *Jordan's Journey.* This land is located off Highway 106/156 where the road crosses the south

Above: Capt. John Smith takes the King of Pamaunke prisoner, 1608. Courtesy of the Princeton University Library. Left: Capt. John Smith. Courtesy of the Houghton Library, Harvard University. Note how tall the chief was compared to Smith. The early settlers of Virginia would have conflicts with the Indian population for generations.

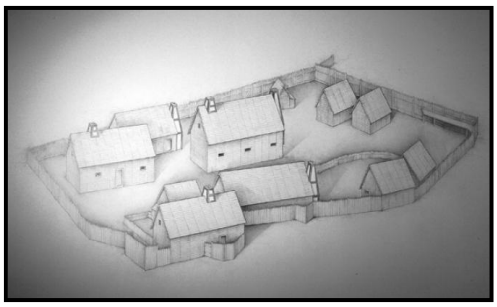
side of the James River; also called the "Benjamin Harrison Memorial Bridge." "Samuel Jordan came to Virginia in 1607 on the *Sea Venture* which was wrecked off the Bermuda coast. He settled at Jordan's Journey on the James River in 1610. He was a member of the first legislative assembly in America at Jamestown in 1619. Samuel first lived at *Beggar's Bush*. After the massacre of 1622 'Master Samuel Jordan gathered together but a few of the stragglers about him at *Beggar's Bush* where he fortified and lived in spite of the enemy.' By 1623 this plantation of the south side of the James River across from Berkeley was known as *Jordan's Journey*." He survived the Indian uprising of 1622, but died late in March 1623, leaving Cicely a widow with their two little girls. Three or four days later, Rev. Greville Pooley, minister of the Parish, consulted Captain Isaac Madison, a prominent man, who was a neighbor, in regard to a match with Mrs. Jordan. At first Madison was unwilling to act on the matter, but finally talked to Cicely. She agreed that she would marry, but felt it was too soon after her husband's death. Rev. Pooley was impatient and went to see her himself, taking Madison with him. There was a ceremony of sorts—that is they each

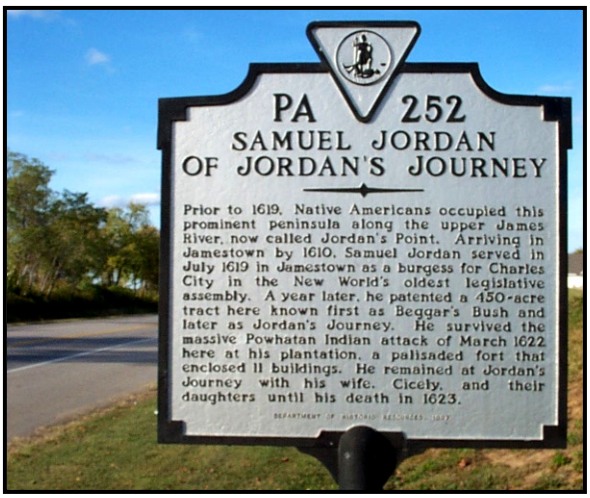
drank a toast to the marriage, but Mrs. Jordan asked that it be kept secret as it was too soon. Nevertheless, Rev. Pooley was too elated to keep the engagement a secret. Mrs. Jordan resented this and immediately engaged herself to William Farrar. Rev. Pooley sued her for breach of promise on June 14, 1623. The case was continued until November 27, 1623. In the community there was great talk and a law was made on June 22, 1623, "Forbidding a woman to engage herself to two several men at one time." The authorities in Virginia referred the case to those in England. Rev. Pooley could not prove his charges against William Farrar, so he lost his case. Rev. Pooley had arrived in Virginia in 1622 aboard the *James*. (*Virginia Historical Magazine*, Volume 51, pages 384-385.)



Top left: Location of Farrar, Baugh and Boyd family residences in Virginia. Above: Melcombe, England, where Thomas Jordan (13th Great-Grandfather) resided. Left: Robert, John and Henry Fitz Pen Pippen (12th, 13th and 14th Great-Grandfaters) lived in Weymouth, England, in the 1500s. Maps courtesy of Rand McNally and Philip's.

Cicely was the daughter of **Thomas Reynolds** (1563-after 1604) and **Cicely Phippen** (1575) (11th Great-Grandparents) of Melcombe, Dorsetshire, England (Thomas Reynolds may have been the son of Christopher Reynolds). Her grandparents were **Robert Fitz Pen Phippen** (1555-1589) and **Cicely Jordan** (1559) (12th Great-Grandparents)





Top: State historical sign on Highway 106 about two miles north of Highway 10 and on the south side of the James River; Jordan's palisaded fort, located on his plantation in 1622. Middle left: Farrar's Island in Chesterfield County, Virginia. The chimney is all that remains of an old lighthouse that once stood on the site. William Farrar (9th Great-Grandfather) and his son, William Farrar (8th Great-Grandfather), lived at or near this spot. The land was later sold out of the family, but the name of the property remained the same. Middle right: Old town Weymouth, England, and Quay. Above and right: Melcombe Regis, England. Thomas Reynolds and Cicely Phippen (11th Great-Grandparents) were born in Melcombe. Robert Fitz Pen Phippen and Cicely Jordan (12th Great-Grandparents) were born in Weymouth, England, and married in Melcombe.

of Weymouth, Dorsetshire, England. They were married on October 12, 1580, at Melcombe. Robert was the son of **John Fitz Pen Phippen** (13th Great-Grandfather; born 1534), whose parents were **Henry Fitz Pen Phippen** (14th Great-Grandfather) and **Alice Pierce** (14th Great-Grandmother). Author's note: I am only repeating what some sources have shown as Cicely's ancestry. I have not confirmed this by my own research.

After William Farrar died, Cicely married Peter Montague (1602-1659). He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Nansemond County and Lancaster County, Virginia, 1651/1652. After he died in 1659, Cicely married Thomas Parker as her fifth and final husband.

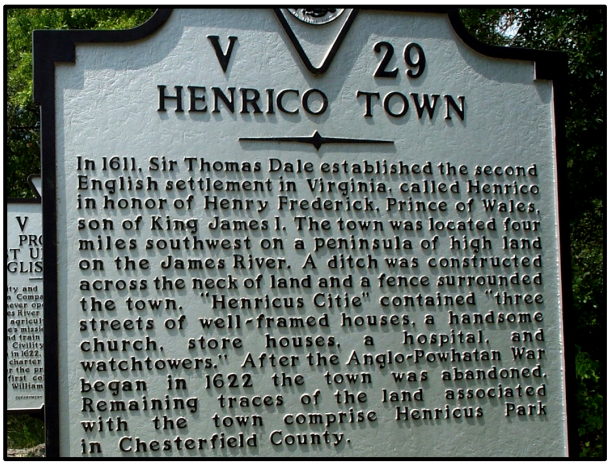
William Farrar and Cicely had a daughter, Cicely Farrar (1625-1703), and two sons: **William Farrar** (1631-1677/1678) and Lt. Col. John Farrar (1632-1684).

Above: Church in Melcombe Regis, England. Top right: Melcombe Regis is located along the southern coast of England. Middle above: Sculpture of an angel on the church.

Cicely Farrar (9th Great-Grandaunt; 1625-1703) was born in 1625 in King William County, Virginia. She may have been born as late as 1630, and died in April 1703. She signed a will on August 6, 1702, in Henrico County, Virginia.

Lt. Colonel John Farrar (9th Great-Granduncle; 1632-1685) was long a prominent citizen of Henrico County, Virginia, and was styled Captain and Lieutenant Colonel John Farrar, from his rank in the militia. He was a justice (1685), burgess (1680, 1683, and 1684) and sheriff (1683), and died unmarried in 1685. It is interesting to note that "in the interval between 1670 and 1691, every official position in Henrico County was occupied by a member of the Randolph, Cocke or Farrar family" (*Social Life in Virginia in the 17th Century*, by Bruce, pages 129-130). His brother, William Farrar (9th Great-Grandfather), called him "my very loving brother, Capt. John Farrar," in his will. Among his properties was a parcel of land called *Colesfield* that was bequeathed to him by William in October 1649. This two hundred acres of land he

gave up at the request of his brother and in return received five hundred acres from William at the death of his brother, in February 1677/1678. John was a year away from completing a new home when he became ill. In his will he instructed that a crop be put in, the house completed and the money from the crop to be used to pay the workmen and for "plank and glass." He owned land on the Appomattox River and called at least a part of his wooded property, *Appomattock Woods*. He had many servants and "Negroes" and declared in his will, "I give unto my Negro Jacke, his freedom after Christmas day next." He gave his yet-to-be-completed home to his "cousin John Farrar" and died in March 1685.



Top: Farrar's Island. Middle: View of the James River and the Highway 295 Bridge from Farrar's Island. Above: Farrar's Island was the site of Henrico Town, the second English settlement in Virginia.

Some of his personal items that were distributed among his cousins were: "chairs, a number of cattle by name, some broad blue linen, a large Bible, several great chests and trunks, a razor with tortoise handle tipped with silver, a brass chafing dish and a riding horse."

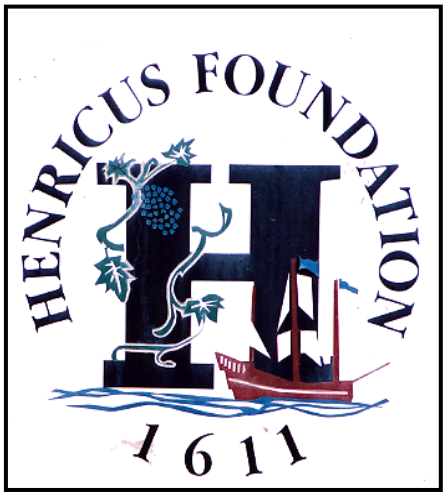
Colonel William Farrar, II, Ninth Great-Grandfather

Colonel William Farrar, II (9th Great-Grandfather; about 1631-1677/1678) was called "Colonel." On June 11, 1637, Governor Harvey granted William 2,000 acres later known as *Farrar's Island*. The land was given in payment for bringing 40 persons into the colony at his father's, expense. William Farrar was Justice of Henrico County, Virginia, and Burgess for Henrico County in 1659/1660 and from 1660/1661 to March 1675/1676.

He made a noble attempt, in cooperation with other distinguished colonists, to supplant tobacco as a commodity with silk culture. Even at this early date tobacco was considered by some as an "evil weede."

In the Indian wars he was commander of a regiment and was on a commission with Colonel John Washington and others to deal with the Indians. In these records he is designated as captain, major and finally colonel. "In 1676, in war with the Indians Colonel William Farrar… appointed to receive hostages and reward Indians for services rendered." This was only a year or two before William's death at the age of about fifty, his will being probated in February 1677/1678.

During his lifetime, Colonel William



Top right: A wall surrounded the town of Henricus for protection against the Indians. The town was established in 1611, but was destroyed in the Indian uprising of March 1622. Top left: Reconstructed village of Henricus at Farrar's Island; 2002. Left, left to right: Michael, Rebecca and Jonathan Martin, direct descendants of William Farrar the immigrant, at Farrar's Island; 1997. Above: The Henricus Foundation was established to preserve the heritage of the ancient site of Henricus and Farrar's Island.

Farrar added substantially to his original grant of 2,000 acres. He bought many large purchases of land with Lt. Col. Thomas Ligon. There was a close association of the Farrar and Ligon families not only in joint ownership of land, but also in several later intermarriages.

The entire will of William Farrar II: "I William Farrar, of Henrico, in the Parish of Varina, do make and ordain this my last will and testament. I give and bequeath to my loving Brother, Capt. John Farrar, two parcels of land, which was formerly laid out and measured by Colonel Thomas Liggon, one parcel lying without Captain Davis' Bottom, containing about three hundred acres, the other parcel within the said Bottom

Above left: Michael and Rebecca Martin practicing the ancient art of swordplay at Warwick Castle in England, home of some of their ancestors; March 2003. Above right: Michael and Rebecca Martin grinding corn the old fashioned way at Farrar's Island, once the home of some of their distant great-grandparents; 1997. Both skills were important in a hostile land.

containing something of two hundred acres, all which I freely give to my said Brother and the Heirs of his Body lawfully begotten forever, and for want of such issue I give and bequeath the said parcels of land to my sons, Thomas Farrar and John Farrar, and to the heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten, and if either of them dye before he have issue, then the survivor to enjoy the said land forever. But in the gift of these two parcels of land to my Brother John Farrar, I make this caution and exception, that my Brother John Farrar shall relinquish all the right, title and interest he hath to a parcel of land I formerly gave called by the name of *Colesfield*, or else this bequest to be of no force to him or his."

"Item. I give and bequeath to my son William Farrar, this neck of land [Farrar's Island] I live on, to him and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever, and the said neck of land is to go beyond my now dwelling house to a ridge of trees about two hundred yards off; but if it shall please God that my son shall depart this life without issue, then my will and desire is that my sons Thomas Farrar and John Farrar have and enjoy said neck of land to them and their heirs lawfully begotten forever."

"Item. I give and bequeath to my sons Thomas Farrar and John Farrar, and the male heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten, all the land that I have aright and title to without the neck of land already given to my eldest son William Farrar, and those two parcels given to my Brother John Farrar, all the rest I do give to my said sons Thomas and John, and their heirs as above said forever, to be equally divided between them, when they please, after they shall come of age."

"I ordain and appoint my Brother John Farrar and my son William Farrar to be executors of this my real estate according to this my last will and testament. In witness hereof I set to my hand and seal this 6th of May 1676. [Signed] William Farrar."

The inventory of "all…goods, chattels" of William Farrar was valued at 31,105 pounds of tobacco. One item was a "drum we think fit to leave to the heir, it belonging to the head of the family, as by ye Arms thereupon appears." William also had a large collection of books for that day, including "Dr. Sanderson's Sermons and Josephus's History." Other items of interest that were divided among his children were: high bedstead, old and new pewter, old brass, silver spoons, two guns, cows named Star, Silly, Daisy, Primrose; thirty candle sticks and an "Indian man and woman" (*The Farrar's Island Family and its English Ancestry*, by Alvahn Holmes, pages 134-136).

The complete inventory of Col. William Farrar estate was as follows: "In the Hall. One long table and five stools; one 'old court cupboard' and two wooden chairs with backs and three small 'old little chairs;' four old high leather chairs and one old couch; one carpet and one pewter basin; three fixed guns; three horse pistols; 'one old long sword; one new drum we think fit to leave to the heir, it belonging to ye family, as by ye Arms thereupon appears.'"

"In the Inner Chamber. One old little round table, two old high leather chairs, and one old little wooden chair; three pairs of new canvass sheets, and three pairs of old canvass sheets; three Holland sheets, one pair of Dowlas Sheets, one course new Holland table cloth, two old course Holland table cloths, three small table cloths, 17 new dowlas napkins, 5 old dowlas napkins, one dozen old napkins, 8 'pillowbeers,' 4 fine towels and three course towels; one old chest with lock and key unfixed; one feather bed, bolster, pillow, blanket and rug, very much used, an old high bedstead, three curtains, another feather bead bolster, pillow, blanket and rug and one old bedstead; one trundle bedstead with a feather bed, bolster, pillow, blanket and rug."

"In the Shed. One large chest with lock and key. Linen, shoes and cotton, this year purchased for the use of the family, which we have accordingly left for the same use, and also about 30 pounds of shot."

"In the outward chamber. One small old table and old standing cupboard, one stool and small old chest; 4 new high leather chairs, 6 low leather chairs; one pair of small dogs with brass heads; two striped carpets, one pewter basin and urn; one small leather trunk with lock and key and one gilt looking glass; one feather bed, bolster, two pillows, one blanket and coverlid, one pair of curtains and villains of red 'prupetania' and a high

bedstead, all old; one sermon book by Robert Sanderson, the History of Josephus, Rider's dictionary, West's 'sedents,' Baddeus' Common Wealth and a small parcel of other books; 5 and one half pound plate."

"In the Milk house. 49 ½ pounds of old pewter, 61 ½ pounds of new pewter, a new gallon flagon, twelve new pewter 'porringers,' and 6 new saucers, pewter, a new pewter pot, 10 ½ pounds of new pewter, 2 old pewter chamber pots; a leaden still and a pewter top; 7 old time pans, one brass skinner, one brass ladle and one brass slice; 5 brass candlesticks—one of them old, pot brass skillet, one old stew pan and cover and an old thin brass pan."

"In the room called Mr. William Farrar's room. One old feather bed, bolster, blanket and rug."

"In the kitchen. One great iron pot, a small iron pot, 3 other pots of a middle size; A very old copper kettle and one old brass kettle containing about 5 gallons, one iron kettle about 4 gallons, one old thin brass pan and one old brass skillet without a frame; 4 pair of pot racks, 4 pair of pot hooks, one frying pan, two spits, a dripping pan, one pair of five shovels and tongs and a flesh fork."

"Without Doors. Eleven cows, three oxen, two 3 year old steers, two 2 year old heifers, one 2 year old steer, one 2 year old bull, two yearling calves, 17 head of hogs young and old, one old horse, a cart and 3 oxen chains with wheels; one Indian boy named Will, another named Jack; one English wench 12 months to serve, 'y reason of her short time of service and her corn and clothes due at ye expiration thereof, we value her at 0100;' one man servant by name Thomas Davis, 20 months to serve; a boy servant named George Crooker, 5 years to serve; a man servant named John Knight, 5 years to serve; a parcel of old lumber; The corn we think fit to leave unapprised for the use of the family, as also ye necessary tools which ye servants work with, as hoes, axes, etc."

"The appraisers swore before me John Farrar. Sworn in Court ye 1st of August 1678. Signed William Harris, Thomas Cocke, Essex Bevill" (*Genealogies of Virginia Families*, Volume 2, pages 747-749).

Colonel William Farrar and his wife, **Mary** (9th Great-Grandmother), were the parents of five children: **Major William Farrar III** (1657-1721), Thomas Farrar (1663) Martha Farrar (1664/1665), John Farrar (1670-before 1729), and Cicely Farrar (under age 16 in August 1685).

Farrar's Island was the site of the Citie of Henricus (Hen-ree-cus), which was established by Sir Thomas Dale in 1611. As a leader in Jamestown he was charged with establishing a safer, healthier location for the colony. The town was located in Chesterfield County high on a bluff overlooking the James River at the Dutch Gap. A palisade was built for protection, surrounding the homes of the settlers. Here Pocahontas was brought as a captive, and this is where she was tutored and converted to Christianity by Rev. Alexander Whitaker. Her future husband, John Rolfe, courted her here.

The first tobacco crop in Virginia was cultivated and exported from Henricus. Also, Henricus was the site of the first hospital in America and a university was planned, but the town and its dreams were destroyed in the Indian uprising of March 1622. William Farrar's home was probably located on or near the site of Henricus because it was the most favorable land on Farrar's Island.

I visited Farrar's Island with my family for the first time in November 1997. The elevated part of the "Island," although surrounded by marsh, is well situated with panoramic views of the James River. Farrar's Island and Henricus are located off Highway One at the Old Stage Road or Osborne Road that turns into Coxendale Road. There are signs that will direct you to Henricus. I visited the site again in 2002.

Cicely Farrar (8th Great-Grandaunt; born about 1662) married Michael Turpin, who in his will named his "brother (in law) guardian of his two sons, Michael and John."

Thomas Farrar (8th Great-Granduncle; 1662-1742) was born about 1662 on Farrar's Island. He sold his share of the Farrar's Island tract, adjoining the glebeland of *Varina*, to Thomas Randolph on February 5, 1727. In exchange he received 600 acres on Tuckahoe Creek and three Negroes. Later he deeded to his son, Joseph, 400 acres of his plantation in the fork of Tuckahoe Creek "on the north side of the river where I now dwell."

His first wife was Mary Lygon (1663), who he married in Henrico County, about 1682/1684. They had one child, Thomas Farrar, Jr., who lived to be at least forty-two, but had died by 1742. Thomas, Jr. received his grandmother's (Mary Ligon) wedding ring "to be delivered to him at the day of his marrying or at his beginning to keep house or else when he shall arrive to the age of 21 years." She also gave him an Indian boy.

His second marriage was to Katherine Perrin, daughter of Richard Perrin, on October 1, 1686. Thomas and Katherine had eight children: William Farrar, Perrin Farrar, Martha Farrar, Sarah Farrar, Mary Farrar, Katherine Farrar, John Farrar and Joseph Farrar.

Thomas Farrar died in Goochland County in 1742. His will was proved there on June 15, 1742.

John Farrar (8th Great-Granduncle; 1670-about 1720/1721) was born on Farrar's Island in 1670. He was only about eight years old when his father died in 1678, leaving him half of the Farrar's Island tract "without the neck-of-land." His uncle, Lt. Col. John Farrar, bequeathed to him a third of his personal estate and half of his plantation of 500 acres in Henrico County. This, including the house, which was being built, was to be given him "when he comes of age."

Following the death of his mother and his uncle, his brother, William Farrar, who had married Priscilla Baugh, became his guardian on August 20, 1685.

John Farrar and his wife, Temperance Brown, had two children: John Farrar and Mary Farrar. Both John and Temperance died in 1720 or 1721.

Farrar Descent to Edward I and William the Conqueror, Kings of England

William Farrar (9th Great-Grandfather), born in 1627, of Henrico County, Virginia, member of the House of Burgesses, was the son of **William Farrar** (10th Great-Grandfather), baptized in Croxton, Lincoln County, England, on April 28, 1583. William immigrated on March 16, 1617/1618, on the *Neptune* with Lord De La Warr, arriving in Virginia in August 1618.

William Farrar was the son of **John Farrar** (11th Great-Grandfather; died 1628) and **Cecily Kelke** (11th Great-Grandmother; born before 1522), who were married at St. Sepulcher's without Newgate in London on August 25, 1574. Cecily was the daughter of **William Kelke** (died 1552 in London) of Barnetby-le-Wold, Lincoln County, and **Thomasine Skerne**, (12th Great-Grandparents) daughter of **Percival Skerne**.

Above: Michael Martin, 24th Great-Grandson of Edward I (1239-1307), King of England, standing in front of his unadorned tomb in Westminster Abbey, London, England, in April 2003.

William Kelke was the son of **Christopher Kelke** (13th Great-Grandfather) and **Isabel Girlington** (13th Great-Grandmother). Isabel Girlington was a direct descendant of King Edward I of England. (*The Royal Descents of 500 Immigrants to the American Colonies*, pages 224-225, by Gary Boyd Roberts, published 2002.) Her descent to Edward is as follows:

Katherine Hildyard, married **William Hirlington** of Frodington (14th Great-Grandparents).

Elizabeth Hastings married **Robert Hildyard** of Winstead (15th Great-Grandparents).

John Hastings, 9th Lord Hastings, married **Anne Morley** (16th Great-Grandparents).

Edward Hastings, 8th Lord Hastings, married **Muriel De Dinham** (17th Great-Grandparents).

Anne Despenser married **Hugh Hastings**, Knight (18th Great-Grandparents).

Edward Despenser, 4th Lord le Despenser, married **Elizabeth De Burghersh** (19th Great-Grandparents).

Edward Despenser, Knight, married **Anne De Ferrers** (20th Great-Grandparents).

Top left: Room at Berkeley Castle, where King Edward II (22nd Great-Granduncle) was murdered in 1327. Middle left: Windows of his chamber. Above: Balcony leading to his room. Lower left: Berkeley Castle in 2004.

Alianor de Clare married **Hugh le Despenser**, 2nd Lord Despenser (21st Great-Grandparents).

Joan of England (of Acre) married **Gilbert de Clare**, Earl of Gloucester (22nd Great-Grandparents).

Edward I (1239-1307), King of England (1272-1307), married **Alianore de Castille** (Eleanor of Castile) (23rd Great-Grandparents). "Unlike his father and his first wife, his tomb in Westminster Abbey is without an effigy and completely unadorned."

Edward II (22nd Great-Granduncle; born in Caernarvon, Wales, in 1284; died 1327), King of England (1307-1327), was deposed on January 20, 1327, and confined in Berkeley Castle. "Nine months later he was barbarously murder by the insertion of a red hot iron into his entrails. His unmarked body was taken to Gloucester Cathedral for

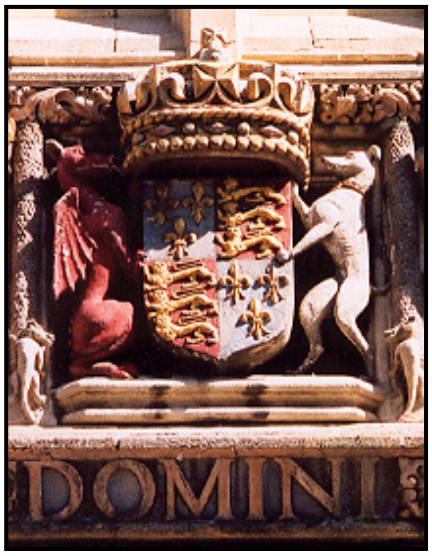
burial and his son, Edward III, placed a beautiful alabaster effigy over his tomb. It has been badly vandalized over the years by people carving their initials" (*National Portrait*

Top: Effigy of King Edward II (22nd Great-Grand-uncle) in Gloucester Cathedral. Above: Detail of ancient carving above entrance at Berkeley Castle. Left: Grounds at Berkeley Castle in 2004.

Gallery History of the Kings and Queens of England, pages 39-40, by David Williamson).

Henry III (24th Great-Grandfather; 1207-1272), King of England (1216-1272), was born at Winchester Castle on October 1, 1207. He was crowned in Gloucester Cathedral on October 28, 1216. His wife was **Eleanor of Povence** (24th Great-Grandmother), who was noted "as a woman of great beauty and a faithful and devoted wife to the equally faithful Edward." He rebuilt Westminster Abbey, where he was buried in a fine tomb. Eleanor was buried at the Benedictine convent at Amesbury, where she died on June 24, 1291.

John (25th Great-Grandfather; 1167-1216), King of England (1199-1216) was born at Beaumont Palace in Oxford, England, on December 24, 1167. "He grew up a dandy, a

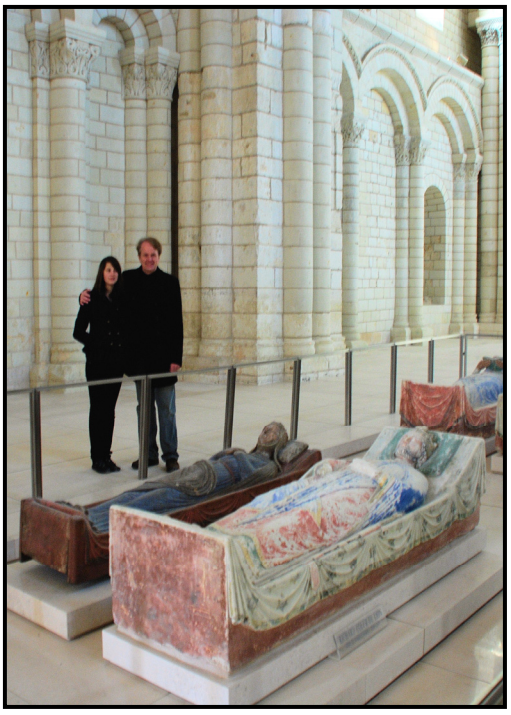


Top left: Caneferon Castle in Wales, where Edward II and subsequent Kings of England were crowned Prince of Wales. Top right: Rebecca Martin standing next to the tomb once believed to be that of King John, her 26th Great-Grandfather in Winchester Cathedral; 2004. Left: Canterbury Cathedral where Thomas a Becket was killed by request of King Henry II. Above: Shield of the Kings of England.

gourmet, a womanizer, and entirely unprincipled." The most famous event of his reign was his sealing the Magna Carta in 1215. He died at Newark Castle and was buried in Worchester Cathedral.

"John has gone down in history as the archetypal bad king, cruel and avaricious, but he did have some redeeming qualities, possessing a

sense of humor and being capable of occasional acts of mercy and generosity." His wife was **Isabella of Angouleme** (25th Great-Grand-



Top: King Henry I (28th Great-Grandfather) was buried in Reading Abbey, but there is no trace of his tomb. Middle left: Harlech Castle in Wales. Edward I (23rd Great-Grandfather) built a series of castles, including Harlech, to subdue the Welch. Above: Effigy of Robert (28th Great-Granduncle) in Gloucester Cathedral. Right: Richard Martin and his daughter, Rebecca, direct-descendants of Henry II, in Abbaye de Fontevraud, France; 2008.

mother), who after assuring the succession of her son, Henry III, and the safety of her children, returned to France. She married

again and had a large second family. Late in life she entered the abbey of Fontevrault in France, where she was buried in the abbey graveyard. Edward III "caused her body to be

This page: Stone carved recumbent figures of King Henry II (top right), his wife, Eleanor of Aquitaine (middle right) (26th Great-Grandparents), King Richard Lionheart (above right) (25th Great-Granduncle), and (carved in wood) Queen Isabella of Angouleme (above left) (25th Great-Grandmother) in the Abbey of Fontevraud, France; April 2005. Prominent historian, Thomas Cahill, considers Henry II "one of the best monarchs England ever had" (*Mysteries of the Middle Ages,* page 145).

reburied in the choir of the abbey church and commissioned the effigy, which is still to be seen beside those of Henry II, Eleanor of Aquitaine and Richard I."

Clockwise from top left: Henry II, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Richard Lionheart, and Isabella of Angouleme. Also buried here, but without monuments are: The heart of John Lackland, heart of King Henry III, Joan of England, and her son, Raymond IV of Toulouse.

Richard I Lionheart (25th Great-Grand-uncle; 1157-1199), King of England (1189-1199) and famous crusader, spent little time in England, but was regarded as a national hero. He was buried beside his father at Fontevrault Abbey. His heart was buried separately at Rouen, France.

Henry II (26th Great-Grandfather; 1133-1189), King of England (1154-1189) was born at Le Mans, France on March 25, 1133. Thomas a Becket was Henry's chancellor and appointed Archbishop of Canterbury in 1162. Henry and Becket had a falling out over the question of whether clergy who committed crimes should be tried in civil or church

courts. Henry uttered, "Will no one rid me of this turbulent priest?" and soon four of Henry's knights murdered Becket. Henry died at the castle of Chinon in France and was buried at Fontevraud. His Queen, **Eleanor of Aquitaine** (26th Great-Grandmother),

Top: Effigy of Queen Eleanor of Aquitaine (26th Great-Grandmother). Considered one of the most beautiful women of her time, she was a powerful monarch in her own right before she married Henry II in 1152. Above: Great Hall of the palace/castle (right) in Poitiers, France, where Henry II (26th Great-Grandfather) and Richard Lionheart ruled their French subjects.

lived on for many years and died at Fontevraud on April 1, 1204, aged about 82. She was buried beside Henry.

Empress Matilda (27th Great-Grandmother) and her second husband, **Geoffrey Plantagenet** (27th Great-Grandfather), Count of Anjou and Maine.

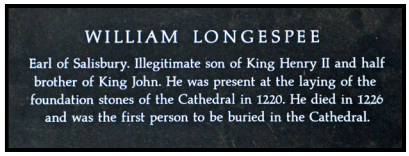
Stephen (Cousin; about 1096-1154), King of England (1135-1154) was the son of

Adela (28th Great-Grandaunt), one of William the Conqueror's daughters. He died at Dover Castle on October 25, 1154, and was buried at Faversham Abbey, which he had founded.

Above: Castle and town of Falaise, Normandy, France, where William the Conqueror (29th Great-Grandfather) was born in 1027. This was the castle of his father, Robert the Magnificent. Below: Abbaye aux Hommes in Caen, France, where William the Conqueror is buried. Left: Rebecca Martin is standing next to the grave slab of her 30th Great-Grandfather in 2012.

Henry I (28th Great-Grandfather; 1068-1135), King of England, was "a wise ruler and a skilled diplomatist." His wife was **Matilda** (28th Great-Grandmother). His brother, **Robert** (28th Great-Granduncle), returned from the Crusade but proved to be such an inefficient ruler of his duchy that his subjects revolted and asked for Henry's aid. Robert was taken prisoner and spent the rest of his long life in Cardiff Castle. Some years after his son William drowned attempting to cross the Channel,

he designated his daughter, **Matilda**, widow of the Emperor Henry V to be his heir, and



chose as her second husband, **Geoffrey Plantagenet**, son of **Fulk V** (29th Great-Grandfather), Count of Anjou.

Henry had a large illegitimate progeny of 21 or more children, among them **Robert**, Earl of Gloucester (27th Great-Granduncle), who was to champion his half-sister, Matilda, in her claim to the throne.

Top row: Abbaye aux Dames in Caen, France, where Matilda (29th Great-Grandmother), wife of William Conqueror, is buried. Rebecca Martin is standing next to her ancestor's original grave slab in 2012. Middle and left: Effigy of William Longespee (25th Great-Granduncle), the oldest in Salisbury Cathedral. Above right: "Rufus Stone" in southern England, where King William II (28th Great-Granduncle), surnamed Rufus, was accidentally or intentionally killed in the *New Forest* by an arrow in 1100. Below: Rebecca Martin (age 16) next to the ancient Bayeux Tapestry in France, which depicts William's invasion of England in 1066.

Henry died at his royal hunting box at St. Denis-le-Fermont, near Gisors, France, on December 1, 1135, aged 67. His body was returned to England and buried at Reading Abbey (no trace of his tomb).

William II "Rufus" (28th Great-Granduncle; 1056/1060-1100), King of England

(1087-1100), born in Normandy, was his father's favorite son "probably because he bore a close physical resemblance to him." He was crowned at Westminster Abbey

Above: Cardiff Castle in Wales. Robert (28th Great-Granduncle), crusader brother of King Henry I, "was taken prisoner and spent the rest of his long life in Cardiff Castle." Right: Rebecca Martin, age eight, standing next to the "Rufus Stone" where her 29th Great-Granduncle, King William II, surnamed Rufus, was killed by an arrow in 1100; April 2003.

on September 26, 1087. He died on August 2, 1100, while on a hunting trip in the *New Forest*, being "accidentally" hit by an arrow. He was buried at Westminster Cathedral, where the clergy declined to perform any religious rites over it.

William the Conqueror (29th Great-Grandfather; 1027-1087), King of England (1066-1087), was born at the castle of Falaise in Normandy, France, in 1027, the natural son of **Robert the Devil** (30th Great-Grandfather; also called the Magnificent; died 1035), Duke of Normandy, and a girl of humble origin named **Herleve** (30th Great-Grandmother), whose father **Fulbert** (31st Great-Grandfather) was a local tradesman. William died at the priory of St. Gervais, near Rouen, France, on September 8 or 9, 1087. He was buried in his foundation of St. Stephen at Caen, France.

Above: Robert's effigy tomb in Gloucester Cathedral is one of the finest and most interesting in England. It is unique; note how Robert's legs are crossed. His effigy is located across the nave from the tomb of his nephew, King Edward II.

Major William Farrar, III, Eighth Great-Grandfather

Major William Farrar, III (8th Great-Grandfather; 1657-1721) was born, as shown by a deposition, in 1657. He inherited Farrar's Island when his father died in 1677. His father wrote in his will, "I give and bequeath to my son, William Farrar, this neck of land I live on, to him and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever, and the said neck of land is to go beyond my now dwelling house to a ridge of trees about two hundred yards off."

William Farrar (8th Great-Grandfather) dined with William Byrd, II (1674-1744) of *Westover* (above) in 1712. William Byrd II was one of the wealthiest and most interesting men in Virginia of his era.

William lived on Farrar's Island all of his life. He married **Priscilla Baugh** (8th Great-Grandmother; about 1662-about 1705), whose named is confirmed in a deed dated April 2, 1683, from William Farrar and Priscilla, his wife, the "late," i.e. former, "Priscilla Baugh" conveying a tract of land on the Appomattox River. William and Priscilla had four children, all born on Farrar's Island in Henrico County (later Chesterfield County), Virginia: William Farrar, Abel Farrar, Priscilla Farrar, and **George Farrar** (1690-1772).

After Priscilla died, William Farrar married in 1707, Mrs. Mary (Tanner) Ligon, widow of William Ligon. They did not have any children.

William served as a justice of Henrico County from 1685 to 1715; sheriff in 1690, 1691, 1692, 1712 and 1713; and was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1700, 1701 and 1702. (*Henrico Records.*) He was captain of militia in 1698. In the Indian Wars he was commander of a regiment and on a commission with Colonel John Washington. In these records he is designated as captain, major and finally colonel. William was on the committee of burgesses appointed in 1701 that agreed to move the capitol from Jamestown to Williamsburg.

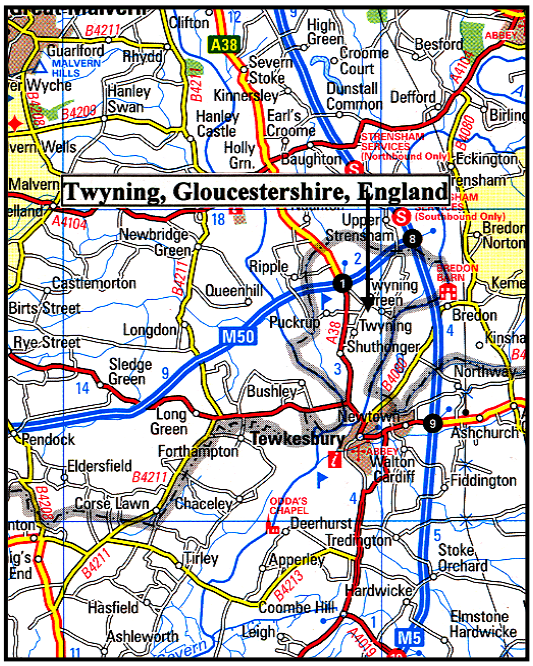
In the *Secret Diary of William Byrd of Westover, 1709-1712*, under date of April 11 1712, Major Farrar is mentioned as active in the militia: "About 12 o'clock came Col. Frank Eppes, Major Farrar and Capt. Worsham to return me a list of the volunteers of Henrico, which were in all 39…All these gentlemen dined with me and I ate roast beef."

Because of the destruction of many of the Henrico county records, there is no record of William's will. William died in 1721. His second wife, Mary Tanner, was appointed administrator of his estate on April 3, 1721.

The Baugh Family

William Baugh, Jr., Ninth Great-Grandfather

Priscilla Baugh (8th Great-Grandmother) was the daughter of **William Baugh, Jr.** (9th Great-Grandfather; 1626-before 1678) and **Jane Hatcher** (9th Great-Grandmother)



Above: Twyning Parish Church. Right: Twyning (Twining) in Gloucestershire, England. At least three generations of the Baugh family lived in Twyning. Maps courtesy of Philip's, Copyright © 2003.

(1640-1710). William and Jane lived most, if not all, of their lives in Henrico County/ Chesterfield County, Virginia, where they had two daughters: **Priscilla Baugh** (about 1662-before 1707) and Mary Baugh (about 1660). According to another account they also had two sons: William Baugh, III, and Thomas Baugh.

Jane Hatcher Baugh left a will dated Dec 7, 1710, in Henrico County, the same day she died. "Considering the Frailty of human nature and being desirous to Settle my worldly affairs to prevent litigiousness after my decease do make this my…Will. My outlands to my grandson William Cox, son of my daughter Mary Cox…land to my granddaughters Obedience Turpin and Priscilla Wilkinson…my Grandson William Farrar one feather bed…my Grandson Abel Farrar one feather bed…my Granddaughter Mary Womack four Silver Spoons…my grand Daughter Mary Wilkinson four Silver

spoons…my granddaughter Obedience Turpin four Silver spoons…my Granddaughter Martha Wilkinson one Chest of Drawers…Priscilla Farrar one bed…John Spike the bed he lies on…to William Womeck two breeding sows…my daughter Mary Cox

Above: Eight members of the Baugh family are buried in St. Mary Magdalene Church, the Parish Church of Twyning, England: Mary Baugh, William Baugh (died 1628), Alice Baugh (died 1670), Edward Baugh (died 1679), Richard Baugh (died 1682; aged 66) Lucy Baugh (died 1708; aged 45), Richard Baugh (died 1720; aged 55) and Edward Baugh (died 1754; aged 64). This William and Mary Baugh were probably the parents of William Baugh (10th Great-Grandfather), who immigrated to Henrico County, Virginia. Edward Baugh (died 1679) was probably his brother. Below the Church font and the tomb of Sybil Clare, "the much loved wife of Francis Clare, Esqr.," who died in 1575. The Baugh children were probably christened at this font. Photographs were taken in March 2003.

all my Stock except two sows…my granddaughter Priscilla Farrar one silver Porringer…My Sister Hatcher my damask gown and Petticoat …my grandson Abel Farrar one Iron Pot…my Grand Son William Farrar two pewter dishes…my Grand Daughter Judith Womack my box Iron…my…daughter Mrs. Mary Cox all the rest of my estate…making her my executer.

Dated this Seventh of December Anno Domini one thousand Seven hundred and ten" (*Henrico County Records Deeds and Wills*, 1710-1714, pages 35-36).

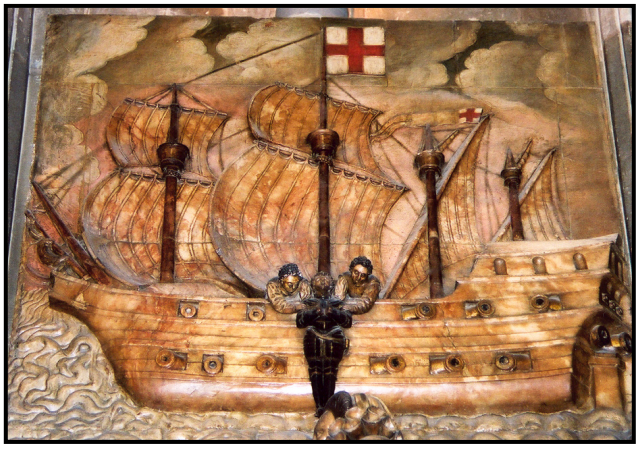
William Baugh, Sr., Tenth Great-Grandfather

Colonel William Baugh, Sr. (10th Great-Grandfather; died 1687) probably descended from the Baughs of Twyning, Gloucestershire, England. He was a burgess, sheriff, and in 1656, justice of Henrico County. On January 16, 1668, he patented 577 acres in Henrico County on the south side of the James River, which is now Chesterfield County. "There is much to be found about him in the counties of Henrico and Chesterfield" (*Historical Southern Families*, Volume 11, page 230, by Mrs. John Boddie).

Above: Interior of Twyning Parish Church. Top right and middle: Ancient houses in Twyning. Lower right: Twyning Village Green.

His will was placed on file in the year 1687, and mentions his sons, **William Baugh** (about 1638-before 1678), John Baugh (about 1642) and James Baugh (1658); his daughters, Priscilla and Mary; and a grandson, John. Apparently another son, Thomas Baugh, died prior to the writing of his will. William was first married in England, but the name of his first wife is unknown (one account says Jane). His second wife was "Elizabeth Parker, alias Sharp." There are also indications that he was married for a third time. Colonel William Baugh died on April 1, 1687, in Henrico County, Virginia.

Colonel William Baugh, Sr. may have been the son of **William Baugh** (about 1584) and **Mary Wakeman** (11th Great-Grandparents), who had four children: Edward Baugh, William Baugh, John Baugh and Anne Baugh. William Baugh was the son of **Rowland Baugh** (1557), of Twyning, England, and **Mary Crooker** (12th Great-Grandparents), of Hooknorton, England, who had ten children: Edward Baugh, Margaret Baugh, Mary Baugh, Alice Baugh, Rowland Baugh, who is listed in the "Visitation of Oxon" in 1634; William Baugh, John Baugh, Stephen Baugh, who died at sea on a voyage with Sir Frances Drake; Richard Baugh, and Thomas Baugh. Rowland was the son of **Edward Baugh**, of Twyning (about 1535-1570/1571) and **Margaret Stratford** (died 1589) (13th Great-Grandparents), who had six children: Rowland Baugh, Thomas Baugh, Robert Baugh, who died before 1589;



Top left: Stephen Baugh (11th Great-Granduncle) died at sea on a voyage with Sir Frances Drake. This rare 16th century depiction of a burial at sea is in Canterbury Cathedral. Middle left: Interior of Tewkesbury Abbey Church. Lower left: Sixteenth century inn across the street from Tewkesbury Abbey Church. Above: Gate leading from the church to town. Since Twyning is only three miles north of Tewkesbury, the Baugh family would have often visited this larger town.

William Baugh, a daughter, and Anne Baugh. Edward's estate was probated on January 19, 1571, in Gloucestershire, England. Twyning is located 2 ¾ miles north of Tewkesbury in Gloucestershire, England.

There are eight members of the Baugh family buried in St. Mary Magdalene's Church in Twyning: **Mary Baugh** (no dates), **William Baugh** (died 1628), Alice Baugh (died 1670), **Edward Baugh** (died 1679), Richard Baugh (died 1682; aged 66), Lucy Baugh (died 1708; aged 45), Richard Baugh (died 1720; aged 55), and Edward Baugh (died 1754; aged 64). (*A Short History and Guide to St. Mary Magdalene's Church, Twyning, in Gloucestershire*, by B. E. Armstrong, page 22.) William and Mary Baugh, buried in St. Magdalene's, are probably the parents of William Baugh who immigrated to Virginia; and Edward Baugh, above, is probably his brother.

(Technical note: Relatives of William Baugh may be Richard Baugh, who married a Gower of Woodhall, Kempsey, Worcestershire, England, and Thomas Baugh, who married Dorothy, daughter of John Gower of Worcestershire. "This pedigree also states that another Thomas Baugh, 'was absent in Virginia in 1624, living in College Land, i.e. Henrico County, in 1625.)

William Farrar, Eighth Great-Grandfather

Children

William Farrar, IV (7th Great-Granduncle; about 1682/1683-1744) was born on Farrar's Island about 1682/1683, as his parents, William and Priscilla Baugh Farrar were married before April 1, 1681, according to a deed by her grandfather, Col. William Baugh to his granddaughter, Priscilla, "now wife of William Farrar." William was the last owner of *Farrar's Island*, which he sold to Thomas Randolph on February 5, 1727. In return he received "land on the north side of the James River in the Parish of St. James and county of Henrico (later Goochland County) between Dover Mill and Stoney Creeks, an estimated 600 acres and ten negroes." Known as *Rochambeau*, the plantation remained in his family for the next three generations, finally being sold by his grandson, William Farrar, in 1804. (William's brother, **John Farrar**, Seventh Great-Granduncle, also sold an adjacent tract of land, consisting of 452 acres to Thomas Randolph on February 25, 1728.)

Rochambeau was located north of the River Road and the James River on Dover Creek, at the first large Y in the waterway, and west of Tuckahoe Plantation.

William IV was Justice of Henrico County, Virginia, in 1719, and the administrator of his father's estate. He married Sarah, probably the daughter of Thomas and Katherine Perrin Farrar.

William and Sarah were the parents of five children: Thomas Farrar, William Farrar, Richard Farrar, Joseph Farrar and Perrin Farrar.

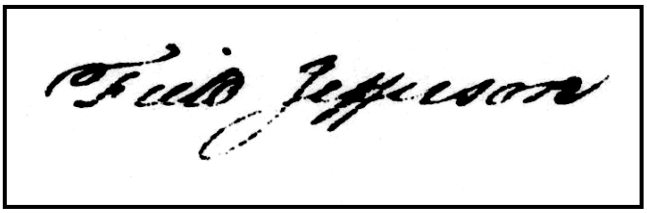
William died in Goochland County, Virginia, in 1744. His will was proved on June 10, 1744. He left his son Thomas his pistols, holster and a sword; to son Richard a Negro called Peter; to wife Sarah a "Negro woman called Quina and a Negro girl called Sarah and one Negro girl called Jonny."

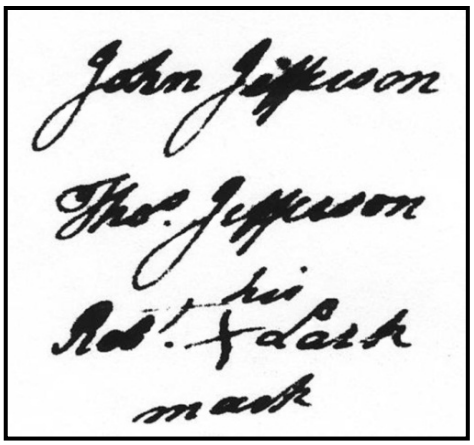
Priscilla Farrar (7th Great-Grandaunt; 1687-1774) was born on Farrar's Island. She married Robert Burton, II (1687-1748) of Goochland County, Virginia. After Robert died in Goochland County, Priscilla moved to Orange County, North Carolina, where she

died, leaving a will dated May 27, 1774. Priscilla and Robert were the parents of nine children: Robert Burton, III (1718-after 1774), William Burton (1720-about 1778), Noel Burton (1729-1769?), Anne Burton (1725), Obedience Burton, Judith Burton, Priscilla Burton, Elizabeth Burton and a daughter, who married a Mr. Saunders.

George Farrar, Seventh Great-Grandfather

George Farrar (7th Great-Grandfather; 1690-1772), the fourth child and youngest son of William Farrar, married **Judith Jefferson** (7th Great-Grandmother; 1698-after 1786), daughter of Thomas Jefferson (8th Great-Grandfather; about 1677-1731) and Mary Field (8th Great-Grandmother; 1679-1715) about 1717/1718. (See the Jefferson Family.) Before he died, Thomas Jefferson gave George and Judith the plantation of *Gilly's Mill*, located across from Curls on the south side of the James River in what was later Chesterfield County, Virginia. The deed describes the plantation as being located on the "south side of Swift Creek, on both sides of Reedy Run near Curls." It consisted of "houses, gardens, orchards, fences, woods, underwoods, waters and water courses." It was in the neighborhood of the Jefferson and Branch families and near where Judith's grandparents, **Major Peter Field** and **Judith Soane** had lived.





Above: Signature of Field Jefferson (7th Great-Granduncle) on a deed dated December 18, 1764, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. Left: Signatures of Field's children, John Jefferson and Thomas Jefferson as witnesses on the same deed. (County clerk's copies.)

"George and Judith occupied this plantation for about thirty years, during which he was active in the life of the county, serving on the jury, acting as appraiser and processioner of land in 1736" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 139).

"Judith's brother, **Field Jefferson** (7th Great-Granduncle) was the first of the family to move from Chesterfield to that part of Lunenburg County, Virginia, that later became Mecklenburg County. In 1746 he bought 1025 acres from William and Francis Howard on the north side of the Roanoke River, a few miles above where U.S. Highway Number One crosses the river. Here he owned and operated 'Jefferson's Ferry' for years and was tithed there in 1748 with George Farrar, probably his nephew. Field Jefferson, Gent, later patented an additional 2,200 acres on the north side of the Roanoke…and established a large plantation. Other Farrar nephews soon followed and patented land north

of the Roanoke: Field Farrar in 1752; Peter Farrar in 1755; Thomas Farrar in 1759; William Farrar assessed for land in 1764; and John Farrar in 1772" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 140).

About 1759 George moved his family from Henrico/Chesterfield County, Virginia, to Mecklenburg County, Virginia. He apparently lived a "little below Field Jefferson's on the Roanoke and west of Miles Creek."

Top: Land in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, located about five miles from Boydton. The county prospered from its first major settlements in the middle 1700s until the Civil War. Above: Old log cabin in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. This is a common scene in some parts of the county. The building of John H. Kerr Dam and Reservoir and the revitalization of Boydton has brought much improvement to the county in recent years.

His will was proved on October 12, 1772, at Boydton, Mecklenburg County, Virginia.

"In the name of God, Amen. I George Farrar, of the County of Mecklenburg and parish of Saint James. Being sick and weak, but of perfect mind and memory and knowing it allotted for all men once to die do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament in manner following."

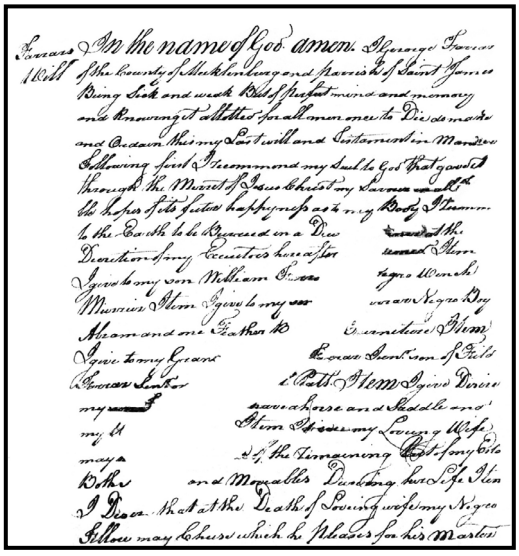
"First I recommend my Soul to God that gave it through the mercy of Jesus Christ my Savior in all humble hopes of its future happiness. As to my Body I recommend it to the Earth to be buried in a decent manner at the discretion of my executor hereinafter mentioned."

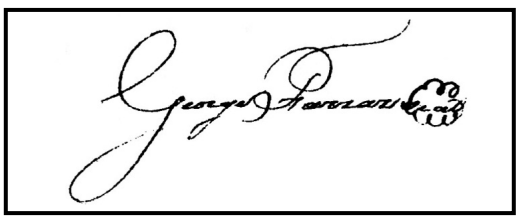
"Item: I give to my son William Farrar one Negro Wench, Marrian. Item: I give to my son John Farrar one Negro Boy, Abram and one Feather bed and furniture. Item: I give to my grandson Field Farrar, Jr., son of Field Farrar, Senr., One Negro Girl, Patt. Item: I give my son Field Farrar to have a horse and saddle and my wearing clothes. Item: I desire my loving wife may have the full use of the remaining part of my Estate, both Negroes and movables during her life. Item: I desire

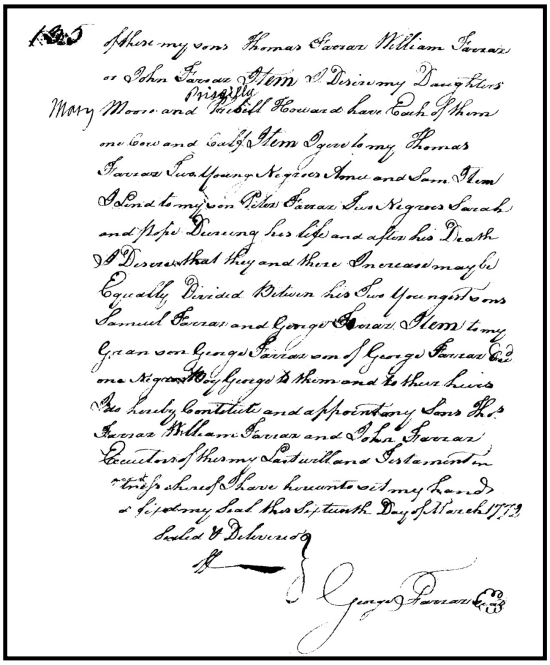
that at the death of Loving wife my Negro fellow Dick may choose which he pleases for his master of these my sons, Thomas Farrar, William Farrar or John Farrar.

Above: The Boyd Tavern in Boydton, Virginia. The tavern was built in 1786 and bought by Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle) in 1794. He owned much of the land in downtown Boydton and is buried across the street from the tavern. The tavern and courthouse are the two most important buildings in Boydton. Below: George Farrar's (7th Great-Grandfather) will, dated 1772 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. (County clerk's copies.) The original no longer exists.

Item: I desire my daughter, Mary Moore, and Priscilla Howard to have each of them one cow and calf. Item: I give to my son Thomas Farrar two







young Negroes, Annie and Sam. Item: I lend to my son Peter Farrar two Negroes, Sarah and Pope, during his life and after

his death I desire that they and their increase may be equally divided between his two youngest sons: Samuel and George Farrar. Item: To my Grandson George Farrar, (5th Great-Grandfather) son of George Farrar, dec'd (6th Great-Grandfather), one Negro boy George to them and to their heirs."

Above left and top right: Mecklenburg County Courthouse in Boydton, Virginia. The courthouse was built in 1828. Above right and below: Downtown Boydton; June 2003. The Farrar family lived in the Boydton area for almost a hundred years before moving to Arkansas.

"I do constitute and appoint my sons Thomas Farrar, William Farrar and John Farrar Executors of this my last will and testament."

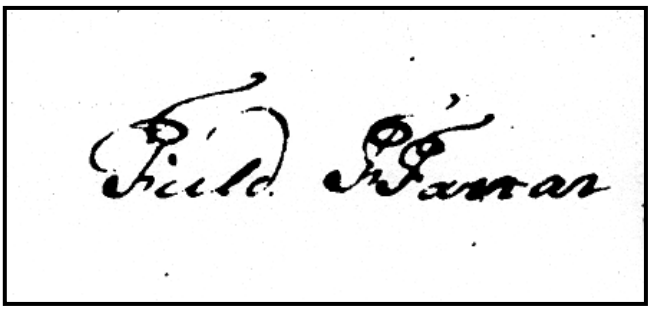
"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this sixteenth day of March 1772. GEORGE FARRAR (Seal)"

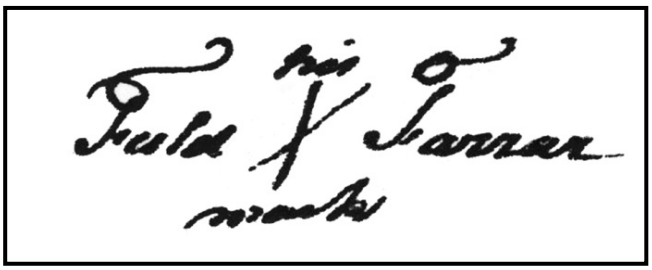
"Witnessed by James Brame, Jane Puryear, and Johnnie Carter" (*Mecklenburg County Will Book*, Number 1, pages 131-132).

After George died, Judith continued to live in Mecklenburg County. She was living alone with four slaves in the 1782 Mecklenburg Census. She owned 200 acres in 1786

and probably died about this time.

George and Judith were the parents of nine children, all born in Henrico County, Virginia: William Farrar (about 1720-1788), John Farrar (1722/1730-1808), Field Farrar (about 1724), Thomas Farrar (about 1726-1810), Mary Farrar (about 1728),





Above: Signature of Field Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) on a deed dated in 1767, and Field Farrar's mark as a witness on a deed dated May 11, 1767. There were two Field Farrars in Mecklenburg County at this time. (County clerk's copies.) Left: Pharmacy in Boydton. Below: Boydton City Hall and Boyd Tavern in June 2003.

Peter Farrar (1730-1815), Priscilla Farrar (about 1732-1808), **George Farrar** (about 1734-before 1772) and Abel Farrar (about 1736).

Abel Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle; 1736-before 1767) served as a lieutenant in the French and Indian War. In 1760 his brother, George Farrar (6th Great-Grandfather), "under the head of Chesterfield County," received the balance of Abel Farrar's pay as lieutenant. This may mean that Abel was killed in the French and Indian War, but he was probably just collecting the money as a favor for his brother, or to cover a debt for his brother. An Abel Farrar submitted a claim to the House of Burgesses on November 16, 1764, as a lieutenant of the new recruits for 139 days service. On December 22, 1760, "Abel bought of Stephen Mallett 83 acres on Allen's and Layton's Creek, including a house and orchard enclosed with a

fence" (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book*, 6, page 382). This land was near his brother Thomas. Abel died before May 11, 1767. (Deed.)

Field Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) lived in Mecklenburg County with his brother George, Jr. in 1752. He owned 100 acres on a branch of Butcher's Creek in 1757 and was still living in Mecklenburg County in October 1766, but had moved to North Carolina by February 1767. He probably served in the militia of Granville County, North Carolina, but there are a number of Field Farrars and it is difficult to ascertain which Field is our relative.

Mary Farrar (6th Great-Grandaunt; about 1720-before 1793) married Thomas Moore (about 1720-1795) about 1744 in Chesterfield County, Virginia. They lived on Butcher's Creek in Mecklenburg County, in 1757.

William Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle; 1720-1788) was a Sergeant in the French and Indian War, September 1758 from Mecklenburg County, under Major William Caldwell. On August 5, 1760, he bought 100 acres on the north side of Allen's Creek in Mecklenburg County very near his brother Thomas Farrar. By 1780 he owned 580 acres and was the head of a family of eleven children with seven slaves. In 1781 he sold his land and moved to Granville County, North Carolina, where he bought 500 acres in 1784, and where he died in 1788.

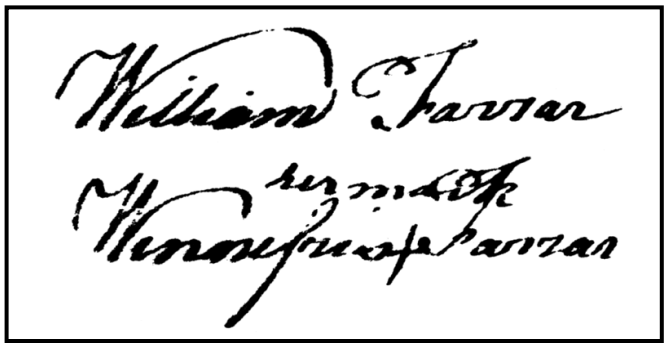
Top: Mayor of Boydton signing a newly published history about Boydton and Clarksville in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; June 2003. He has done an excellent job using state and federal money to improve the appearance and quality of the town. Boydton, once a major center in south Virginia before the Civil War, is now only a small county seat without a commercial or agricultural base. Above: Signature of William Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) on a deed dated January 6, 1769, in Mecklenburg County (County clerk's copy). William was a sergeant in the French and Indian War, and a father of eleven children.

William was a Revolutionary War Patriot. (*DAR Index*, page 993.)

William and his wife (Winifred, and/or Lucy Medley), had eleven children: Sarah Farrar, Susan Farrar, Judith Farrar, Jency Tolar Farrar, Lucy Jefferson Farrar, George Farrar, John Farrar, Abel Farrar, Richardson Farrar, Chesley Farrar, Peterfield Farrar and William Farrar. Judith Farrar died in Warren County, North Carolina, in 1826.

Thomas Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle; 1726-1809) was born at Farrar's Island on August 10, 1726, moved to Mecklenburg County, Virginia, then to South Carolina,

and died near Carnesville, Franklin County, Georgia, on August 20, 1809, at the home of his son, Abner Farrar. He moved to Mecklenburg County by 1749 and bought and sold some 1,500 acres of land, 850 acres lying on Layton's Creek. He was appointed processor of land, patentee and surveyor of a road. In the 1782 Virginia Census of Mecklenburg County, Thomas is listed as head of a family of eleven whites and ten slaves. He supplied farm products to the army during the Revolutionary War.



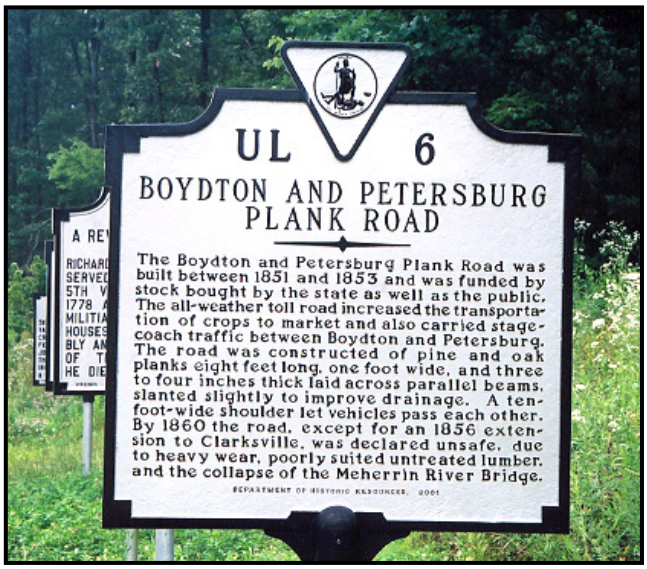
Above: Signature of William Farrar (6th Great-Grand-uncle) and the mark of his wife, Winnifred Farrar on a deed dated September 11, 1766, in Mecklenburg County. (County clerk's copy.) Below: Building near downtown Boydton. The Farrar family moved to Mecklenburg County in the middle 1700s from Henrico/Chesterfield County, Virginia.

Thomas married Elizabeth Howard (5th Great-Grandaunt; born December 3, 1736) oldest child of Francis Howard and **Dianna Hillsman** (6th Great-Grandmother), who were among the very early settlers of Mecklenburg County. Francis Howard had a very large plantation on the Roanoke, which adjoined the lands of his brothers, William Howard and Field Jefferson.

Thomas was a Presbyterian. His close neighbor in Mecklenburg County, John Avary, father in law of Absalom Farrar, gave an acre of his land in 1777 for the Bluestone Presbyterian Church, which is still in use.

Thomas' obituary appeared in the *Athens Express* September 9, 1809, and the *Augusta Georgia Chronicle* September 10, 1809. "Died in Franklin County on Sunday the 20th ultimate Mr. Thomas Farrar, aged 83 years and 10 days. **He was a cousin of the late President Thomas Jefferson**. He expressed a great anxiety to be free from the burthen of life and appeared to have no dread of death to his last moments. A few minutes before he expired he sat up in bed and possessed his mental faculties. He believed that all things were made for the glory of God and anything he could do could not change his purpose; he was averse to vice and revered morality, but thought there was no reality in enthusiastic religion." (He is described as being very ill and emaciated.) (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 204.)

Priscilla Farrar (6th Great-Grandaunt; about 1740-1808) was born in Chesterfield County, Virginia. She married Henry Howard, son of William Howard, who was one of the first settlers of Mecklenburg County, Virginia. After Henry died in 1781, Priscilla married a Mr. Sanders. She moved to Oglethorpe County, Georgia, where she died in 1808.



Priscilla and Howard were the parents of nine children: Hiram Howard, John Howard (served in War of 1812), Mary Howard, Abel Howard, William Howard, Groves Howard (moved to Alabama), a daughter, Elizabeth Howard and Robert Howard.

Peter Farrar (6th Great-Grand-uncle; 1730-1816) was born on June 6, 1730, in Chesterfield County, Virginia. He moved with others of his family to Mecklenburg County by 1751. Peter bought 394 acres from his uncle, Field Jefferson, in 1755, on the north side of the Roanoke. On June 17, 1754, he married Mary Magdalene Chastaine (1726/1727), widow of James Cocke of *Malvern Hill*. Mary was "lent" a large plantation of 2,771 acres, 21 slaves, and "all stock there" for "her natural life" in Amelia County, Virginia.

Top and left: Virginia state historical markers in Boydton, Virginia. Above: Victorian mansion near downtown Boydton.

Peter was appointed the guardian for James Powell Cocke (1748), Chastaine Cocke (1749) and Stephen Cocke (1751-1794), children of James Cocke and his wife, Mary, in 1758. James Cocke and Mary were also the parents of Martha Cocke (1745-1796), James Powell Cocke (1747-1747) and Eliza Cocke (1753). They moved to Amelia County where Peter Farrar operated their large plantation until the Cocke boys became of age. Each of his stepchildren inherited large estates from their father.

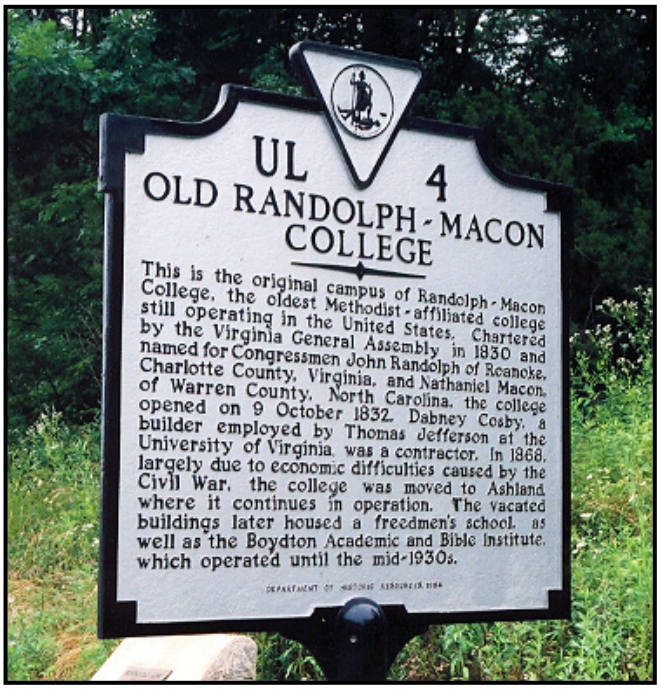
After his wife died and his older children had married, Peter eventually moved to Edge-

field County, South Carolina, to live with his youngest son, George Farrar. Peter outlived his son and died in Edgefield County in 1816 at the age of 86.

Peter and Mary were the parents of seven children: John Farrar (1754), Judith Farrar (1756), Mary Farrar (1757-1758), Mary Farrar (1759), Samuel Farrar (1762-1818), Rebecca Farrar (1764) and George Farrar.

Peter Farrar was a Revolutionary War Patriot. (*DAR Index*, page 992.)

Above: Signature of John Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) on a deed dated August 7, 1766 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia (County clerk's copy). Below: Boydton was the original home of Randolph-Macon College, which later moved to Ashland, Virginia, in 1868 because of the difficulties caused by the Civil War. The college opened for classes on October 9, 1832. Left: One of the old remaining school buildings next to downtown Boydton.



John Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle; about 1738-1808) was born in Chesterfield County, Virginia, about 1738. "His descendants are the only ones of the Farrar family to remain in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, to this day (1979)."

John was a Revolutionary War soldier. He was appointed a 2nd lieutenant on October 13, 1777, in Captain Parham's Company of Militia. Later he took the oath of captain on February 8, 1778. (*DAR Index*, page 992.)

He and his wife, Rebecca, lived four miles from Boydton on Allen's Creek. There they owned hundreds of acres. In 1781, John bought 400 acres on both sides of Long Branch bonded on a side by George Farrar.

In the 1782 Census of Mecklenburg County, John is listed with a family of ten, and twelve slaves. By 1788 he had moved his family to Wake County, North Carolina, where he bought 1,300 acres on both sides of Middle Creek and owned eleven slaves.

John died in 1808 in Wake County. A notice of his death appeared in the *Raleigh Register*, "Capt. John Farrar of Wake County, died February 11, 1808."

He and Rebecca were the parents of ten children: Samuel Farrar (1763-1818), Peter Farrar, John Farrar, Jr., Elizabeth Farrar, Powell Farrar, Obediah Farrar, Edward Farrar, Jincy Farrar, Jefferson Farrar and William P. Farrar.

George Farrar, Jr., Sixth Great-Grandfather

George Farrar, Jr. (6th Great-Grandfather; about 1718-1761) was the first-born child of George Farrar and Judith Jefferson. He moved to Mecklenburg County, Virginia, about 1748. That year he lived with his uncle, Field Jefferson, who was establishing a large plantation on the Roanoke River. George was probably the first of the Farrar family to move to Mecklenburg County, but was soon followed by his brothers and parents.

Top right: Land near Allen's Creek. Many members of the Farrar family lived on and near Allen's Creek in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. Above left: Allen's Creek located about four miles east of Boydton. Right: Seventy-six-year-old gentleman, who has lived his entire life near Allen's Creek. He assisted me in finding a couple of cemeteries.

He soon married a widow, **Mrs. Diana Howard** (6th Great-Grandmother; died about 1766),

whose maiden name was **Hillsman**. She was living on an adjoining plantation to that of Field Jefferson. Diana had four daughters and two sons by her first marriage: Elizabeth Howard, Eleanor Howard, William Howard, Francis Howard, Dianna Howard and Hannah Howard.

Above and right: Land near Allen's Creek in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; June 2003. George Farrar (6th Great-Grandfather) may have lived near this property.

George probably operated and lived on the Howard plantation. He was the appraiser of several estates in 1756 and 1758, and processioner in a precinct with Peter Field Jefferson in 1759.

Major Field Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle) was serving at Charleston when it fell to the British in 1780. The British surrounded the city and after two months the American Army of 5,500 men was forced to surrender on May 12, 1780. It is the third largest American capitulation in history. Above: Site of Fort Moultrie at Charleston, South Carolina. Here the Americans held off the first British attack in 1776. Left: Ancient building from the 1700s in Charleston. Charleston is one of the great, historic cities of America.

George and Diana were the parents of four sons: **George Farrar, III** (about 1752-1819), Major Field Farrar, Howard Farrar and Lt. Col. Thomas Farrar (1754-1833).

Major Field Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle; 1753/1754-1796), because his father

died in 1761, was apprenticed with his brother, Howard, on July 8, 1765, to John Chiles, builder, for four years. When they were very young, he and his brother, Thomas

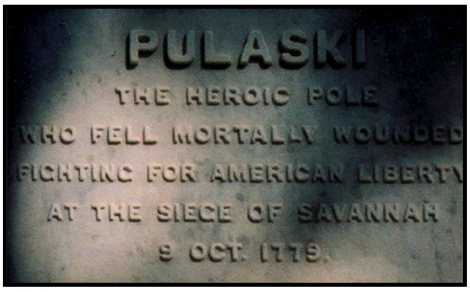
Farrar, went to Pendleton County, South Carolina (the old 96 District), where both became active in defense of the colony, and both were officers of the Revolution. "At a Continental Congress on February 2, 1780, when Battalions were reduced to three and captains oldest in service as commissioned officers retained, Captain Field Farrar was among those retained" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, page 157).

Top left: Charleston church. Top right: Charleston, South Carolina. Middle: Two street scenes in Charleston. Above: Charleston Market, which dates from the 1700s. After being taken prisoner, Field Farrar was paroled to Virginia with other officers in 1781.

Field was taken prisoner at the fall of Charleston in 1780. He was paroled to Virginia with other officers in 1781 until the end of war when he returned to South Carolina. Pay for his services amounted to 944 L, 8 shilling, 4 pence, plus 66 L interest on September 23, 1783.

"A Charleston newspaper printed Field's announcement of marriage in 1787, 'Married last Thursday evening Field Farrar Esq., of Winnsborough to Mrs. Eliza Hext, widow of Capt. John Hext.' Capt. Hext was wounded at the Battle of Savannah where Field's brother Thomas was

wounded." Field bought many hundred acres of land in Fairfield County, South Carolina, in 1789 and 1790. He was listed in the 1790 census of Fairfield County, Camden District, as the head of a family of one male over 16, three males under 16, four females and fifteen slaves. These would have been his stepchildren as he died without lawful issue.



Top left and middle: Site of Siege and Battle of Savannah on October 9, 1779. Above: Monument and grave of General Casimir Pulaski, who fell at Savannah. Thomas Farrar (5th Great-Grand-uncle) was wounded in this battle.

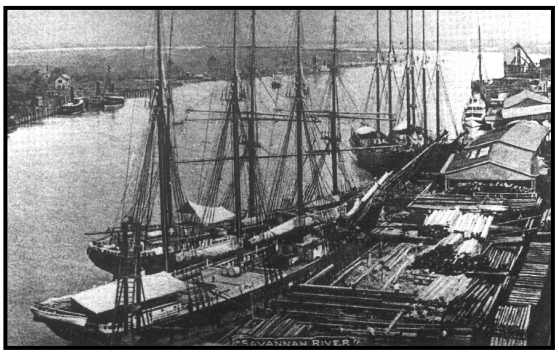
Robert Looney, a neighbor, testified that he had known Field since 1774 and his brother Thomas since 1777. He stated, "From the great personal resemblance there could be no doubt of the fact. Also he knew of no other relatives. They served together in the Campaign of 1775 under Gen. Richardson, the said Campaign being well known by the name of Snow Camp in South Carolina; that he knew him after that in the Continental Army until the peace and from that time till his marriage with Mrs. Hext and for that time occasionally until his death…which took place in Augusta, Georgia, about 1796

and that he is very certain that Capt. Farrar died without lawful issue" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants,* by Alvahn Holmes, page 159).

Top left: British defenses of Savannah were attacked here on October 9, 1779. Top right: Original wall of Savannah fort in 1779. Right: Monument and original tomb of General Nathaniel Greene, Commander of the southern armies, who was Major Thomas Farrar's commander from 1781 to 1783. Above: Account on monument of Siege and Battle of Savannah. Thomas was one of 600 Continentals, to fight alongside 950 militia and 3,500 French soldiers against 3,200 British and Loyalist. Thomas was one of 584 wounded.

Also, included in these papers was a statement by the late Major General Charles C. Pinckney on November 27, 1802. "Capt. Field Farrar…an officer of the 5th Continental Regiment of South Carolina Line…afterwards removed to the 3rd. Made prisoner by the British at the surrender of Charleston, 1780, and confined with the other Continental officers at Had Wells point, and with them permitted to go to Virginia on parole in the summer of 1781. Continued a Prisoner on Parole till the Peace" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 159).

Lt. Colonel Thomas Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle; 1754-1833) "was left an orphan at a very early age, his father having died in 1761, and his mother apparently between 1765 and 1767. Thomas and his brothers, Field and Howard were apprenticed to Colonel John Chiles. Thomas and Field left Mecklenburg County at an early age and moved to Pendleton County, South Carolina, where both were well known by 1774. Although not quite of age, they both became very active at once in the defense of their colony" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 204). They stayed active and won distinction as officers and in civic positions in the district, acquiring a great deal of land. Thomas was wounded in battle.



Top: Waterfront on Savannah River in late 1800s (top) and in November 2005 (above). Right: Old buildings in Savannah. Savannah was an important city in early America.

"Thomas Farrar was commissioned 2nd lieutenant in the 5th South Carolina Regiment of the Continental Establishment on February 25, 1776. On February 7, 1777, his company, commanded by Captain Benjamin Tutt, was detached from the South Carolina Regiment by the South Carolina Legislature and made an independent Company to guard the Northwest Frontier of the state against the Indians and other enemies of the country. He served in this company until March 1781, when he was made brigade major to Brigadier General Andrew Pickens and served in this capacity until the end of the war. He was in the Battles of Charleston, Guilford Court House and Savannah, where he was wounded October 9, 1779. He was in command of Fort 96 at the close of the war in 1783."

A major at the end of the war, Thomas Farrar was later appointed lieutenant colonel on the staff of Governor John Drayton of South Carolina in 1801.

In his application for his deceased brother, Captain Field Farrar's Bounty Land, August

1803, neighbors spoke of him as colonel, and stated that they had known them as brothers since 1774 and 1776, and that "from their great resemblance there could be no doubt." In these papers Thomas stated he had been sheriff of 96 District and that there were no other relatives in the state but himself and family. He was granted 300 acres of Field's Bounty Land" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 160).

Above and right: Two old homes in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. Most homes from the 1700s and early 1800s are now gone or in a state of ruin. Signs of the county's once prosperous past are everywhere, but few excellent buildings remain.

Thomas bought and sold large tracts of land in the districts of Pendleton, Washington and 96 between 1787 and 1796. His name as sheriff appears on many records of Edgefield and Pendleton Counties, where he acquired several tracts of land on the Toogaloo River and Big Beaver Dam, totaling about 200 acres.

"To his trusted slave, his man-servant throughout the Revolution, he gave his freedom at the end of the war. The esteem and affection his family felt for their slaves is also shown in the obituary of Judith Turner, another of Col. Farrar's slaves, who remained in the family of his grandson, Judge Frederick Hillsman Farrar, until her death" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 161).

Among his close neighbors were the McCalebs and Joseph Davis, father of Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederacy. Thomas Farrar's descendants married into both families and he purchased the Davis property when they moved to Kentucky. "Col. Farrar's daughter, Lucinda, is quoted in a family letter as saying she used to meet Jo Davis (father of Jefferson Davis) at the 'style' and would not deny that he made love to her!" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 161.)

Thomas married Margaret Prince (1756-1831) on January 27, 1777. By the 1790 Census of Pendleton County, South Carolina, their family consisted of two males over 16, three males under 16, four females, and nine slaves.

Thomas and Margaret moved to Mississippi sometime after 1825, where they spent their remaining years with their daughter, Matilda, and her husband, David McCaleb, on their plantation *Cold Spring* in Claiborne County. They both died and were buried there, she on November 8, 1831, and he on August 24, 1833.

Thomas and Margaret were the parents of eleven children: Cyprian Farrar (in 1830 Census of Henderson County, Tennessee), Matilda Farrar (1778), Field Farrar (1784-moved to Dickson County, Tennessee), Martha Farrar (1785), Margaret Prince Farrar (1786), Thomas Wadsworth Farrar (moved to Alabama and then New Orleans), Burke Farrar (married in Virginia), Dr. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney Farrar (married a French girl, Rosa), Ephraim Farrar (died unmarried of yellow fever), Laura A. Farrar (married John Bruce of Walhalla, South Carolina—he applied for a Revolutionary War pension), and Lucinda J. Farrar (married four times).

The Hillsman Family

William Hillsman, Seventh Great-Grandfather

William Hillsman (7th Great-Grandfather; died 1727) of York County, Virginia, was the son of **John Hillsman**. He married **Elizabeth** (7th Great-Grandmother) and they had three children: **Diana Hillsman** (6th Great-Grandmother; about 1719-1766; married **George Farrar**), Elizabeth Hillsman (about 1721; married John Henderson), and Bennett Hillsman (about 1723). William's will is recorded in *York County, Virginia Will Book 16, 1720-1729, 1726/1727*.

Above: Mark of Diana Hillsman Farrar (6th Great-Grandmother) on a deed dated July 8, 1765, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. (County clerk's copy.)

Diana Hillsman (6th Great-Grandmother) (note sometimes Hillsman is spelled Hilsman) married first Francis Howard. When Howard deeded 445 acres on the Roanoke River to Field Jefferson on October 15, 1746, Diana relinquished her dower right. They sold 150 acres on the Roanoke River in an island to John Hyde on February 2, 1748/1749. Howard left a will in Lunenburg County, Virginia, remembering wife, Diana, and naming six children (will dated February 6, 1748/1749 and proved on June 5, 1749). Diana and Francis' children were: Elizabeth Howard, Eleanor Howard, William Howard, Francis Howard (held 217 acres on the south side of the Roanoke River on May 12, 1759), Diana Howard and Hannah Howard (likely married James Clarke, who named a daughter Diana Howard Clark; in 1782 Clarke was head of a household of five whites and six blacks in Mecklenburg County, where he left a will, remembering his wife Hannah, and children Sally, Elizabeth and Jordan—will dated May 2, 1785, and proved November 14, 1785; Hannah became guardian to four children including Diana Howard Clarke, presumably born after her father made his will, on January 10, 1786). Diana married second, **George Farrar** (6th Great-Grandfather), by January 1750/1751.

"**Bennett Hillsman** (born about 1711) (6th Great-Granduncle, son of William and Elizabeth Hillsman, 7th Great-Grandparents) married Frances before 1740. Bennett and Frances were the parents of five children, all born in Charles Parish, York County, Virginia. Bennett petitioned the House of Burgesses to be paid for 'taking up a runaway' in 1755. The family later moved to North Carolina where Bennett made his will in Franklin County and died before or during 1799, when his will was probated."

William Hillsman (December 20, 1740-April 15, 1777) (son of Bennett Hillsman, 6th Great-Granduncle) "was baptized on January 25, 1741/1742 in Charles Parish Church. During the Revolutionary War he served in Capt. Goodrich Crump's Company, 1st Virginia Regiment, commanded by Isaac Read. William died on April 15, 1777, according to the company muster roll, but they did not record the cause of his death."

Mary Hillsman (born October 15, 1742) (daughter of Bennett Hillsman, 6th Great-Granduncle) "was baptized on November 15, 1742, in Charles City Parish Church. She married Samuel Eley of Isle of Wight County about 1759, a descendant of Robert Eley who came to Virginia in 1620/1630. Mary and Samuel were the parents of six children. One daughter, Anne Eley (born 1767) married John Johnson and they moved to Georgia. (Their great-great-grandson was Lyndon Baines Johnson, President of the United States.) Mary Hillsman Eley married second William Baker in North Carolina. He died in 1776 and omitted Mary from his will. Court records show that she objected. They had no children."

Hinde Hillsman (born January 25, 1744/1745) (son of Bennett Hillsman, 6th Great-Granduncle) was baptized on March 17, 1744/1745, in Charles Parish. He apparently went to North Carolina with his father where he was co-executor of his estate. He and his wife, Martha, had seven children who were the ancestors of many Hillsmans/Hilsmans of North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Texas and Western Tennessee.

James Hillsman (about 1746-1785) (son of Bennett Hillsman, 6th Great-Granduncle) "married Mary Rogers on March 19, 1772, in Wake County, North Carolina. They had four children who were the ancestors of many Hillsmans of North Carolina, Georgia and Alabama. James married second Charity Rich on August 9, 1783. Although named a co-executor of his father's estate, he died in Wake County in 1785 before his father."

Hannah Hillsman (born about 1748) (daughter of Bennett Hillsman, 6th Great-Granduncle), "probably christened in Charles Parish Church, went with her father to North Carolina and as of 1784, when her father wrote his will, was unmarried."

John Hillsman, Eighth Great-Grandfather

John Hillsman (8th Great-Grandfather; about 1650-about 1705) owned a 75 acre plantation in York County, Virginia, where he made out his will on November 16, 1704, naming his sons: **William Hillsman** (about 1694-1727), Nicholas Hillsman (about 1696), and a daughter, Mary Hillsman Garro (about 1698). (*Deeds and Wills,* Volume 12, 1702-1706.) His first wife was the daughter of Nicholas Clarke, but neither of their

children, John or Elizabeth, left any heirs. John's second wife was a widow, **Diana Bennett** (8th Great-Grandmother; died before 1705), by whom he had William, Nicholas, and Mary. John once made a deposition that confirmed his age.

Will of John Hillsman: "In the name of God, Amen the 16th day of November in the year of our Lord God, and the third year of the raign of our Governing Lady the Queen Ann…I John Hilsman being of a perfect sense and memory, make this my last will and testament, in manner and form following; in which I give and bequeath unto Nicholas Hilsman one feather bed and furniture, three mares and one horse…to be equally divided to William Hilsman, Mary Garro and Nichoss Hilsman. Eight head of cattel also to be equally divided between William Hillsman, Mary Garro, and Nicholass Hilsman…if it pleases God that either of the three should deceased then be returned to the survivor…and also I Desire that Mary Garro be the Executrix to this estate and that she get ten shillings. I give unto Elizabeth Blackstone to buy her a ring. Signed John (X) Hilsman. Witness: William Garro and Sarah (X) Foreman" (original spelling retained).

Mary Hillsman (7th Great-Grandaunt, daughter of John and Diana Bennett Hillsman) married first William Garrow and second, a Thomas. She left a will in York County, Virginia, naming two Garrow grandsons and appointing her son, Hillsman Thomas, executor (will dated October 5, 1759). Hillsman Thomas married Jane and had four children: Jessie, Jack, Joane and Dianne Thomas.

Nicholas Hillsman (7th Great-Granduncle; c. 1680-1761) was born in York County, Virginia, about 1680. He was the father of four children: Matthew (c.1715-c.1781), Mary, John and William Hillsman (died 1771).

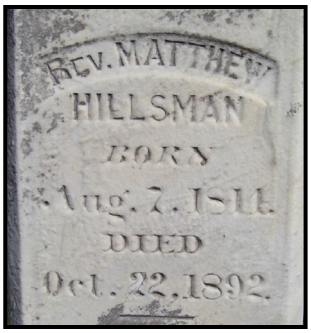
His son, Matthew, moved to Amelia County, Virginia, in 1742 and Nicholas moved there to live with him when he became old.

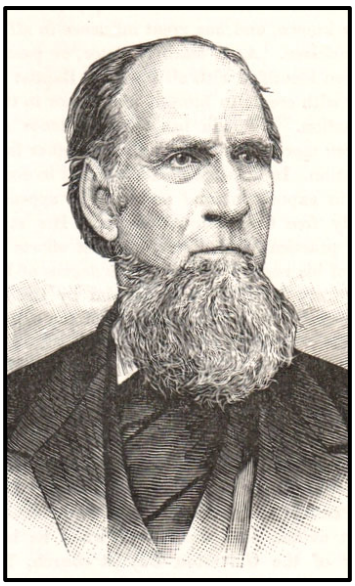
Will of Nicholas Hillsman (Amelia County): "In the name of God, Amen. I Nicholas Hillsman being of sound mind and perfect sense and memory do make and constitute this my last will and testament in manner following, Viz. Item: I do give and bequest to my son Matthew Hillsman all my household. Item: I do give to my daughter Mary Ross two plates and one porringer (a shallow cup or bowl with a handle). Item: I do give to my son John Hillsman one desk (this then meant a bench or stool). Item: I do give to my son William Hillsman one desk. Item: I do give to my son Matthew Hillsman six head of hogs and one cow and calf. I do appoint my son Matthew Hillsman executor of this my last will and testament. As witness my hand this 8th day of November 1760. [Signed] Nichols (X) Hillsman."

Matthew Hillsman, son of Nicholas Hillsman (7th Great-Granduncle), was born about 1715 in York County, Virginia, and died early in 1781. Matthew moved to Amelia County, Virginia, about 1740, and married Ann Gillintine by 1751, when his father-in-law gave him 200 acres on the upper side of Flat Creek in consideration of his 'love and affection' for his daughter Ann Hillsman. Matthew and Ann were the parents of eight children: Dianne Hillsman Utley, Ann Hillsman Seay White, Elizabeth Hillsman Utley, Sarah Hillsman Borum, Mary Hillsman Allen, Joseph Hillsman (c.1760-1818),

John Hillsman (born 1764) and James Hillsman (c.1770-1847). Joseph and John Hillsman served in the Revolutionary War.

Later Matthew's brother, William Hillsman, and his father, Nicholas Hillsman, joined him in Amelia County.





John Hillsman, son of Matthew Hillsman, son of Nicholas Hillsman, was born on November 17, 1764, in Amelia County, Virginia, and as a young man, "not much more than a boy," served in the Continental Army in Captain Ford's Company, Virginia Regiment. He was present at Yorktown and saw the surrender of General Cornwallis on October 19, 1781. After the war John went west "in company with a few friends" and eventually settled at Anthony Bledsoe's Fort, situated some twelve or fifteen miles east of the present site of Nashville, Tennessee. "Subsequently John was a teacher in the village school of Cumberland, now the city of Nashville."

In 1793 John returned to East Tennessee and built one of the first log cabins in the town of Knoxville. "He must have done well in his business for John purchased 68,200 acres in Grainger County (106 square miles)," but he returned this to the state of Tennessee to pay taxes in 1799.

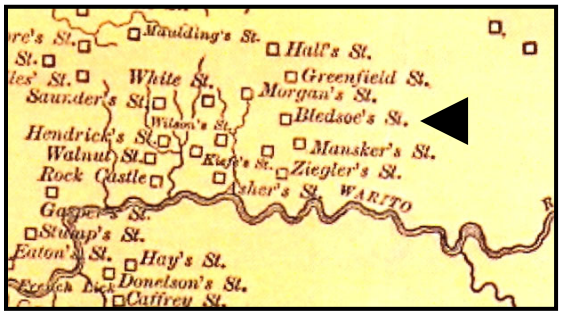
Top: Rev. Matthew Hillsman (1814-1892; son of John Hillsman, son of Matthew Hillsman, son of Nicholas Hillsman, 7th Great-Granduncle), who is buried in Oakland Cemetery in Trenton, Gibson County, Tennessee. Above: Trumball's 1817 painting of the surrender of General Cornwallis. (*Wikipedia.*) John Hillsman (grandson of Nicholas Hillsman, 7th Great-Granduncle) was a soldier in the Virginia line at Yorktown.

After his first wife died, he married Rebecca Thrasher and they had ten children. He became one of the pillars of the community of Knoxville and was a trustee for its first academy in 1811. He was elected to the Board of Directors for the Bank of Knoxville, popularly known as the Bank of Tennessee, in 1812.

At the age of sixty-one, John Hillsman was baptized in First Creek by the Baptist Preacher, Elijah Rogers, in August 1825, in front of 3,000 witnesses. He remained a faithful member all of his life.

On January 5, 1841, William Hillsman, "a Negro man of color," petitioned the Madison County, Tennessee, Court, declaring that he had been freed by his master, John Hillsman of Knox County, prior to 1831. The court granted his petition and gave him a certificate showing that he was a free man of color.

John died on December 8, 1850, at the age of eighty-six. The family cemetery is located at the back of Victor Ashe Park in Knoxville. The epitaph reads, "Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile."



Top: Map of the Upper Cumberland frontier (arrow points to Anthony Bledsoe's Fort). Above: Home of James White. He built White's Fort at the mouth of First Creek in Knoxville in 1786. John Hillsman was at Bledsoe's Fort/ Station and later built one of the first log homes in the town of Knoxville in 1793. (*Wikipedia.*)

Joseph Hillsman (son of Matthew Hillsman, son of Nicholas Hillsman, 7th Great-Granduncle) served in the Continental Army during the Revolutionary War for which he received a pension. In 1782 Joseph was listed as the head of a household of three whites and one black in Amelia County, Virginia. "Joseph was yet to marry so we do not know who the other two individuals living with him were, although they were gone by 1785." Joseph, who sometimes went by "Josey," married Elizabeth Moore in Amelia County on December 25, 1792. They had two sons, Matthew Hillsman (born 1796) and John Hillsman (born 1803), in Virginia before they moved to Alabama where their daughters Elizabeth Hillsman (born 1813) and Mary Hillsman (born 1815) were born. Joseph died on August 20, 1818, and Elizabeth was still living in Madison County, Alabama, in 1855.

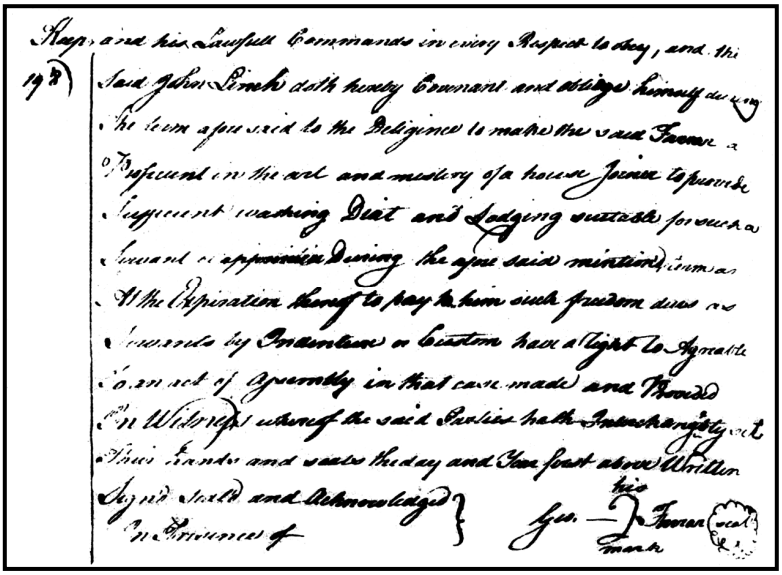
Ann Hillsman (daughter of Matthew Hillsman) married John C. Seay in Amelia County, Virginia, on June 10, 1783 (marriage bond). John died in 1795, leaving a will (dated August 20, 1795, and proved on October 22, 1795). Ann married second, Caleb White on November 14, 1798 (bond) in Amelia County, with her brother, James Hillsman as surety.

George Farrar, III, Fifth Great-Grandfather

George Farrar, III (5th Great-Grandfather; about 1753-1819) was the (probably oldest) son of George Farrar Jr. and Diana Hillsman. He married **Elizabeth Boyd** (1761-1826) on August 22, 1783.

Because his father died in 1761 and his mother five years later, he was made an apprentice. "On June 9, 1766, George Farrar (5th Great-Grandfather), orphan of George Farrar,

Above: Mark of George Farrar (5th Great-Grandfather) on his indenture agreement, dated June 9, 1766, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. The county clerk copied the way George made his original mark.



Above: Indenture Agreement for four years (until June 9, 1770) between George Farrar (5th Great-Grandfather) and John Linch on June 9, 1766, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. The agreement reads, "Said John Linch doth hereby Covenant and oblige himself under oath the term afore said to the Diligence to make the said Farrar Proficient in the art and mystery of a house Joiner to provide Sufficient washing Diet and Lodging suitable for such a Servant appropriate During the afore said mentioned term. With Expiration thereof to pay to him such freedom dues as Servants by Indenture or Custom have a right to Agreeable by Command of Assembly in that case made and Provided. In Witness whereof the said Prelates have Interlockingly set their hand and seals the day and year above Written Signed Sealed and Acknowledged. Geo. (his mark) Farrar (Seal)." Copy made by county clerk.

bound himself as an apprentice to John Lynch for four years. When his term was over, Lynch was to pay Farrar 'freedom dues' according to custom, which was three pounds ten shillings. John Lynch was one of the best-known carpenters in the county and a master builder. He was to teach his apprentices the 'art and mystery of a house joiner' and to provide food, washing, lodging and sufficient clothes in return for their labors. From time to time various young men and children were apprenticed to him to learn the carpenter and joiners trade" (*Life by the Roaring Roanoke,* page 201, by Susan Bracey, 1977).

George lived all of his life in Mecklenburg County, dying there about the age of sixty-seven in 1819. Although

George owned property and slaves; he did not know how to write and signed his will with his mark. (*Mecklenburg County, Virginia, Will Book*, Number 9, page 45.)

Three rural scenes in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. Middle: Rudd Creek. Left: Ruin of home near the Roanoke River.

Five children are mentioned in George's will, proved on May 17, 1819: Sally Farrar (about 1784), wife of Woody Vaughan; **Hillsman Farrar** (about 1786), Thomas Farrar (about 1786); Patsy Farrar (about 1792), wife of Phillip R. Johnson; and Betsy Farrar (about 1796), wife of John Whittemore.

George Farrar appeared in the Mecklenburg County Court to testify, along with another gentleman, that a Pinkethman Hawkins had slandered the court. Hawkins had said that the most honest man on the court had stolen a mare and that "all the men on the court were rogues" (*Life by the Roaring Roanoke, A History of Mecklenburg County, Virginia*, page 47, by Susan L. Bracey, published 1977). It is interesting to note that in this court record Farrar is spelled Farrow. Farrow is still the way Farrar is pronounced in Mecklenburg County today.

Sally Farrar (4th Great-Grandaunt) was born about 1784 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. She married Woody Vaughan in December 1804. Her brother, Hillsman Farrar, was a witness to her marriage bond in 1804. Their first-born child was James Vaughn in 1805. James lived to be 85 years old, dying in 1890 in Illinois.

The Boyd Family

Elizabeth Boyd, Fifth Great-Grandmother

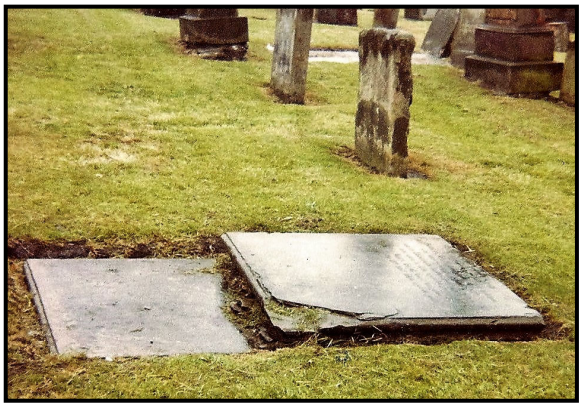
Top left: Monkton, England, where Elizabeth Boyd (5th Great-Grandmother) was possibly born in 1761. Top right: Wheatsheaf Inn in Monkton. Above: Saint Cuthbert (now in ruins), which dates from the thirteenth century, in Monkton. An Elizabeth Boyd, daughter of David Boyd, was christened in St. Cuthbert in 1761, but more research is needed. Middle right: Derek Cummings at Wheatsheaf Inn in Monkton; a Scotsman of Monkton, who provided me with local history. Right: Street in Irvine, Scotland, home of Robert Boyd (7th Great-Grandfather).

Elizabeth Boyd (5th Great-Grandmother; 1761-1826), who may have been born in Monkton, Ayshire, Scotland, was probably the daughter of **David Boyd** (6th Great-Grandfather; 1737). David was christened on June 17, 1737, in Irvine Parish, Irvine, Ayrshire County, Scotland. One record shows that an Elizabeth Boyd was born on February 22, 1761, at Monkton, Ayrshire County, Scotland, and her father was David Boyd. It is not known when David came to America. Elizabeth probably immigrated to Virginia on one of her uncle's ships. In America, she lived near her uncle, Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle; 1743-1801), who emigrated from Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, Scotland, to near Boydton, Mecklenburg County, Virginia, before 1762.

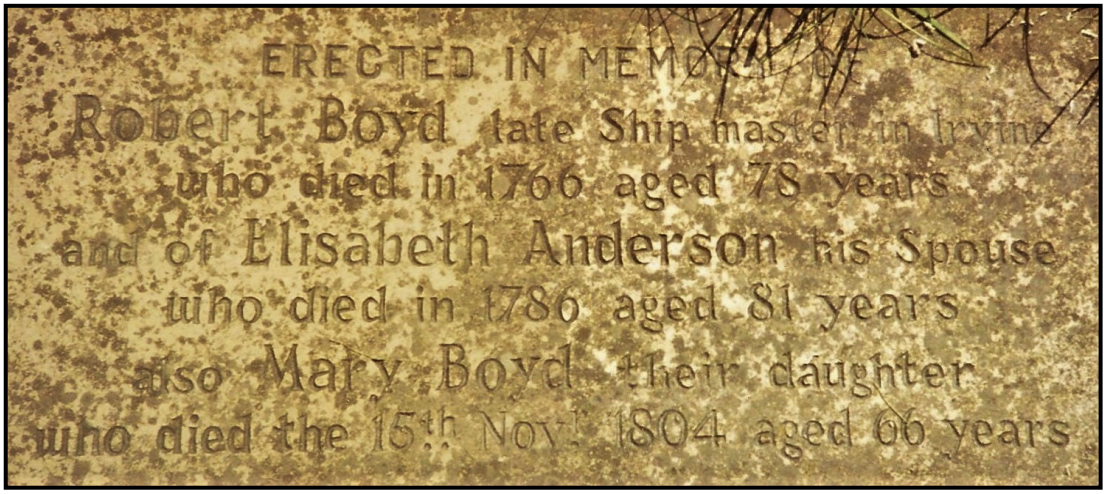
Robert Boyd, Seventh Great-Grandfather

Elizabeth Boyd's grandparents were certainly Robert Boyd (7th Great-Grandfather; 1688-1766) and Elizabeth Anderson (7th Great-Grandmother;

1704/1705-1786) of Irvine Parish, Irvine, Ayrshire County, Scotland. Robert was possibly the



son of **Robert** and **Jean McClympart Boyd** of Irvine, and Elizabeth Anderson was probably the daughter of **James Anderson** and **Elizabeth Galt** (8th Great-Grandparents) of Irvine. The Irvine Parish records show that James Anderson and Elizabeth Galt were the parents of at least one other child besides Elizabeth, **James Anderson** (7th



Top: Irvine Parish Church, Irvine, Ayrshire, Scotland, and an old print of the same, where many Boyds were christened in the 1700s. Middle and above: Grave slab of Robert and Elizabeth Anderson Boyd (7th Great-Grandparents) and their daughter, Mary Boyd (6th Great-Grandaunt), in the Irvine Parish churchyard. The inscription states that Robert Boyd was a "Shipmaster," who died in 1766.

Great-Granduncle), who was born November 30, 1718. Robert Boyd (7th Great-Grandfather) was

a shipmaster and owned the ship *Bettie*. His brother (or cousin), John Boyd (possibly 7th Great-Granduncle; died 1740) of Irvine, Scotland, was also in the same trade as "Master of the *Leopard*."

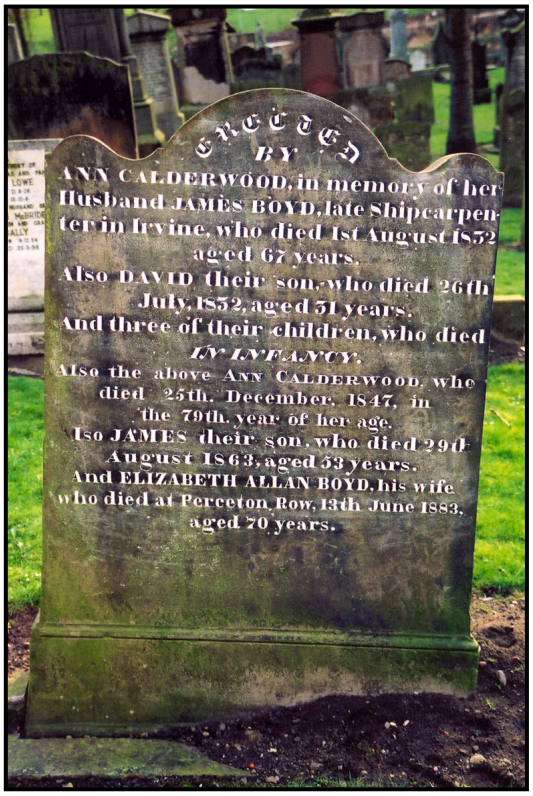
Above: Another view of grave slab of Robert, Elizabeth and Mary Boyd in 2003. Top left: View of Irvine Parish Church from river. Middle left: Irvine, Scotland, and nearby shore. Lower left: Overview of Irvine Parish Church graveyard, looking toward town; Robert Boyd's gravestone is in the foreground. Lower right: Irvine Inn.

Irvine, once a prosperous port, today "has a colorful harbor area" and is home to the Scottish Maritime Museum. (*Scotland Blue Guide*, page 206, 2001 edition.)

Robert Boyd owned a country home called *Little Auchinmead* at Oldhall in Dunlop Parish, Ayrshire, Scotland. Robert's wife, Elizabeth Anderson, and his daughter, **Mary Boyd Wood** (6th Great-Grandaunt; 1738-1804), were still living in Irvine when he died in 1766.

Robert and Elizabeth had at least seven children: James Boyd (1725-1786),

John Boyd (1727), Elizabeth Boyd (1729), **David Boyd** (1737) and Mary Boyd (1738-1804), all born in Irvine Parish, Irvine, Ayrshire, Scotland. Their youngest daughter, Frances Boyd (1740), was born in Dunlop



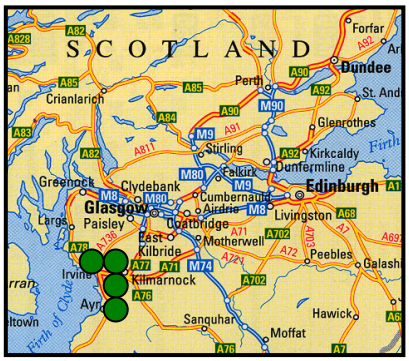
Parish, Dunlop, Ayrshire, Scotland. Alexander Boyd (1747/1748-1801), their youngest son, was probably born in Dunlop or Irvine Parish.

Above and right: Gravestones of "James Boyd, Shipcarpenter" (probable cousin) and his family; and an interesting gravestone of a shipmaster in Irvine Parish Church Graveyard. Many gravestones in this cemetery state the occupation of the deceased, which is unusual. Below: Dunlop Parish Church and the town of Dunlop, Scotland; March 2003. Frances Boyd (6th Great-Grandaunt) was born in Dunlop in 1740. There are a number of Andersons in the parish church cemetery, who are possible relatives.

James Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle; 1725-1786) became "Master of the ship *Diamond*

as eldest lawful son and nearest and lawful heir of the deceased Robert Boyd, parishioner of Oldham, Shipmaster in Irvine. He registered this twenty first day of January Seventeen hundred and sixty seven years" (*Commissariat Records of Glasgow*). A 1764 entry in the

Boyd family residences in Ayrshire, southwest of Glasgow, Scotland. Elizabeth Boyd (5th Great-Grandmother) may have been born in Monkton; her father was probably David Boyd (6th Great-Grandfather), who was christened in Irvine. Robert Boyd (7th Great-Grandfather) was a shipmaster and owned the *Bettie* in Irvine. He also owned a country home near Dunlop called *Little Auchenmade/ Auchenmead.* Robert Boyd descended from the Boyds, who were Barons and Lords of Kilmarnock; their stronghold was Dean Castle, north of Kilmarnock. Philip's maps.



Glasgow Journal noted that the *Diamond* was built in New England and had a 190-ton burthen. The same Journal notes that Boyd was also Master of the *Peggy* and the *Boyd*. He sold the *Peggy* in 1764. The *Boyd* sailed off the coast of Virginia that same year.

Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle; 1743-1801) was born August 16, 1743 (according to one record), and emigrated from Scotland to Virginia, before 1762.

This page: *Little Auchenmade/ Auchenmead*, the home of Robert and Elizabeth Anderson Boyd (7th Great-Grandparents); March 2003. The 1700s home is located on Highway B707, about a mile northwest of A736; some three miles west of Dunlop, Scotland. The home is still known by the name of *Little Auchenmade* to this day.

"Alexander probably descended from the Kilmarnock Boyds of Scotland. His distant ancestor, Robert Boyd, had received the Kilmarnock lands 'for his support of Prince Robert the Bruce in his attempt to restore the liberties of Scotland.'" "His parents and his place of origin he had himself recorded. His 'living and respected mother Elizabeth Boyd otherwise called Elizabeth Anderson' and his sister Mary Wood, otherwise Mary Boyd, were living in the town of Irvine, Scotland, in the year 1785, when he gave them power of attorney, with his friend James King, Sr. 'Merchant of Port Glasgow,' to sell his interest in the lands of his father, Robert Boyd, in Dunlop Parish, Ayrshire" (*Genealogies of Virginia Families*, "Alexander Boyd of Mecklenburg County and His Family," Volume 1, page 189, by William B. Hill).

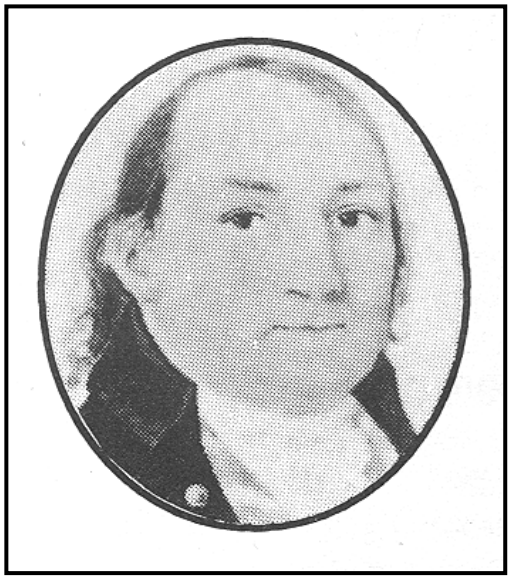
Alexander was an "officer in the Virginia regiment in an expedition against the French in 1762." He was pay master of the army and held the rank of lieutenant" (*Virginia Historical Collections*, Volume 11, New Series, page 217, as quoted by an unknown author).

Top left and above: Mr. Robert Boyd and his wife, Agnes, at their home near Dunlop, Scotland, called *Drumbule House*. I was lost and went to their door above. I explained that I was looking for a house called *Little Auchenmade* and that a Robert Boyd owned the home in the 1700s. He exclaimed in a strong Scottish brogue, "I'm Robert Boyd!" He knew the house well and said it was only a mile away. He told me that he had lived in his home all his life, as had generations of Boyds before him. He was certainly a cousin and we had a hearty, though brief visit. He then drove me to, *Little Auchenmade*. Top and middle right: Landscape near the home of Robert Boyd (7th Great-Grandfather). Lower right: A final view of Robert Boyd's grave slab.

In the summer of 1764 Alexander moved to Mecklenburg County where he opened a store under the name of "Alexander Boyd and Co." Alexander was present at the first county meeting of the new county of Mecklenburg on March 11, 1765. This meeting was held at the house of Richard Swepson, his future father-in-law. In October 1765, Alexander bought three hundred acres of land located in the center of Boydton, Virginia, where the county courthouse and Boyd Tavern are located today.

He married Ann Swepson, who was born January 22, 1750, the daughter of Richard Swepson and his first wife, Jane. They had seven sons and four daughters, all born in Boydton: William Boyd (1767), Robert Boyd (1770), Richard Boyd (1771), Alexander Boyd (1773), James Boyd (1775), David Boyd (1778), John Boyd (1781), Jane Anderson Dandridge Boyd (1784), Ann Dandridge Swepson Boyd (1788, who married Governor

William Hawkins, the governor of Virginia during the War of 1812), Mary Frances Boyd (1793), and Susannah Boyd, who died when she was six weeks old.



Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, June Dandridge Swepson.

In the spring of 1771 Alexander returned to Scotland for business purposes.

"Prospering as a merchant and a planter, Alexander became a justice of the county court in July 1792, an office that he was fulfilling at the time of his sudden death. In January 1795, he first took out a license to keep an ordinary, and it is possible that the hotel, which still stands in Boydton had just then been completed. This was a business which was conducted by his sons Richard and Alexander, Jr." (*Genealogies of Virginia Families*, "Alexander Boyd of Mecklenburg County and His Family," Volume 1, page 189, by William B. Hill).

Alexander Boyd bought the Boyd Tavern, built in 1786, from his brother-in-law, Richard Swepson, in 1794. The Boyd Tavern is still in good condition, standing north of the county courthouse in downtown Boydton, Virginia.

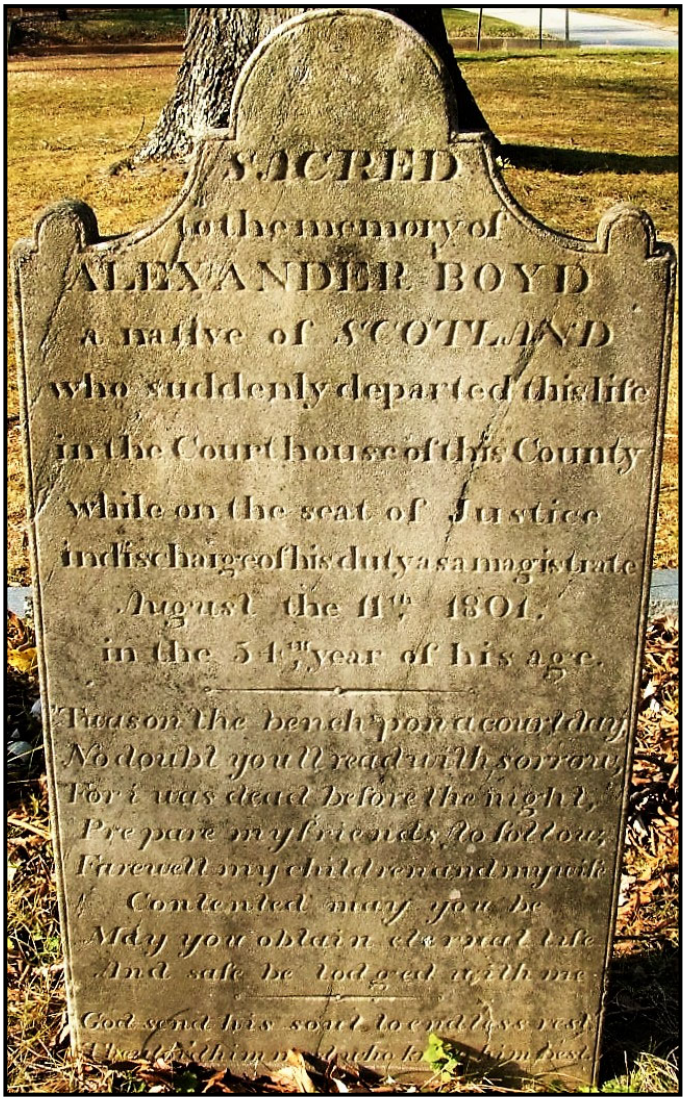
On Christmas day, 1800, he sat down to write his will. He wrote, "Seriously reflecting that the time will come when I must go hence and be no more seen—wishing and desiring that everything contained may be taken and construed according to the plain and common sense understanding of the words made use of and not biased or twisted to the application or misapplication of technical law terms..."

Alexander left "three thousand pounds Virginia money to each of his daughters and a Negro maid, 'when she shall arrive at the age of sixteen or marries.' To his wife he left an annuity, and a life estate in his home plantation and 'twelve of the choicest of

my Negroes.' The rest of the property, which included extensive tracts of land in various parts of the county, was left to his sons."

He was wise to make out his will when he did. His death occurred during August court that next summer, and his passing was of wide interest. The *Raleigh Register* carried news of his death on August 25, 1801: "Died—in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, on the 11th inst., Alexander Boyd, Sen. He was suddenly taken with an apoplexy whilst sitting as a member of the court of that county, and in few hours closed his well-spent life."

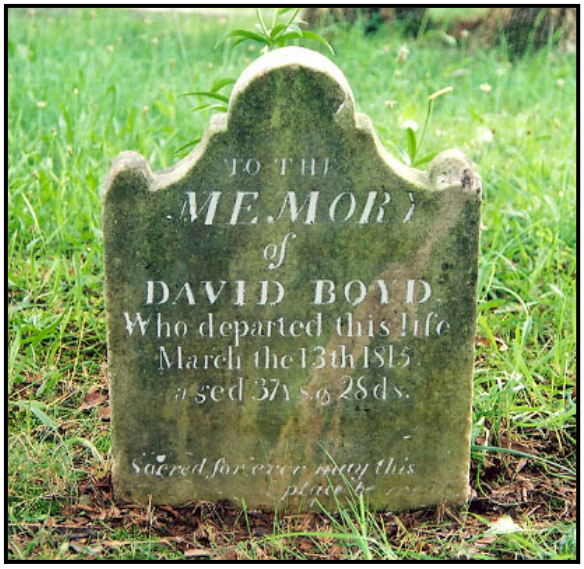
He was buried across the street from the Boyd Tavern in downtown Boydton, Virginia. The inscription on his tombstone reads: "Sacred / to the memory of / ALEXANDER BOYD / a native of Scotland / who suddenly departed this life / in the Courthouse of this County / while on the seat of Justice / in discharge of his duty as a magistrate / August the 11th 1801 / in the 54th year of his age. / Twas on the bench upon a court day, / No doubt you'll read with sorrow, / For I was dead before the night, / Prepare my friends to follow. / Farewell my children and my wife / Contented may you be. / May you obtain eternal life / And safe be lodged with me—God send his soul to eternal rest / They loved him most who knew him best."

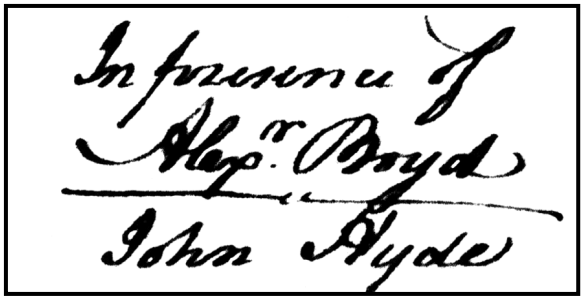


Above: Gravestone of Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle), which is located across the street from the Boyd tavern, Boydton, Virginia. The inscription reads: "SACRED / to the memory of / ALEXANDER BOYD / a native of SCOTLAND / who suddenly departed this life / in the Courthouse of this County / while on the seat of Justice / in discharge of his duty as a magistrate / August the 11th 1801 / in the 54th year of his age. / Twas on the bench upon a court day. / No doubt you'll read with sorrow, / For I was dead before the night, / Prepare my friends to follow. / Farewell my children and my wife. / Contented may you be. / May you obtain eternal life / And safe be lodged with me. / God send his soul to eternal rest. / They loved him most who knew him best." Alexander had a large family, was rich, respected, and was one of the most important persons in southern Virginia.

Many of Alexander's eleven children prospered, had large families of their own and became important citizens.

John Boyd, the seventh son, born August 1, 1781, died unmarried September 14, 1802. **Susannah Boyd**, a fourth daughter, the date of whose birth was not recorded, died 'aged about six weeks.'"



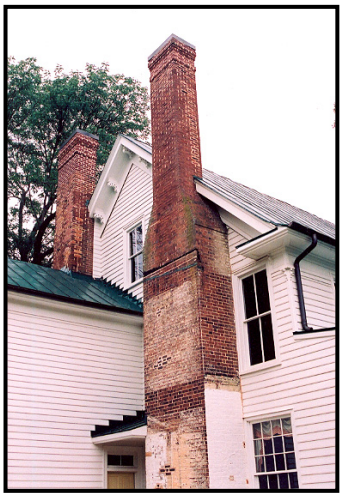


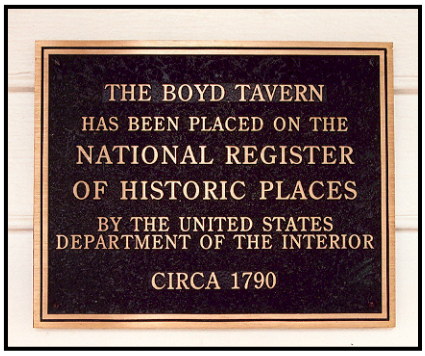
"**William Boyd**, the eldest son, born September 18, 1767, married May 19, 1791, Frances Bullock, who was born August 12, 1774, the daughter of Col. William Bullock of Granville County, North Carolina."

Top left and below: The Boyd Tavern, built about 1790. Top right: Gravestone of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Grand-uncle), located next to his father's grave. Above: Alexander Boyd's signature on a deed dated March 31, 1768. (County clerk's copy.)

"William Boyd settled in the Bluestone District of Mecklenburg County; he was a planter and, at various times interested in mercantile establishments. At one time he was engaged in business with his half-uncle, William Mallory Swepson, and later with his sons-in-law, Howell L. Read, and Dr. Charles L. Read (both of Granville County), who operated a

business in Boydton under the name of Howell L. Read & Company, which was managed by Alexander Boyd, William's son."



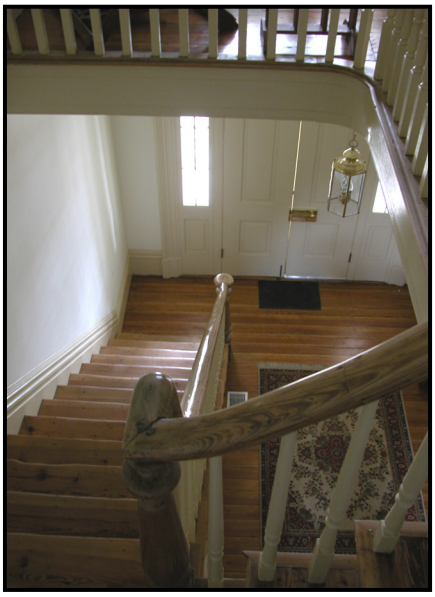


"In the fall of 1832 William and Fanny Boyd removed to Haywood County, Tennessee, where several of their sons had already settled. It was a period of general exodus from the Roanoke River region to the new cotton lands of West Tennessee, and they settled in a community of kinspeople from both sides of the Virginia-Carolina line."

This page: Back and side views of the Boyd Tavern in Boydton, Virginia. It is on the National Register of Historic Places.

"William Boyd lived only two years after leaving Mecklenburg. He died May 24, 1834, and lies buried in a private cemetery not far from Brownsville, the county seat of Haywood. His wife died June 20, 1847. By tradition this couple is said to have had nineteen children born to them. They had fifteen children to grow up and marry. Their home in Virginia, a frame house still in excellent repair, stands in sight of U.d, cS. High-way Number 15, on the edge of Charlotte and Mecklenburg Counties. After his parents removed to Tennessee, Alfred Boyd of Boydton sold it, under power of attorney, to Dr. Paul C. Venable, in whose family it remained until after the War Between the States. It was known as *Wheatland*, at least during the ownership of the Venables."

"**Robert Boyd**, born April 16, 1770, also settled on Bluestone Creek in Mecklenburg, where he was a planter of considerable property. He became a captain in the county militia in 1798 and was ever after known by that title. He had married at nineteen Sarah



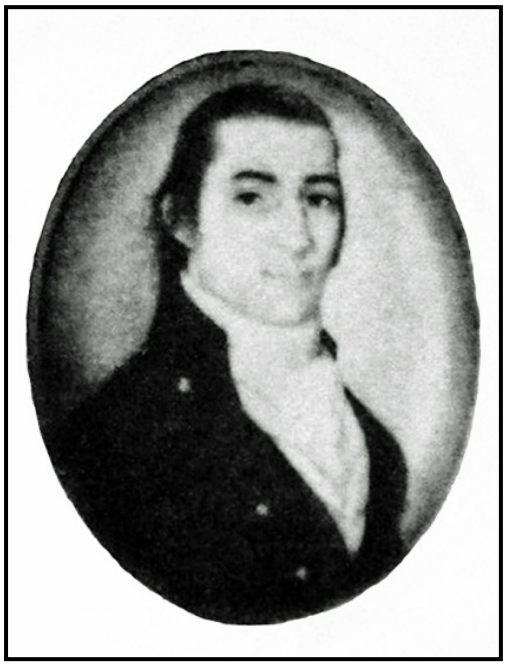
This page: Main stairway and rooms in the Boyd Tavern in June 2003. The Boyd Tavern was larger than most inns of its day.

Anderson Jones (April 27, 1789), daughter of Tingnal Jones, of Mecklenburg, and his wife, Sarah Anderson. Richard Boyd, the only child of this marriage, inherited from his father *Oakley* plantation on Bluestone, the house still standing, which is believed to have been Captain Boyd's residence."

"He married secondly, May 14, 1803, Tabitha Walker, daughter of Col. Henry Walker of *Walker's Hill* and his wife, Martha Bollings Eppes. Col. Walker had been a Revolutionary officer in the Mecklenburg militia, serving as a major at the siege of Yorktown."

"Five daughters and one son were born to Robert and Tabby Boyd. He died in the winter of 1819-1820 and his will was recorded on March 21, 1820."

"**Richard Boyd**, born October 16, 1771, was at the time of his father's death, in partnership with his younger brother, Alexander, and his father under the name of Alexander Boyd and Sons, operating the tavern and a general mercantile business."



Above: Richard Boyd, 1771-1860, son of Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle). Right: Gravestone of Capt. Robert Boyd, brother of Richard, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. The inscription reads: "IN MEMORY / OF / CAPT. ROBERT BOYD / HIS FAMILY & / FRIENDS WHO DIED / IN THE EARLY DAYS / OF THE / 19TH CENTURY." Lower right and left: *Oakley*, home of Richard Boyd, inherited from his father Robert Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd.

"Richard and Alex Jr. were the owners (together with Major John Nelson of *Oak Hill*) of the celebrated running horse *Dungannon*, described by Patrick N. Edgar in his *Sportsman's Herald and Stud Book*, as 'one of the handsomest and best formed horses in America in his day.' He was 15 hands high, a 'beautiful dark iron gray.' Mecklenburg County at this time was one of the leading centers both for breeding and racing of Thoroughbreds."

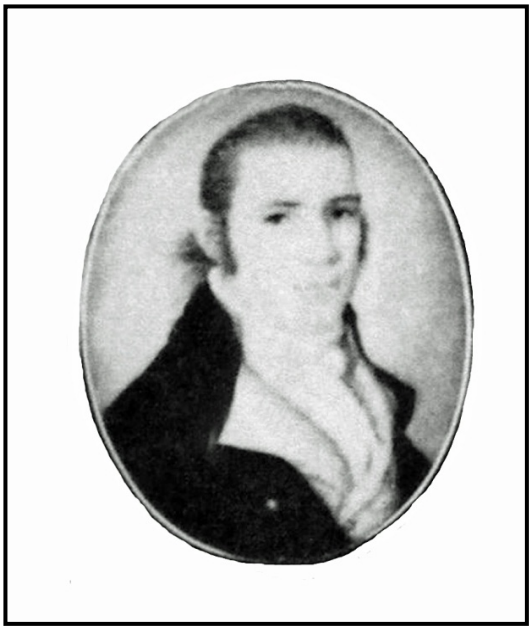
"In the division of the family property Richard received 'the Castle tract' a plantation whose house *Runaway Castle* was an early landmark of the county, several miles north of the court house. At one time he maintained a store on the Castle Road, which led from the main Petersburg road to the present Boydton. He sold the Castle in 1812 to his wife's nephew, Dr. Thomas Goode."

Left: Main entrance in the Boyd Tavern. Above: Two rooms in the tavern. Below: One of two main hallways in the inn. Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Grand uncle) and his son, Alexander, owned the tavern in the late 1700s and early 1800s.

"He had removed to Warren County, North Carolina, by 1810, his land on the south bank of the Roanoke being partly in North Carolina and partly in Virginia, but his home was in Warren and it was with that county that he was henceforth identified. His wife, whom he married November 22, 1799, was Panthea Burwell, daughter of Col. Lewis Burwell of *Stoneland*, County, Lieutenant of Mecklenburg during the Revolution, and his first wife, Ann Spotswood. Eleven children were born to Richard and Panthea. Two of their sons went to Tennessee and the rest of their children intermarried with plantation families on both sides of the Roanoke."

"Richard Boyd was severely embarrassed in 1824 by the bankruptcy of his brother, Alexander, who in addition to being largely indebted to him, owed the Bank of North Carolina a debt of more than $32,000 on which Richard was security. This debt was paid by Richard in monthly installments over a period of years, but was only accomplished by

the strictest economy. His sons are said to have been taken from school and put to work with the hands on the plantation, and the tradition in the family was that, 'for five years Grandma Boyd never entered a store unless it was to buy sugar, salt, or coffee.'"



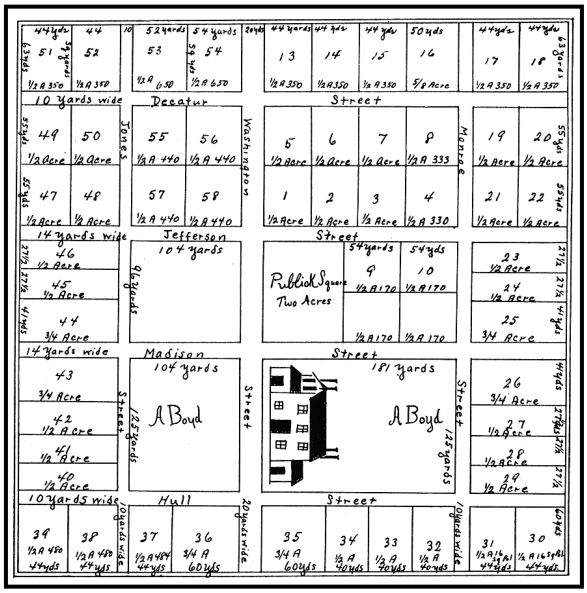
"Richard lived to an advanced old age. His wife died November 14, 1848; in his later years he refused to live with any of his children and lived alone with his

Above and right: Two portraits of Alexander Boyd, the Younger, 1773-1836, son of Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle). Below: Two homes of Alexander Boyd, the Younger, in Boydton. *Rose Hill* (right) was a home and an estate.

servants. His children and innumerable grandchildren came annually to spend a week in celebration of his birthday. They were so many that they slept on pallets on the floors. The old man would put up with them for a week and then tell them it was time to go home and look after their own affairs. He died

three days before his 89th birthday, October 13, 1860, the longest lived of Alexander's sons."

"**Alexander Boyd, Jr.**, or Alexander 'the Younger,' as he was known during his father's life, was born March 2, 1773. He married October 20, 1803, Matilda Burwell, a sister of his brother Richard's wife. She was born January 10, 1787. There were twelve children born of this marriage."



Above: 1813 Plat of Boydton, Virginia. Alexander Boyd the Younger conveyed two acres for the courthouse in 1811, and fifty acres for the plat above in 1813. Ten acres remained his as shown on the plat. Left: 1800s home on *Rose Hill* estate, owned by Alexander Boyd the Younger. Below: Boyd Family Cemetery on *Oakley* property.

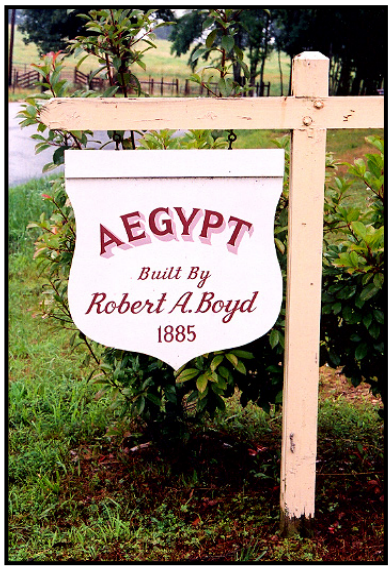
"Alexander received as his share of his father's estate the land in the present town of Boydton. In 1811 he conveyed to the county court two acres of land for the court house and two years later conveyed to the trustees fifty acres which were laid off in lots for the town of Boydton."

"He maintained the hotel in Boydton and was living there with his family in the 1820s. A passion for land was apparently the cause of his business failure. He bought and leased large tracts of land in all parts of the county. In 1824, the year of his bankruptcy, he owned a total of 10,132 acres in the two tax districts of Mecklenburg."

"He moved his family before the bankruptcy to *Rose Hill* a house still standing on the edge of Boydton, and his brother-in-law, Blair Burwell purchased this house at the sale to give the family a home. Richard Boyd, in consideration of the surrender of certain of her dower rights, placed in trust for Matilda's benefit slaves, stock, household furniture and plantation tools. Alexander died

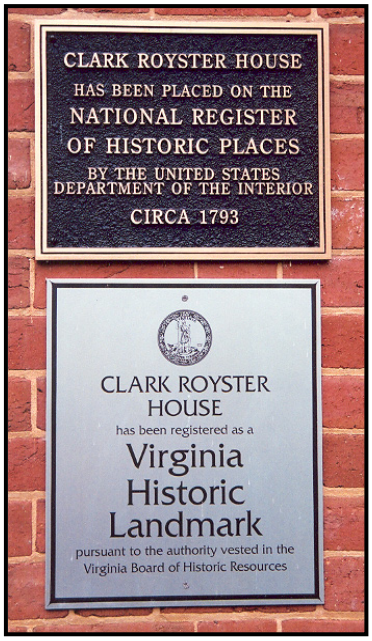
May 28, 1836, and little is known of his activities after 1824, except that he served at one time as Treasurer of Randolph-Macon College, which was established in Boydton in 1832."

"Matilda Boyd continued to reside at *Rose Hill*. In 1844 or 1845 she built the Exchange



Hotel in Boydton in partnership with her son-in-law, Philip Rainey, who ran the hotel for some years. In 1854 she broke up housekeeping and went to live with her daughter, Mrs. Benjamin Cogbill. Her death occurred on May 9, 1867."

"**James Boyd**, born August 31, 1775, was at the time of this father's death, in partnership with his brother David and his father under the name of James and David



Top right: *Aegypt*, built by Robert Boyd, great-grandson of Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle), in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. Above: The *Clark Royster House*, owned by Mrs. Mary Anne Boyd Oettinger in Clarksville, Mecklenburg, Virginia. She is a direct descendant of Alexander Boyd.

Boyd, and apparently located in the Bluestone district. In the property division he received a plantation on the north side of the Roanoke, which he retained and eventually left to his son, but he left Mecklenburg and settled in Granville as a merchant. He

married there Lucy Ann Lyne, daughter of James Lyne and Frances Bullock. Lucy Ann's mother was a first cousin of William Boyd's wife, her father being Leonard Henley Bullock. James died early, leaving two young children. In his will probated at the May term of Granville court, 1814, he appointed 'my friends John D. Hawkins and Richard Bullock guardians of my two children, James and Fanny, with an earnest request that they will have them educated in a manner suitable to their situation in life.'"

"His widow subsequently married John Taylor of Granville ('Captain Jack' Taylor) and removed with him in 1833 to Tipton County, Tennessee, where Captain Taylor built a home still occupied (in 1941) by his descendants."

"**David Boyd**, born February 10, 1778, settled in the Bluestone district, his plantation *Pleasant Hill* adjoining the lands of his brothers William and Robert. He was a merchant in the neighborhood. He married, July 10, 1799, Elizabeth Ott Durell, who was born November 27, 1783, the daughter of James Durell of Durell's Tavern, a well-known early hotel. James Durell was in 1820 one of the directors of the Petersburg branch of the Bank of Virginia."

"David was a breeder of Thoroughbreds, one of them being noted by Patrick Edgar. This gray mare, *Betsey Palafox*, was sired by *Palafox*."

"Nine children were born to David and Elizabeth. He died in 1815, and was buried in the family cemetery in Boydton. His tombstone is the only one that remains except his father's, and bear the inscription, 'To the Memory of David Boyd / Who Departed this Life / March 13, 1815, Aged 37 Years 28 Days / Sacred Forever May this Place Be Made / My Father and Relations Humble Shade / Unmoved and Undisturbed Until Time Shall End / The Turf That's Around Us May God Defend.'"

"Elizabeth eventually removed to Arkansas, where some of her children had settled, and died at Spring Hill, September 17, 1835. *Pleasant Hill* became the home of her son, Major Conrad S. Boyd, but the house has now long since disappeared."

"**Jane Anderson Boyd**, called 'Jean' in her father's will, was born December 25, 1784, and was thus sixteen at the time of Alexander's death. She was quite a marriageable young lady by all the standards of the time. She very shortly chose John Davis Hawkins, then a young lawyer at the bar of Raleigh. He was born April 15, 1781, a son of Col. Philemon Hawkins of *Pleasant Hill* in Granville and his wife, Lucy Davis."

"The marriage took place May 2, 1803. In a letter written by John's elder brother, William, to their uncle Col. Benjamin Hawkins in Georgia, William wrote, 'My brother John is to be married in a few weeks to Miss Jane Boyd, daughter of Capt. Boyd of Mecklenburg. She is a young lady of beauty, merit, and wealth, and I heartily approve his choice.' He may have already had another match in mind for he married Jane's sister, Nancy, only a few months later."

John D. Hawkins and his wife settled on a plantation in Franklin County. They had thirteen children born to them. Col. Hawkins took an active part in public affairs in North Carolina, the Hawkins family being one of the most powerful political families in the state. Her husband served from 1834 to 1840 in the legislature and was chairman of the court of his county. He is said to have served as trustee of the University of North Carolina continuously for 51 years. "He was particularly interested in the development of railroads in North Carolina and was one of the organizers of the Raleigh & Gaston Railroad. With his brother, Dr. Joseph W. Hawkins, and George W. Mordecai, of Raleigh, he went personal security for $400,000 to aid in the building of the Raleigh & Gaston."

Jane Anderson Boyd, daughter of Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle), 1784-1875. She was described as a "lady of beauty, merit and wealth." Jane had 13 children.

"He died December 5, 1858 (aged 77); his wife died November 30, 1875 (aged 90)."

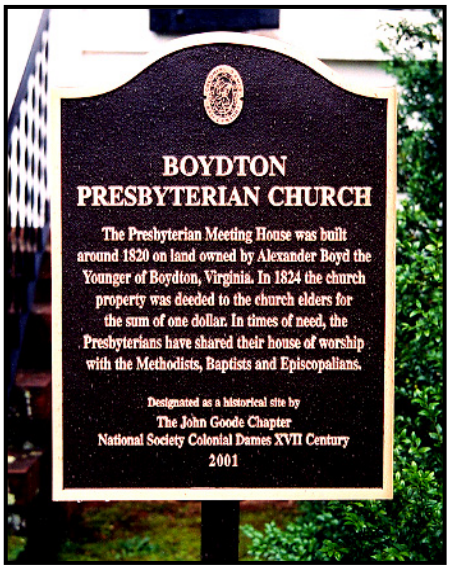
"**Ann Boyd**, called 'Nancy,' born January 6, 1788, married William Hawkins December 24, 1803, and settled with him on a plantation on Nutbush Creek in Granville County (now Vance). William Hawkins, born October 20, 1777, had been educated at Princeton, and after being admitted to the practice of law in 1797, he had served two years at Fort Hawkins, Georgia, as assistant to his uncle, Col. Benjamin Hawkins, the United States Indian Agent. He was sent from Granville to the state legislature in 1805, later served as Speaker of the House and in 1810 was elected governor, 'an office which he filled with honor to himself and added reputation to his native state.' He died in Sparta, Georgia, May 17, 1819, while returning from Fort Hawkins, where he had gone to settle the estate of his uncle."

"William Hawkins left seven children, the youngest but ten days old at her father's death. His widow remarried twice. Sometime after her mother's death in 1822, she married Richard Russell, a widower and planter of substantial property in Warren County, North Carolina and Mecklenburg County, Virginia. She had a son of this marriage. Mr. Russell died about 1825; in September 1826 when her dower was set-aside in his lands, she had remarried and was the wife of Robert R. Johnson. Mr. Johnson himself died the next year, a guardian of his children being appointed at the August term, 1827. Ann Boyd had a daughter born of this marriage."

"Mr. Johnson had been a state senator from Warren County, 1816-1820, and at the time of his death, owned Shocco Springs, a well-known resort of the county. His widow acquired the Springs property from his estate, and ran the hotel there until 1844, when, beset by financial difficulties (and a mortgage), she sold it to Samuel Calvert."

In 1847 she was living with her daughter, Matilda, Mrs. Alexander H. Nuttall, in Henderson, North Carolina, when she made Mrs. Nuttall a deed of gift of some Negroes and household furniture. Her death is said to have occurred on January 3, 1861."

"**Mary Frances Boyd** called 'Polly' was born November 15, 1793, and thus only a child at the time of her father's death. She was a contemporary and friend of Sally Kennon, that sparkling letter writer whose pen has preserved for us some picture of the social diversions (and the gossip) of Mecklenburg County. She married about 1813 Dr. Joseph Warren Hawkins, born September 15, 1785, brother of William and John D. Hawkins. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina, and studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania. He settled on a plantation near Middleburg in what is now Vance County, North Carolina, where he practiced medicine and maintained a medical school, which is said to have been one of the first in the State. His home *Oak Grove* was in the possession of his descendants and still standing until quite recent years. He died in August 1848. Ten children were born to Mary Frances and Dr. Hawkins. She also reared two infant granddaughters left by her daughter, Lucy, Mrs. Leonard Henderson. Her death is recorded as December 7/8, 1876. One of her grandnephews wrote of her many years later: 'Mrs. Mary Hawkins was the last of the children of Alexander Boyd to die and she lived to a ripe old age. She was a lady of the old school, educated and polished in her manner. The writer well remembers her as a most charming and lovable lady'" (*Genealogies of Virginia Families*, "Alexander Boyd of Mecklenburg County and His Family," Volume 1, pages 190-198, by William B. Hill).



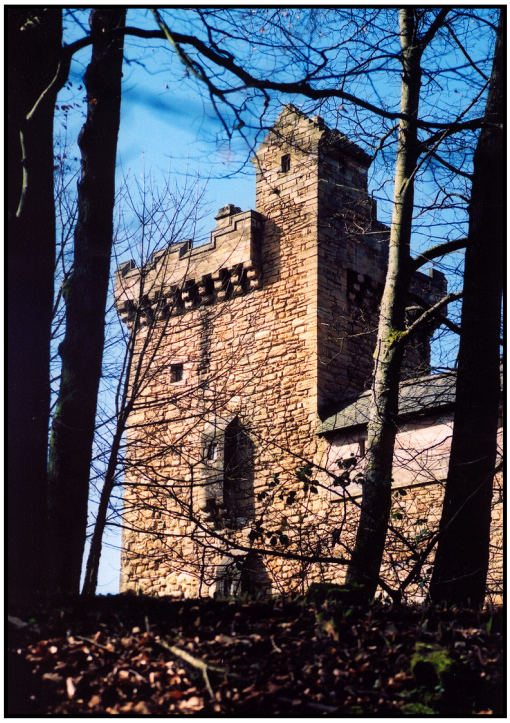
Above: Boydton Presbyterian Church. Alexander Boyd the Younger donated the land for this church in 1820. Below: Home in Boydton owned by a Boyd descendent.

Robert Boyd, Seventh Great-Grandfather
Scottish Ancestry

Above: Dean Castle, the former stronghold of the Boyds of Kilmarnock. From before 1400 to 1750 the Boyds were lords and barons of Kilmarnock. The castle was known as Kilmarnock Castle for most of its history. Right: Main room inside the castle keep. Below: The kitchen of Dean Castle in 2003.

The records necessary to identify the parents of **Robert Boyd** (7th Great-Grandfather; 1688-1766) are missing. They may have been "destroyed on purpose because of religious

persecutions." Nevertheless, it is certain that the "Boyds descend from the kings of Scotland through **Lord Robert Boyd** (died 1240), who was regent of Scotland during the ministry of James III." Lord Robert Boyd witnessed a contract concerning Irvine, Aryshire, Scotland, in 1205.



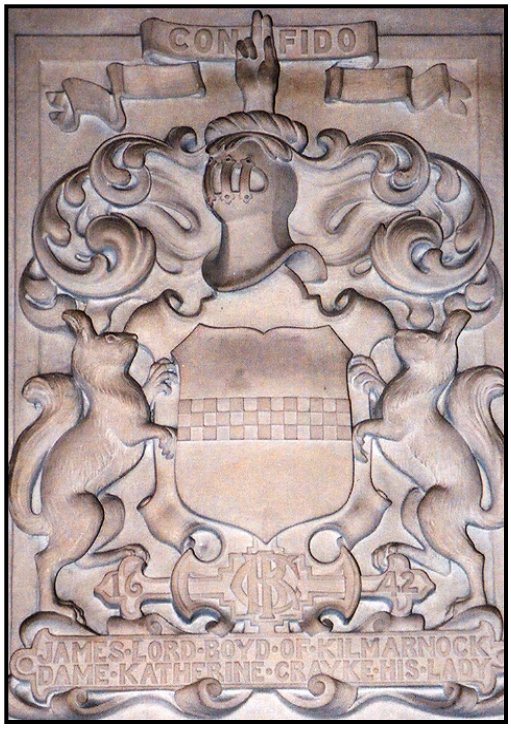
Top left: Chamber within Dean Castle. Top right: Fireplace and displays of Renaissance musical instruments and tapestries. Above: Fifteenth century tapestry in Dean Castle. Left: One of the towers of Dean Castle. The castle has been handsomely restored with displays of rare middle age armor.

Lord Robert Boyd's son was **Robert dictus Boyd** (died 1270). He "distinguished himself at the Battle of Largs, which broke the back of the Vikings. The Viking raiders ceased to be a threat to Scotland after this battle." His son, **Robert Boyd** (died 1300s), was the father of **Sir Robert Boyd**, first Feudal Baron of Kilmarnock (died soon after July 1333). "Sir Robert was given the estate of Kilmarnock (now called Dean Castle) by King Robert Bruce as a reward for his support for him during the War of Independence

and at the Battle of Bannockburn against Edward II in 1314. He died in 1333 after he was taken as a prisoner at the Battle of Halidon Hill (a major Scottish defeat)."

Left: Portrait of William Boyd, last Lord Kilmarnock, who was executed in 1746 for supporting Bonnie Prince Charlie against the King. Above: A bridge that spans *Fenwick Water* next to Dean Castle. Lower left: Boyd coat of arms in Dean Castle. Lower right: Gate entrance to Dean Castle in March 2003.

"To the north of Kilmarnock, set in a country park, is Dean Castle, the former stronghold of the Boyds of Kilmarnock. The castle houses the notable Howard de Walden collection of arm and armour. The earliest part of the castle is the bold square north tower, built between 1350 and 1400. About 1460,



a two-story palace block ending in a second tower was added reflecting the owner's prominent status in national affairs. The castle fell into disrepair after the execution in 1746 of William Boyd, Lord Kilmarnock, one of the few Lowland Lords to declare support for Bonnie Prince Charlie. This event is supposed to have been presaged by the apparition of Boyd's bodiless head in the castle. Lord Howard de Walden restored the castle from 1905 to his vision of a medieval castle" (*Scotland Blue Guide*, page 206; 2001 edition).

Sir Thomas Boyd, second Feudal Baron of Kilmarnock (died after 1346), "was taken prisoner at the Battle of Neville's Cross." He had a brother, Alan Boyd, who was killed at the Seige of Perth in 1339, while in command of the Scottish Archery.

This page: Four views of Dean Castle in Kilmarnock, Scotland. Above: Stone bridge that leads to the front entrance of the castle.

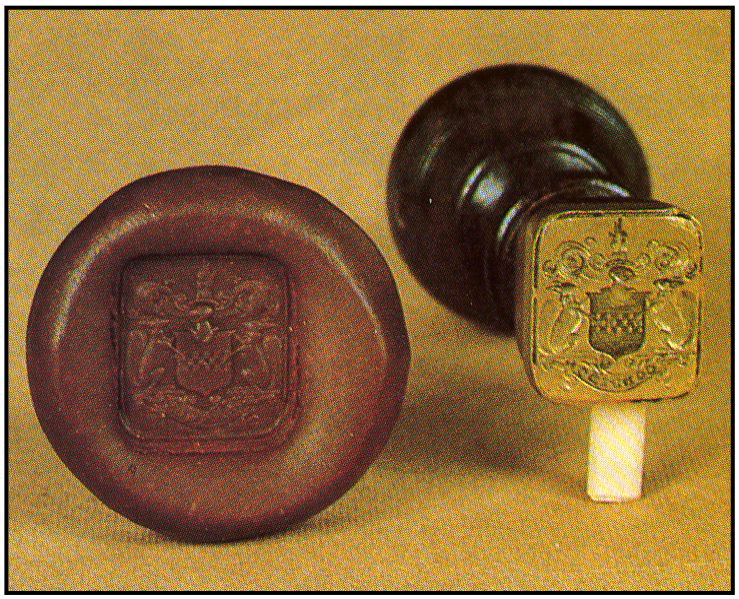
Sir Thomas Boyd, third Feudal Baron of Kilmarnock (died after 1409), "was pardoned in 1409 by Regent Albany for slaying Neilson of Dalrymple. He married Alice Gifford, second daughter of Hugh Gifford of Yester, owner of *Gobin Ha* and ancestor of the Marquis of Tweeddale." His brother, William Boyd, was the ancestor of the Boyds of Badenheath. Another brother, Robert Boyd, was ancestor of the Boyds of Portincross.

Sir Thomas Boyd, fourth Feudal Baron of Kilmarnock (died July 7, 1432), was hostage for James I, when in 1424 he was imprisoned by the English at Fotheringay and at Dover Castle. He married Johanna de Montgomery.

Sir Thomas Boyd, fifth Feudal Baron of Kilmarnock (died July 9, l439) slew his rival, Sir Alan Stewart. Receiving incomplete news from his scouts, he thought only seventy Stewart men were coming to avenge his death. He took one hundred men with him

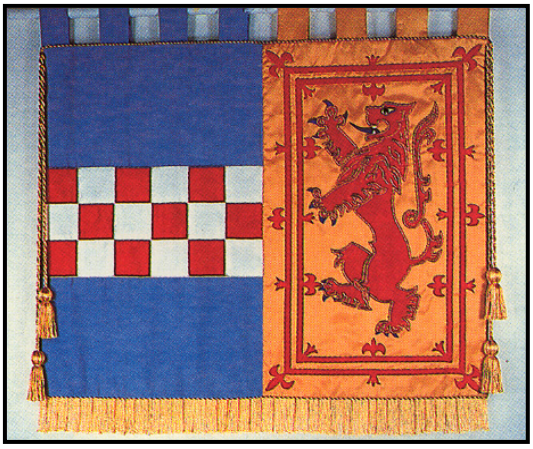
Above: Dean Castle. Right: The Keep of Dean Castle. Below: The Boyd Seal.

from Dean Castle, confident of victory, but to his dismay discovered that this was only one of three companies and that he was outnumbered more than two to one. He was ambushed and died in the battle. His body was taken back to his keep where Isabel, his wife, died of grief a few days later. (*Clan Boyd Society International*, "Sir Thomas Boyd," pages 1-8, by William Robertson.)



Robert Boyd, first Lord Boyd (died 1481/1482), "added a five-story hall range in the southeast corner of the courtyard of Dean Castle about 1468-1469. This has a kitchen and cellars on the ground floor, a hall and small withdrawing room on the first, and bedrooms above. The parapet is carried on individual corbels, and has a square stair tower with a gabled caphouse" (*Caledonian Castles*, "The Dean Castle," page 1). "His brother, Sir Alexander Boyd, was appointed instructor of chivalry to the young James III. In 1466 the Boyds became guardians of James III, and Lord Boyd whet on to achieve high office. He served as Regent of Scotland from 1466-1469. His eldest son married the king's sister, Princess Mary, and was

created Earl of Arran. Their luck did not last however for in 1469 they were tried and found guilty of treason. Sir Alexander was beheaded, while the Earl of Arran fled to



Above: View of Dean Castle from the adjacent river. A stream flows on one side of the castle and the rest of the grounds are a county park. Top right: Boyd flag inside Dean Castle. Right: Addition to the Dean Castle Keep made about 1450.

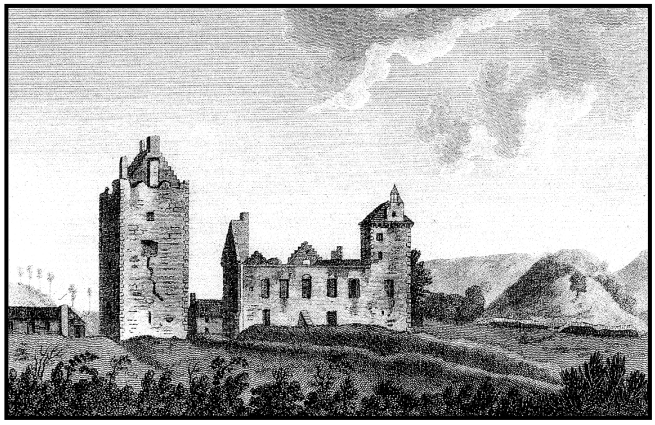
Denmark. Princess Mary is said to have been confined to Dean's Castle until the Earl's death." Lord Robert Boyd first escaped to England after he fell into disfavor, and died before October 14, 1482. (*Caledonian Castles*, "The Dean Castle," page 2.)

James Boyd, second Lord Boyd (1468-1484), was killed at the age of sixteen by Lord Montgomery in a feud, which lasted seventy-seven years. James was a nephew to King James.

Alexander Boyd, third Lord Boyd (died 1500s). His life must have been uneventful, for no history is given of his life in "Main Descent of the Boyd Family."

Robert Boyd, fourth Lord Boyd (title restored in 1536 by James V) (before 1523-1557/1558). "In the feud he slew Patrick Montgomery in 1523 and Sir Montgomery

in 1547. Lands of Kilmarnock, and the Peerage were restored to him by the Regent Arran for help at the Battle of Glasgow in 1543. He married Helen Somerville, daughter of



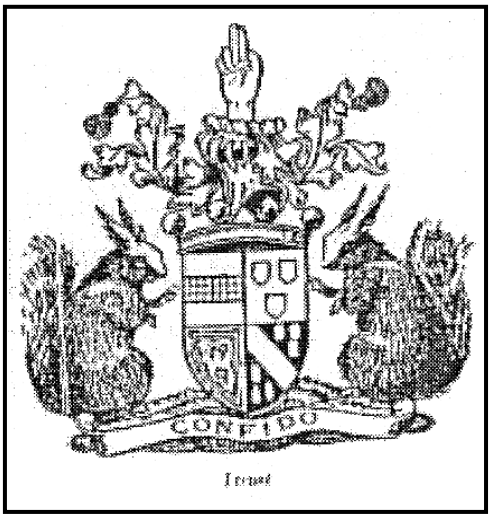
Top left: Dean Castle as it appeared in the 1800s before its restoration. Above and left: More views of Dean Castle. The beautiful, natural setting makes the castle one of the most romantic in Great Britain.

Sir John Somerville of Cambusnethan," and they had five sons and six daughters. Robert's brother, Thomas Boyd, was the ancestor of the Boyds of Pitcon. Another brother, Adam Boyd, was the first Laird of Penkill, which castle he first possessed in 1490. He is the ancestor of the Penkill Boyds.

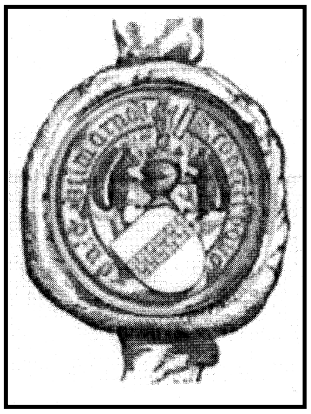
Robert Boyd, fifth Lord Boyd (1517-January 3, 1589), "was a devoted adherent, confidante, and envoy of Mary Queen of Scots. He fought for her at the Battle of Langside, but was banished for his part in the 'Raid of Ruthven.' He was recalled and appointed provost at Glasgow, 1573-1577. Robert was Extraordinary Lord of Session and Lord Warden of the Marches. He married his cousin Margaret Colquhoun, daughter of George Colquhoun on Glins, and granddaughter of Alexander of third Lord Boyd" (*Clan Boyd International*, "Main Descent

of the Boyd Family," pages 1-4, which was based on Robert Woods', "Peerage of Scotland").

Thomas Boyd, sixth Lord Boyd (died June 1611), was at Langside and Ruthven with his father the fifth Lord Boyd. In constant ill health, he was given permission many times to go abroad for treatment. He had at least nine children.



Robert Boyd, Master of Boyd (died May 1597). The oldest son of a Scottish Lord was called "Master of."



Robert Boyd, seventh Lord Boyd (November 1595-August 1628), studied at Saumur in France under his cousin Cromwell.

Robert Boyd, eighth Lord Boyd (1618-17 November 1640).

James Boyd, ninth Lord Boyd (1600-March 1654), served Charles I.

William Boyd, tenth Lord Boyd (1640-March 1692), was created Earl of Kilmarnock on August 7, 1661, as a reward for his family's service to the King. He married Lady Jean Cunningham, daughter of the ninth Earl of Glencairn.

Left: Seal of Robert, Lord Boyd, 1460, as found in McKay's, *History of Kilmarnock*. Top: An early Boyd Coat of Arms. Above: Boyd Arms found in *de Brets Peerage*.

William Boyd, second Earl of Kilmarnock (1663/1664-May 20, 1692), died when he was twenty-nine years old. His wife was Laetitia Boyd. William's brother, Charles Boyd, served in Scot's Dutch Brigade as a captain. He died at Namur in 1737. Another brother, James Boyd, served in the same brigade from 1690 until 1704. He also served as a captain.

"Circumstantial evidence would lead one to believe that Robert Boyd (7th Great-Grandfather) descends from part of the above genealogy, or most of it, but there is no proof at present as to where he fits in" (*Boyd Family Newsletter*, March 2001, page 12).

William Boyd's (second Earl of Kilmarnock) son, William Boyd, third Earl of Kilmarnock, supported the Treaty of Union. He raised 500 men for the Stuart (Jacobite) Rising in 1715. He died in 1717 at age 34. His son, William Boyd, fourth Earl of Kilmarnock, was a Jacobite. He supported Bonnie Prince Charles Stuart in the 1745 rising. He was in charge of Fitz James Horse. He was taken prisoner at the Battle of Culloden in 1746, and was executed (beheaded) at the Tower of London on August 18, 1746. The earldom was forfeited, but Kilmarnock (Dean) Castle had already been largely destroyed by fire in 1735.

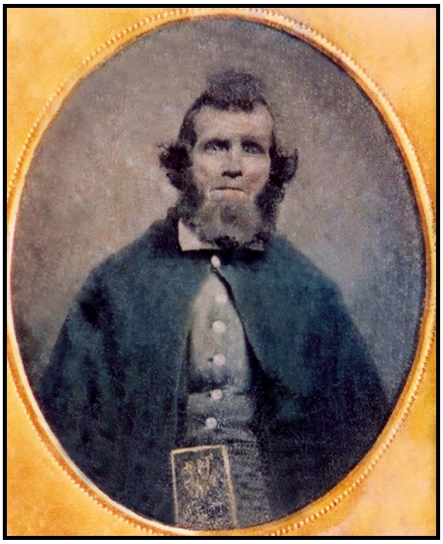
Hillsman Farrar, Fourth Great-Grandfather

Hillsman Farrar (4th Great-Grandfather; about 1785-before 1819) was named after the family of his grandmother, Dianna Hillsman. He probably married about 1806 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. His wife's name isn't known, but she may have died young. They were the parents of five children: **Judith "Judy" J. Farrar** (1807-1836), Anne "Annie" Farrar (about 1809), Rebecca "Becky" Farrar (about 1811-1881), Alexander "Sandy" Farrar (about 1813) and Arthur Farrar (about 1815).

All five of Hillsman's children were living with their grandfather, George Farrar, III, at the time of his (George's) death in 1819. Hillsman probably died about 1815/1816. The children probably continued to live with their grandmother, Elizabeth Boyd Farrar, until her death in 1826.

Judith J. Farrar, Third Great-Grandmother

Judith J. Farrar, (3rd Great-Grandmother; 1807-1836) was the daughter of Hillsman Farrar, probably his oldest child. She married **Redmond Rudd Smith** (3rd Great-Grandfather; 1794-1881) on February 17, 1824. Judy and Redmond's farm was located close to Boydton in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, on Big Branch Creek (*Mecklenburg County, Virginia, Deed Book*, Number 35, page 38), but I was unable to locate it when my brother, Ron, and I visited the county for the first time in January 1997. I again did research in Mecklenburg County in June 2003.



Above: Redmond Rudd Smith, husband of Judith J. Farrar (3rd Great-Grandparents), and later her sister, Rebecca Farrar. This picture of Redmond was taken about 1850 in Virginia.

Redmond and Judith had seven children: Mary Ann Smith (1825-1915), George Fields Smith (1826-1899), William Smith (1827), Thomas R. Smith (1828), **Augustus Burnett Smith** (1832-1890), Elizabeth Smith (1835-1853) and Mark Smith (1836-1836). All of their children were born near Boydton, Mecklenburg County, Virginia.

Judith had poor health for several years and died when she was only twenty-nine years old in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, in 1836. "Her mother, being an invalid, was unable to help so Rebecca Farrar, Judith's sister, took care of the housework for her. After Judith died Redmond felt it was improper for Rebecca to remain so he asked her to marry him. She consented. So Redmond and Rebecca saddled horses and rode to Boydton, Virginia, where they were married in 1837."

In 1855 Redmond and Rebecca moved from Mecklenburg County, Virginia, to Princeton, Dallas County, Arkansas. Their home was located 1.3 miles west of the center of Princeton off Highway 8.

See Redmond Rudd Smith, Third Great-Grandfather.

Additional Sources

- Family Records of Frances Massey Bowles.
- Brochure: *The Boyd Tavern*.
- *The Boyds and Swepsons of Boydton*, pages 1-6, by William B. Hill.
- *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume 3, "Genealogies of Virginia Families," pages 755-777, published 1981.
- "Judith Jefferson's Husband," pages 328-334, by Landon C. Bell.
- *Historic Vance County*, by John Bullock Watkins, published 1941.
- *The Family and Lineage of Alexander Boyd*, pages 1-3, by Edwina T. Goddard, 1994.
- Boyd family research done by Mary Anne Boyd Oettinger of Clarksville, Virginia.
- *Boyd Genealogy*, by an unknown author.

Additional Farrar History

On March 23, 1765, Elisha Brooks sold a certain tract of land "of about 600 acres together with a mill, being all the land said Brooks owns on Allen's Creek, bounded by Thomas Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle), John Easter, William Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle)…Stephen Mallett…and James Easter." One of the witnesses was Thomas Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle). (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book 1*, page 21.)

John Farrar sold 329 acres for 50 pounds to Stephen Mallett, Sr. on the south side of the Roanoke River on Cotton Creek. It was all the land that John Farrar (6th Great-

Granduncle) had "between the lands of Francis Howard, Field Jefferson (7th Great-Granduncle) Theophilus Field (cousin) and George Freeman." [Signed] John Farrar. Recorded August 11, 1766. (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book 1*, page 256.)

Field Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) of North Carolina sold John Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) for 150 pounds 83 acres "on the north side of the Roanoke River and on both sides of Allen's and Layton's Creeks and bounded by Holmin. The land was patented for James Carters on August 20, 1748, and was formerly granted to Abel Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) by deed from Stephen Mallett, Jr., and now belonging to Field Farrar by heirship from Abel Farrar deceased." [Signed] Field F. Farrar. Recorded May 11, 1767. (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book 1*, page 397.)

Signatures of Aleaxander Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle), William Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) and Thomas Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) on a deed dated October 14, 1765, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. (County clerk's copies.)

John Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) owned land on Allen's Creek bonded by Stephen Mallett. It may have been "in the fork of Allen's Creek…by a great branch of Coleman's Creek" (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book 3*, page 33, October 18, 1770).

On April 13, 1772, "Peter Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) of Amelia County sold and delivered to John Potter of Mecklenburg County, two Negroes Sal. and Pope, and one snuff box, for and in consideration of being my security to James Hallowary for 20 pounds payable next October 1." [Signed] Peter Farrar. (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book 3*, page 441.)

On May 31, 1773, Thomas Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) owed Matthew Marable of Mecklenburg County 84 pounds. To discharge this debt Thomas sold "four Negroes, two fellows named Gloster and Dick, and two wenches, Jude and Patt" (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book 4*, page 162).

On February 22, 1781, John Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) of Mecklenburg County sold about 400 acres for 8,000 pounds (reflects inflation caused by the Revolutionary War) a "tract of land on both sides of the long branch" and "bounded by Francis Ruffin, Benjamin Burnett, George Farrar (5th Great-Grandfather) and Augustine Smith (5th Great-Grandfather), it being all the land that John Farrar holds on the long branch." Rebecca, wife of John Farrar, consented to the sale. (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book 6*, page 121.)

Thomas Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) sold 200 acres on February 8, 1783, for "150 L gold or silver coin" (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book 6*, page 241).

On June 14, 1784, John Farrar, Jr. (cousin) bought "a certain Negro man Ben, about age 50 years," from Richard Easter. Signed R. Easter. Witnesses: William Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) and William Farrar, Jr. (cousin). (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book 6*, page 386.)

On June 24, 1784, Batt Crowder sold about 117 acres in Mecklenburg County to George Farrar (5th Great-Grandfather) for 7,700 pounds of inspected tobacco. The land was bounded by the mouth of Rocky branch, John Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle), Thomas Micklen, and Cox Creek. [Signed] Batt his BN mark Crowder. Witnesses: John Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle), John Daws and Samuel Farrar (Cousin). (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book 6*, page 419.)

William Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle), Benjamin Farrar (Cousin), and George Farrar (5th Great-Grandfather), were on the voter's list for Mecklenburg County, Virginia, on April 8, 1776. (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book 4*, pages 118-124.)

William Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle), John Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle), and George Farrar (5th Great-Grandfather) were on the voter's list for Mecklenburg County, Virginia, on April 14, 1777. (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book 4*, pages 118-124.)

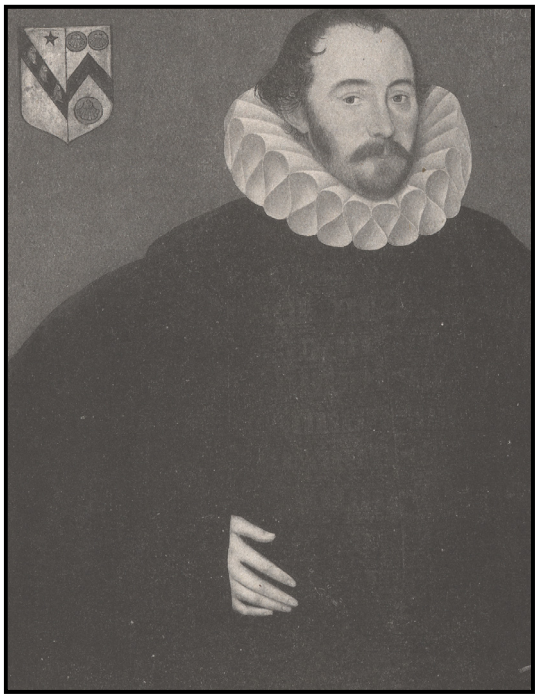
William Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle), John Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle), George Farrar (5th Great-Grandfather), and Thomas Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) were on the voter's list for Mecklenburg County, Virginia, on April 14, 1783. (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book 6*, pages 113-117.)

Sir Henry Savile

The following is an extract from the national bestselling book, *God's Secretaries, The Making of the King James Bible*, pages 163-168, 170-172, 213-215, and 257 by Adam Nicolson, published 2003.

"These distinguished and powerful men gathered to translate [King James Bible, 1604-1611] the key passages [Gospels, Acts and Revelations] of the New Testament in the rooms [Merton College] of the most glamorous of the Translators, Sir Henry Savile. He stands out from the rest, a scholar, courtier, politician, educationalist, mathematician and astronomer. If Laurence Chaderton had the sweetest nature, Lancelot Andrews the most passionate soul, John Layfield the most charming manner and George Abbot the most alarming glare, then Henry Savile undoubtedly had the most exotic and alluring presence. He was, according to the indefatigable gossip John Aubrey, 'an extraordinarily handsome man, no lady having a finer complexion.' That must have been when he was young. The earliest portrait that survives of him, a superb picture by the Fleming Hieronimo Custodis, was painted in 1594 when he was forty-five, mid-career, and it is a strikingly manly image: one hand on hip, in the self-proclaiming way of the Renaissance courtier, the other hanging easily at the side of his basket hilted sword, a doublet both black (the color of statesmanship) and richly embroidered (no denier of the world). Beside him a blank folio book lies open on the table, an enigmatic symbol:

yet to be written in? Savile's own uninscribed future? But it is Savile's head, that great intellectual instrument, held above a huge simple ruff, which draws one's attention. He looks like a buccaneer, a scratchy beard and moustache, his thinning hair pushed roughly back across his ears, a big aggressive vigor in his stance. If this man was the greatest scholar of his age, there is not a whiff of the library about him. At the heart of the portrait are the eyes, curiously painted, their look slewed a little sideways, avoiding the viewer's own, inescapably duplicitous, on the make."



Above right: Portrait of Sir Henry Savile (1549-1622; grandson of Sir John Savile, 15th Great-Granduncle) painted in 1594 when he was 45 years old. Above left: Sir Henry Savile by Marcus Gheeraerts the younger. (Painting courtesy of the Public Catalogue Foundation.)

"He was born in 1549 in a family of poor Yorkshire gentry. It was his cousin who owned the land outside London on which Savile Row would be built. But Henry Savile was brilliant and he thrived on his intellect. He entered Brasenose College, Oxford in 1561 and was elected a fellow of Merton in 1565. When he took his Master of Arts degree in October 1570, the lectures he gave were on Ptolemy's *Almagest*, the great Greek text describing the world-centered cosmology which had shaped the European vision of the universe since it was written in Alexandria in about AD 130. Lectures on the *Almagest* had been an Oxford staple for centuries, but Savile put a modern and characteristic twist on an old subject. His notes for the lectures survive and they are marked by an appetite for the new. The lectures are, in fact, a manifesto for the new learning. Oxford, he told his audience, was hopelessly adrift from what was going on in Europe. Why did they not read the works of Regiomontanus, the great fifteenth-century German geometrician, he asked, nor of Copernicus, 'Mathematicorum Modernorum Princeps,' the prince of modern mathematicians, who had revolutionized the understanding of the solar system? The undergraduates at Oxford did not understand the importance of mathematics, let along astronomy, mechanics, optics or trigonometry. They had no teachers who could guide them on their way. This was not a case of training up navigators: there was a far grander Renaissance vision at work. The study of mathematics, Savile argued, turns a man into an educated, civilized human being."

"It was a flourish of challenges, from someone who felt he had a great deal to teach the world. Colleges at Oxford and Cambridge often sent their promising young fellows abroad to buy books for their libraries (which were tiny; it was thought a great achievement

during Savile's time at Merton that he increased their number of printed books from 300 to 1,000), and in 1578 Savile was sent out on a long European tour. Merton paid for it, 6L, 13s, 4d, and with him went a small party of other brilliant young intellectual and aristocratic Elizabethans…They went to France, Poland, Bohemia, Germany, Austria and Italy, including Rome, visiting and impressing the greatest European humanists, scholars and astronomers with their sophisticated, multilingual charm and cleverness."

"The commonplace book he kept on this early version of the Grand Tour (bound in limp vellum, with Italian paper) has also survived and it is full of the life-loving and self-admiring brio of a brilliant young man abroad. In Poland he wrote of a subject first in Greek, then in French and finally in Italian." He made many friends on this trip and "for years afterwards he would get letters (in Latin) from his Italian and German friends reminiscing over the days when they 'used to converse so delightfully together in Venice.' Any idea that the culture from which the King James Bible emerged was parochial or insular, the great statement of an embattled island nation cut off from the corrupt and worldly currents of a degenerate continent, could not be further from the truth. A river of European influences runs through it, and through no more open a conduit than Henry Savile."

"On his return to England in 1582, the queen 'taking a liking to his parts and person' first made him her tutor in Greek and three years later procured him the wardenship of Merton. Savile had arrived. Lord Burghley and Francis Walsingham were his patrons, the Earl of Essex his intimate. A famous moment of Savile's wit is preserved from a conversation with Essex. The earl asked him what he thought of poets. 'They are the best of writers,' Savile said, 'next to them that write prose.'"

"Savile never took holy orders—he was the only one of the Translators not to." This became a problem for him when he desired the post of provostship of Eton for according to the statutes of the college only a minister could hold this head position. He eventually prevailed with the Queen, who dispensed with the statute. "In 1596, he became, despite all the regulations, Provost of Eton."

Savile spent many years making a huge compilation of the writings of St. John Chrysostom, the "great fourth century patriarch of Constantinople." His wife "claimed to have never heard of Chrysostom and was bored and annoyed by her husband's devotion to his enormous pile of Greek manuscripts. Coming up to him one day in the Eton library, she said, 'Sir Henry, I would I were a book too, and then you would a little more respect me.'" He finally published his work between 1610 and 1612 "in eight beautiful volumes," but it was a commercial disaster because the cost was 9L, which was "half the annual salary of a country vicar."

Henry founded the Savile professorships of geometry and astronomy at Oxford. He was called "a magazine of learning." Considered "tall and handsome," Sir Henry Savile died in 1622 at the age of seventy-three.

Hillsman Family

John Hillsman (8th Great-Grandfather; 1655-1705) of York County, Virginia, is the 6th Great-Grandfather of Lyndon Baines Johnson (1908-1973), the 36th President of the United States.

(*Ancestors of American Presidents*, page 97, by Gary Roberts, published 1995.) This means that LBJ is a seventh cousin two times removed to the author of this book.

Kelk Family

"As the marriage settlement was dated 1516, **Isabell** (13th Great-Grandmother), daughter of **Robert** or **William Girlington** of Frodington, had been married to Christopher Kelk for only three years when he made his will, and he died five years later."

Above: Drawing of London, England, about 1612, by John Speed. Right: Close-up of a map of London by Speed, showing the Tower of London and ships of the early 1600s. These are interesting views of old London before the great fire of 1666 when much of what is shown was destroyed, including the great cathedral. William Kelke (12th Great-Grandfather; 1521-1552) and "his brother Francis, as so often happened in the case of younger sons, went to London at an early age to make their own way and became mercers." William was only 30 or 31 years old when he died and, interestingly, stated in his will that he wanted his two daughters (Elizabeth Kelke and Cecily Kelke, 11th Great-Grandmother) brought up "according to the customs of the City of London."

Will of **Christopher Kelk (Kylk)** (13th Great-Grandfather): "By will dated 3rd of April 1519 I Christopher Kylk give to our Lady Church of Barnby 2os. I will all my lands tenements, rents, etc. which is in dede of feoffment dated 8.H.7 stand in the hands of my feoffers for 18 years after my decease to ye use of my wife and after the 18 years, to the use of my sonn Christopher Kylk, his heirs, etc., except my capital messuages of Great Kylke, with all demesnes belonging tjereto accrding as William Hobson, last tenent of the same farme helde and occupied. I will my ffee farme goying out of ye mylnes of Gret Kylke, which said capital messuage, and fffe farme, my feoffers

shall stand seized to the use of my son Francis during his life and after his decease to my son Christopher. And if it fortune my to have any more children of my body,

Above: Another close-up of map of London by John Speed about 1612. The old cathedral is shown in blue near the Thames River. Right: The cathedral and Tower of London. (*Wikipedia.*)

the feoffers, if Christopher and Francis dye without issue, to bne sieized for that child. Residew of my goods, etc., to my wife and if she have another child by me, she to give to it 100 markes when of age; and, if not, to give it to my son Francis. My wife to give to my son Christopher 40 pounds out of my goods when of age, except she bye his warshippe, so that he may have the profits of it himself, I will my wife shall fine my children like gentilment till they come to lawful age, at her own costs. My wife exix and maister William Turwit supervisor and have 40s, and to Maister Robert Turwit my soul geldyng. No proof" (original spelling has been retained). (Manuscripts Collection of Lincoln City Library.)

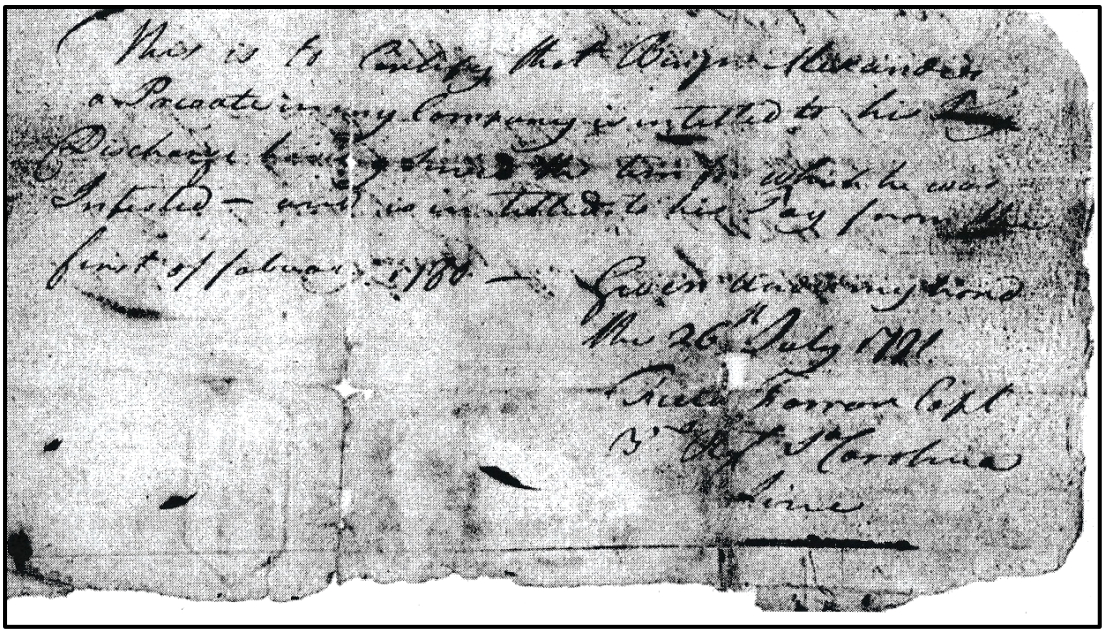
Pension Applications of Field and Thomas Farrar, Fifth Great-Granduncles, and the Revolutionary War Battles in which they fought.

"Pension application, LWt70-300 fn26SC, of **Field Farrar** (5th Great-Granduncle). Transcribed by Will Graves 1/12/09."

"Methodology: Spelling, punctuation and grammar have been corrected in some instances for ease of reading and to facilitate searches of the database. Also, the handwriting of the original scribes often lends itself to varying interpretations. Blanks appearing in the transcripts reflect blanks in the original."

"Know all men by these presents that whereas Captain Field Farrar of the State of South Carolina was entitled for certain services to Military bounty lands from the Government of the United States in the Whereas the said Captain Field Farrar died Intestate and I Thomas Farrar of the Pendleton district and State of South Carolina being his sole Heir at Law. Now know the that I the said Thomas Farrar have made

constituted and appointed and by these presents do make constitute and appoint Thomas T. Tucker Treasurer of the United States my true and lawful attorney for me and in my name to take out and received a warrant or warrants and to sign seal



Above: Original discharge certificate written entirely by Field Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle) in 1781. It reads: "This is to certify that Benjamin Alexander / a Private in my Company is entitled to his / Discharge having finished that time for which he was / Invested and is entitled to his Pay from the / first of February 1780—Given under my hand / this 26th July 1781 / Field Farrar Capt. / 3rd Regt So Carolina / Line" This is the only know document in the handwriting of Field Farrar and his only known signature. Benjamin Alexander later received a pension (S10320).

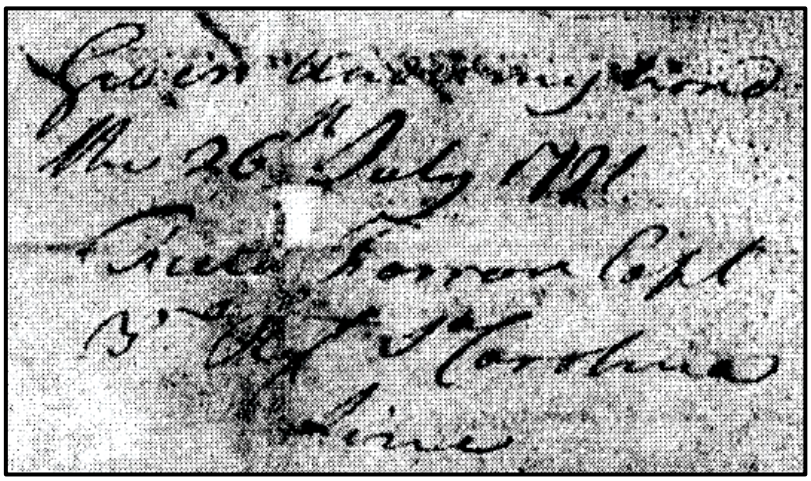
and deliver such deeds or Instruments of Writing as shall be sufficient to convey and disposed of my right and Title to said warrants or bounty lands Giving and by these presents Granting on to the said Thomas T. Tucker my full power and authority to do or cause to be done all and every act and acts thing and things as shall be requisite and needful to be done in the Premises in as full and ample manner as if I myself was personally at the doing the same."

"In witness whereof I the said Thomas Farrar have hereunto put my hand and seal the 14th day of May in the year of our Lord 1803."

"Signed / Joseph Taylor Signed / Thomas Farrar Signed / Saml Cherry"

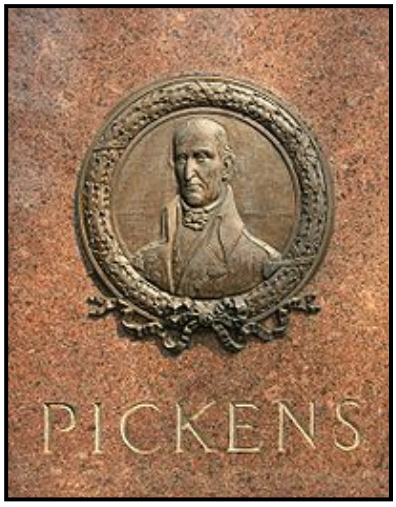
"Whereas Colonel Thomas Farrar has made the necessary applications to secure the Bounty land in the Northwestern Territory which his Deceased Brother Field Farrar a Captain in the Continental Army in the late revolutionary War was entitled to, and whereas Colonel Farrar has received letters informing him that his Brother's Claim is registered upon that application and that it is necessary that he should stand in Vouchers sufficient to make him the Heir or Representative of his Deceased Brother in order to obtain the Warrant for said Land, he has therefore called upon us the

subscribers to Certify as far as we knew the legality of his Claim to his Brother's Bounty land. We therefore say that we have known Colonel Farrar ever since the year 1776 And that he served in one of the Independent Companies in this State which were enlisted for 3 years or during the war and entered the Militia alternatively to the close of the War and that we also knew his Brother Field Farrar occasionally who served in the Continental Army. We further saith that from the year 1776 to this time we know of no other Representative or air but the present applicant and his Children and we believe from Common report that Captain Field Farrar died without issue—2nd of August 1803."



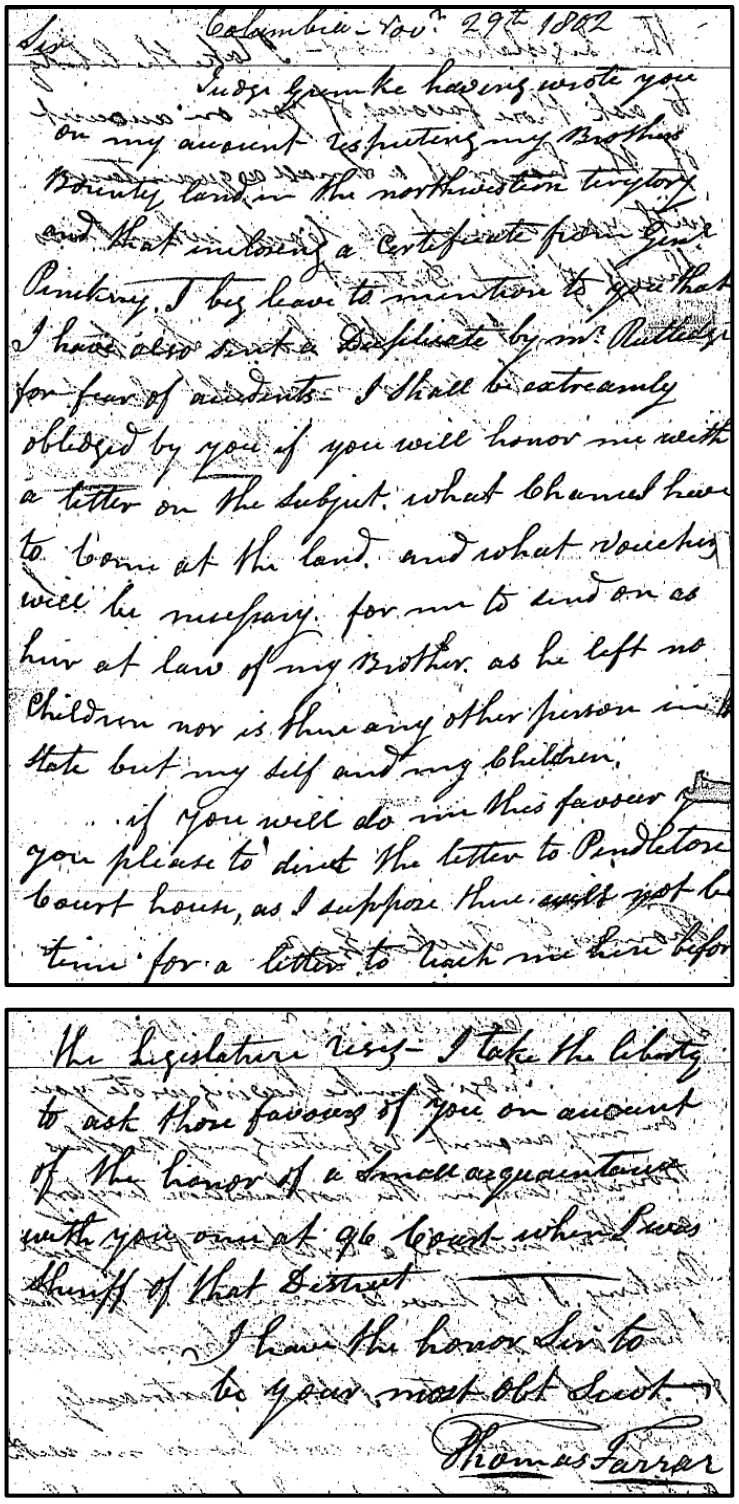
Above: Close-up of Field Farrar's signature on discharge certificate dated 26th July 1781. Below: General Andrew Pickens, a famous Revolutionary War soldier, signed the bounty land application for Thomas Farrar to acquire the land that his deceased brother was entitled to.

"Signed / Andw Pickens [Andrew Pickens] Signed / Samuel Earle Signed / John Henderson Signed / John Haile Signed / Geoll Earle Signed / Obadiah Trimmier Signed / Wm Townes [William Townes] Signed / Robert Anderson Signed / James Jordan [?] Signed / Jas Smith"



"South Carolina Pendleton District; Before me the subscribing Justice Personally Robert Looney a Citizen of the District aforesaid and being sworn on the Holy Bible, Saith, that he has been acquainted with Captain Fields Farrar from the year 1774 until a few years of his death, and that he served with him in the Campaign of 1775 under General Richardson, the said campaign being well known by the name of the Snow Camps in South Carolina, that he knew him after that in the Continental Army until the General Peace, and from that time till his marriage with Ms. Hart [could by "Holt"] and from that time occasionally till near the time of his Death (as above mentioned) which took place in Augusta in the State of Georgia about the year 1796 and that he is very certain Captain Farrar died without Lawful Issue, and from common Report died Intestate—and further saith that he has been acquainted with the present applicant Colonel Thomas Farrar ever since the year 1774, at which time, he, this deponent, enlisted in the State Service in the first

Independent Company as an armorer for 3 years, or during the war, in which company the said Thomas Farrar was then Lieutenant, and from the year 1780, at which time the Company was captured by the British Army at Fort Rutledge, and from that time to this has lived near to and known the present Colonel Thomas Farrar and that from the first acquaintance with him he was always the Reputed Brother of the said Captain Field Farrar that they passed as such and were Generally considered so and from there Great personal Resemblance there could be no doubt of

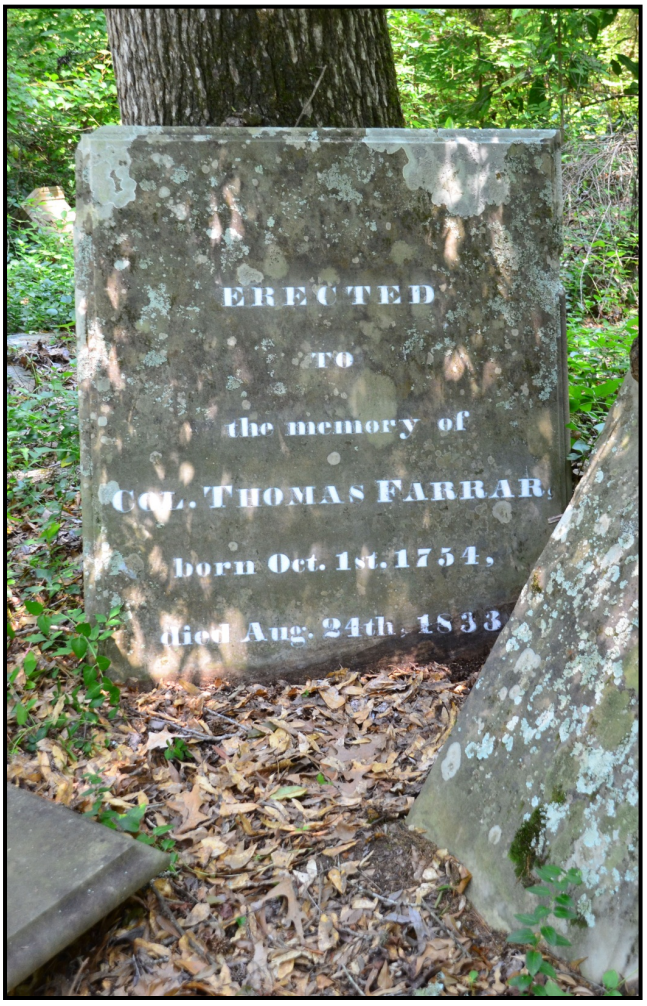


Sir Columbia – Novr 29th 1802

Judge Gremke having wrote you on my account respecting my Brothers Bounty land in the northwestern territory and that initiating a Certificate from Genl. Pinkens. I beg leave to mention to you that I have also sinks a Duplicate by me Rutledge for fear of accidents – I Shall be extreamly obliged by you if you will honor me with a letter on the Subject. what Channel have to gone at the land and what vouching will be for me to lend on as him at law of my Brother as he left no Children nor is there any other person – State but my Self and my Children. If you will do me this favour – / you please to direct the letter to Pendleton Court house, as I suppose there will not be time for a letter to reach me here before the Legisature meets – I take the liberty to ask those favours of you on account of the honor of a Small acquaintance with you over at 96 Court where I was Sheriff of that District – I have the honor Sir to be your most obt Servt. Thomas Farrar

Left: Letter written and signed by Thomas Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle): "Columbia – Nov. 29th 1802 – Judge Gremke having wrote you / on my account as putting my Brother's / Bounty land in the northwest territory / and that initating a certificate from Genl. / Pinkens. I beg leave to mention to you that / I have also sinks Duplicate by me Rutledge / for fear of accidents – I Shall be extremely / obliged by you if you will honor me with / a letter on the Subject. What Channel have / to gone at the land and what vouching / will be for me to lend on / him at law of my Brother as he left no / Children nor is there any other person – / State but my Self and my Children. If you will do me this favour – / you please to direct the letter to Pendleton / Court house, as I suppose there will not be / time for a letter to reach me here before / the Legisature meets – I take the liberty / to ask those favours of you on account / of a Small acquaintance/ with you over at 96 Court where I was Sheriff of that District – I have the honor Sir to / be your most obt Servant. [signed] Thomas Farrar"

that fact, and this Deponent further saith that he in all the time above mentioned, never knew of any other Relation or heir but the present Colonel Farrar and his Children and has no doubt on his mind but that he is the lawful heir of his Brother Captain Field Farrar Deceased."



Top: Gravestone of Thomas Farrar (5th Great-Grand-uncle) in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery in Claiborne County, Mississippi (located north of Carlisle off Highway 18, behind the old Henry Galloway's house). The inscription reads: "ERECTED / TO / the memory of / COL. THOMAS FARRAR. / born Oct. 3, 1754 / died Aug. 24th 1833." (May 2012)

"Sworn to and subscribed to be-fore made this 5th September 1803."

"Signed / Robert Looney Signed / Obadiah Trimmier, QU"

"South Carolina Pendleton District; John Looney a Citizen of the State and District aforesaid Personally came before me the Subscribing Justice and being duly sworn as the law directs, Saith, that he has been acquainted with Captain Field Farrar from the Campaign of 1775 known by the name of the Snow Camps in the back parts of the State aforesaid, and after that, he knew him in the Continental Army, and from that time Occasionally till within a few years of his Death, and that he is certain he died without Lawful Issue, and from Common Report Intestate. This deponent further saith that he known Colonel Thomas Farrar ever since the year 1777 at which Time this deponent Enlisted in the Regular Service for 3 years, or during the war, that the said Thomas Farrar was a Lieutenant in the Company which this deponent Enlisted in, that he Served under the aforesaid Thomas Farrar till the 9th day of October 1779 at which time he got wounded at the Battle of Savan-nah and became a cripple, that he has known and lived near the said Thomas Farrar for a number of years that he was always the Reputed Brother of the aforesaid Captain Field Farrar and that this deponent has no doubt of him the aforesaid Thomas Farrar being the Brother and Lawful heir of the aforesaid Captain Field Farrar and in all the time this deponent has known them, he never knew or heard of any other Relation, or, heir, but the aforesaid Colonel Thomas Farrar and he is Children."

"Sworn and Subscribed to before me this 8th day of August 1803 Signed / Obadiah Trimmier, QU Signed / Jno. Looney"

"Captain Field Farrar was an officer in the 5th Continental Regiment of the South Carolina Line, & was afterwards removed to the 3rd. He was made Prisoner by the British at the surrender of Charleston in the year 1780 & confined with the other Continental officers then captured at Haddrell's Point, & with them permitted to go to Virginia on parole in the summer of 1781. He continued a Prisoner on parole till the Peace."

Top: Gravestone of Margaret Farrar (wife of Thomas Farrar 5th Great-Granduncle). The inscription reads: ERECTED / TO / the memory of / MARGARET FARRAR / born March 4th 1756 / died Nov. 8th 1830." Above: Gravestone of Matilda Farrar McCaleb, daughter of Thomas and Margaret Farrar. The inscription reads: "SACRED / to the Memory of / MATILDA MCCALEB / Consort of David McCaleb sen. / Born July 17th 1778, and died Oct 12th / 1844." Both monuments are in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery.

"Signed / Charles Cotesworth Pinckney late Major General; Nov. 26th 1802."

"The 5th Regiment was commanded by Colonel Isaac Huger, & the 3rd Regiment was commanded by Colonel William Thompson. I have known Colonel Thomas Farrar, and his Brother Captain Field Farrar since the year 1776, until the decease of Captain Farrar a few years back, I am very confident he died intestate in without lawful issue, and I have no doubt from my knowledge of the family, of Colonel Thomas Farrar being the legal representative of his deceased Brother."

"2nd Aug. 1803 Signed / B. Earle [could be 'J. B. Earle'"]

(Entire pension record of Field Farrar is from *Southern Campaign American Revolution Pension Statements & Rosters*; Internet.)

Above: "Gravestone of Martha Farrar (1785-1827), daughter of Thomas and Margaret Farrar, in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery. The inscription reads: "ERECTED / TO / the memory of / MARTHA FARRAR / Born March 25th, 1785 / Died [broken] 25th 1827." McCaleb is one of the oldest cemeteries in Mississippi.

"Application, R3449 fn35SC, of **Thomas Farrar** (5th Great-Grand-uncle). Transcribed by Will Graves January 1, 2009; revised June 9, 2011."

"Methodology: Spelling, punctuation and/or grammar have been corrected in some instances for ease of reading and to facilitate searches of the database. Where the meaning is not compromised by adhering to the spelling, punctuation or grammar, no change has been made. Corrections or additional notes have been inserted within brackets or footnotes. Blanks appearing in the transcripts reflect blanks in the original. A bracketed question mark indicates that the word or words preceding it represent(s) a guess by me. Only materials pertinent to the military service of the veteran and to contemporary events have been transcribed. Affidavits that provide additional information on these events are included and genealogical information is abstracted, while standard, 'boilerplate' affidavits and attestations related solely to the application, and later nineteenth and twentieth century research requests for information have been omitted. I use speech recognition software to make all my transcriptions. Such software misinterprets my southern accent with unfortunate regularity and my poor proofreading fails to catch all misinterpretations. Also, dates or numbers which the software treats as numerals rather than words are not corrected: for example, the software transcribes 'the eighth of June one thousand eighty six' as 'the 8th of June 1786.'"

[fn p. 3] "Copy/Extracts from the Colonel of the Senate [South Carolina] for 1793. Read the petition of John Bowie, Samuel Earle, Richard Tutt and Thomas Farrar

Above: "Gravestone of Thomas Farrar McCaleb, son of Matilda Farrar McCaleb, who was the daughter of Thomas Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle), in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery. The inscription reads: "THOMAS FARRAR McCALEB, / born Nov. 20th, 1795 / died Nov. 5th, 1832." (May 2012)

presented by General Pinckney praying That the Honorable House would be pleased to grant the petitioners there commutation which they severally think themselves entitled to under a resolution of the Legislature of this State they being the only officers remaining of the 3 Independent Companies of Infantry raised in this State during the late War—Ordered that the petition be referred to a Committee—And a Committee was appointed accordingly, viz., General Pinckney, Captain Wilson—Colonel Brandon, General Pinckney from the Committee to whom was referred the Petition of John Bowie, Thomas Farrar and others late officers of the Independent Companies of this State praying provision to be made for their commutation presented the following Report—That they have taken into consideration the case of the petitioners and find the following facts supported by the requisite vouchers to wit, That on the 25th day of February 1776 the said John Bowie was Commissioned as a Captain in the 10th Regiment of this State & that the said

Thomas Farrar & others were appointed & commissioned as Lieutenants in the same Regiment and as such were entitled under the resolve of Congress to the Commutation

Above, right to left: Gravestones of Thomas Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle; 1754-1833), his wife, Margaret Farrar (1756-1830), and daughter, Martha Farrar (1785-1827), in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery in May 2012. The family cemetery is in the woods and difficult to locate. Many of the monuments are broken and some of the inscriptions difficult or impossible to read.

of their pay. That on this 7th day of February 1777 the said officers with their men were detached from the Continental Establishment under a resolve of the Legislature of this State and on the express condition that the said officers should be to all intents & purposes on the same footing as the Continental officers as to pay, rations, clothing &c. That they were made Independent Companies subject nevertheless to all the rules & articles of war & expressly declared to be under the Commander in Chief of this State—that in consequence of their being so detached they could not claim their commutation for their half pay during life from Congress your Committee are therefore of opinion that as the petitioners were detached from the Continental establishment by an express resolution of this State and on the express stipulation that they should be on the same footing in the above mentioned particulars as the officers on the Continental Establishment this State is bound both in Law & Equity to make immediate provision for the payment of that claim which your committee conceive they have on the justice of this State. Your Committee consider this as a liquidated claim to all intents & purposes and in as much as their pay is ascertained by law & a commutation for the same being equally certain does not require the intervention of an auditor to settle the same and of course that it is not on the footing of open accounts which are barred by they Act of Limitation. That the State of health of the first named of your petitioners

was the cause of this application being made so relate as appears to your Committee by satisfactory evidence."

"The report was negated on account of Statute of Lim." [Limitations?]

Above: McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery in May 2012.

[fn p. 4] (copy) "Thomas Farrar of the State of South Carolina formally an officer in the first Independent Company Commanded by Captain Benjamin Tutt do hereby certify & am ready to be qualified to give requisite that Thomas Holmes the present applicant for his bounty land or some remuneration for the same never applied to me for a Certificate & that the said Holmes resided either in the Cherokee Nation or in the State of Georgia, I being the only officer then in existence authorized to give certificates to those who made applications and I gave to all that I knew you had served faithfully but Holmes never made any application nor never asked for a pension till he got so old & infirm that he was past labor & very much afflicted with the palsy which is the cause of his coming forward now for the remuneration of his bounty land which I know to be just and as it is a small boon he ought to have it – he is now in the 78th year of his age & of course is not very long for this world. Given under my hand this 12th of November 1825."

"Signature / Thomas Farrar"

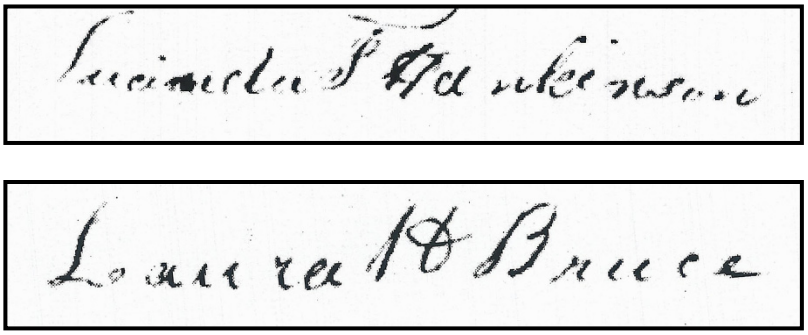
[fn pp 7-8] (copy) "To the Honorable the Speaker & Members of the House of Representatives of the State of South Carolina. The humble petition of Thomas Farrar respectfully sheweth that your petitioner was shortly after the commencement of the war which resulted in the establishment of the independence of these United States appointed an officer in one of the Regiments raised by South Carolina on the Continental establishment and continued to discharge the duties of an officer in the said

Regiment for some time when it was thought expedient by the Legislative authority of the State to detach two companies from the said Regiment and make them independent

Left: Unreadable gravestone next to Thomas Farrar's monument in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery. Above: Two views of McCaleb Cemetery in May 2012.

Companies and employ them on the North Western frontier as a protection against the neighboring Indians and other enemies of the Country in that quarter. The Companies then commanded by Captain John Bowie & Captain Tutt [Benjamin Tutt] were accordingly detached & in the latter Company your petitioner was a 2nd Lieutenant. On detaching these Companies the State of South Carolina placed itself to the Officers of them that they should be entitled to receive from the State all the pay, rations, emoluments & privileges of the officers of the Continental establishment. One of these emoluments was that the said Officers should receive after the termination of the war & having served during the same half pay for life which was afterwards commuted to full pay for 5 years. Your petitioner further states that he served faithfully until the conclusion of the war relying with confidence on the play aged faith of the State expected to receive his commutation, but in this expectation he has hitherto been disappointed, in consequence as he is instructed of the passage of an act or resolution of the Legislature limiting the time until which such claim should be received and the resentment of this claim after that period. This circumstance unfortunate to your petitioner arose from the sickness of Captain Bowie to whom the resentment of the claim was confided & who in consequence of his said indisposition was not able to arrive in Columbia until a few days after the time limited as before mentioned. Your petitioner further states that notwithstanding the limitation already mentioned the

petition of this petitioner & the other officers was presented to both Houses of the Legislature and reports from the Committees of each House obtained declaring the justice of the claim & recommending the payment thereof. Yet the Report was negated for the reasons already stated. Your petitioner further beg leave to state that this claim would not now again be presented, but for the Circumstance that the door has since been generously opened to the admission of revolutionary Claims. In the decline of his life & pressed by straitened circumstances your petitioner finally anticipates from this House a generous attention to a claim which he hopes will appear too just to be denied. Your petitioner in conclusion I would barely remark that by suffering himself to be detached from his Regiment he gave up his opportunity of a rise thereby sacrificing at the shrine of patriotism the first best wish of a soldier. Your petitioner submits the subjoined account as the amount which he is fairly entitled to receive. And he will ever pray."



Top: Signature of Lucinda J. Farrar Hankinson on document dated 23rd February 1857. Above: Signature of Laura H. Farrar Bruce on document dated 20th March 1857. Both are daughters of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle.

"(Signed) Thomas Farrar"

"The State of South Carolina. To Thomas Farrar Dr 1782 May to my commutation of full pay for 1783 12 May 5 years at 5 shillings per day $1952.75. Int. on that sum until this date 683.20. Total: $2635.95"

[fn p. 9] ["petition of Thomas W. Farrar as agent and attorney at law for Thomas Farrar relating to the above claim. This is dated 1818."]

[fn p. 11] "State of Mississippi Claiborne County. Personally came & appeared before the undersigned Clerk of the Circuit Court in & for the County & State aforesaid Mrs. Lucinda J. Hankinson, who being sworn according to law, deposes and says, that she is the daughter of Major or Colonel Thomas Farrar. That her father Thomas Farrar was born in Virginia on the first of October A.D. 1754, married Mrs. Margaret Prince in South Carolina on the 7th of October A.D. 1777, that her father Mr. Farrar aforesaid died 24th of August 1833 at "Cold Springs" the residence of David McCaleb Esquire in Claiborne County & State aforesaid. That her mother died at the same place in the fall of 1831, some 18 or 20 months prior to her father's death. That this affiant's maiden name was Lucinda J Farrar and this affiant does hereby constitute, her only surviving Sister her agent to collect and retain for her own benefit any portion of said Major

Thomas Farrar's property this affiant has fallen & may fall entitled to, to wit her Sister Mrs. Laura H. Bruce, wife of John Bruce Esquire of Pendleton County South Carolina."

"Sworn to and acknowledged on this 23rd day of February A.D. 1857."

Above: Location of McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery near Carlisle in Claiborne County, Mississippi, where Thomas Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle) and some of his children are buried. This is not far from Natchez, which once had the highest concentration of millionaires in America.

"Witness Signature / Dan McDougall, Clk Signature / Lucinda J. Hankinson"

[fn p. 14] "State of South Carolina District of Anderson On this 20th day of March in the year of our Lord 1857 personally appeared in Open Court now sitting before me Herbert Hammond Judge of the Court of Ordinary in & for said District and which is a Court of Record, Mrs. Laura H. Bruce a resident of said District & State who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th, 1832: That she is the daughter and one of the heirs at law of her father Major Thomas Farrar deceased who has this Deponent has been informed & verily believes entered the service of the United States in the Revolutionary war and served as hereinafter stated: That in the year 1777 or 8 the Governor of the State commissioned Captains Richard & Benjamin Tutt, Captains Samuel Earles, John Bowie & Johue Moore to raise and command in Independent Companies under Major Benjamin Huger to guard what was then called the "frontiers" of this State embracing the present Districts of Anderson & Pickens & for many years called Pendleton District in this State, and that her said father said Thomas Farrar was commissioned a Lieutenant in one of said Companies and immediately entered the service and continued to serve said capacity until the year 1781 when he was promoted to the rank of Brigade Major in the Militia of this State under General Andrew Pickens in which capacity he served about 4 months and that the whole period of his service in said war was nearly 4 years; That in the year 1818 this state paid her said father his Commutation pay as an Officer of said Independent Company called into the service by the Governor of this State as aforesaid; her said father continued to live in said District of Pendleton now Anderson District in this State, until a few years before his death when he removed to Claiborne County in the State of Mississippi where this Declarant's mother died in the fall of the year 1831, and where her said father said Major Thomas Farrar continued to reside until his death in the same on the 24th day of August 1833: That he left no widow his wife having died as aforesaid, and that his only now living children are this Deponent & her Sister Lucinda J. Hankinson a of said County of Claiborne & said State of

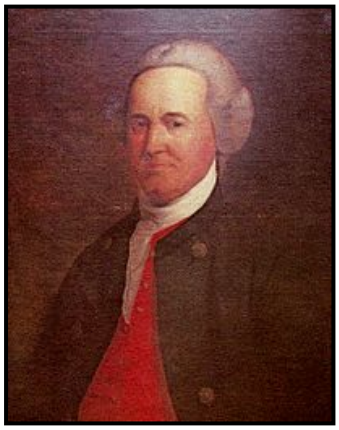
Mississippi. That her father never received any pension from the United States, and this declarant hereby relinquishes every claim to a pension except this made hereby. Sworn to and subscribed on the day & year first above mentioned."

"Signature / Laura H. Bruce Signature / Herbert Hammond"

[fn p. 22. "Certificate dated March 25, 1857 from the South Carolina Comptroller General's Office listing indents paid to Thomas Farrar for, among other things, recruiting men for the Independent Companies in 1777 and 1778 & Lieutenant in 1779 & 1781; for duty as a Major in 1781 & 1782; for duty as a Brigade Major under Brigadier General Pickens in 1781 from June 19th to July 20th."]

(Entire pension record of Thomas Farrar is from *Southern Campaign American Revolution Pension Statements & Rosters*, Internet.)

As noted in their pension applications, Field and Thomas Farrar (5th Great-Grand-uncles) were active participants in the Revolutionary War in the South. In 1775 Field Farrar marched to Ninety Six in the Snow Campaign and disbanded Loyalist gatherings in South Carolina. In 1780 he was forced to surrender at Charleston, and as a result, was a prisoner on parole until the end of the war. Thomas Farrar was in the attack on Savannah in 1779, where he was wounded and made "a cripple for life." This may mean that he had a limp for the rest of his life. An account of the Snow Campaign and the Battles for Savannah and Charleston, in which they fought, are presented herewith.



Above: Portrait of Colonel Richard Richardson (1704-1780), who was leader of the Patriot forces in the Snow Campaign. Field Farrar (5th Great-Grand-uncle) served in this, one of the earliest operations of the Revolutionary War.

The Snow Campaign, November and December 1775

"The Snow Campaign was the one of the first major military operations of the American Revolutionary War in the southern colonies. An army of up to 3,000 Patriot militia under Colonel Richard Richardson marched against Loyalist recruiting centers in South Carolina, flushing them out and frustrating attempts by the Loyalists to organize. The Patriot expedition became known as the Snow Campaign due to heavy snowfall in the later stages of the campaign."

"When the American Revolutionary War began in Massachusetts in April 1775, the free population of the Province of South Carolina was divided in its reaction. Many English coastal residents were either neutral or favored the rebellion, while significant numbers of backcountry residents, many of whom were German and Scottish immigrants were opposed. Loyalist opposition in the backcountry was dominated by Thomas Fletchall, a vocal and active opponent of attempts to resist King and Parliament. By August 1775 tensions between Patriot and Loyalist in the province had escalated to the point where both sides had raised sizable militia forces."

"Events were largely nonviolent for some time, although there were isolated instances of tarring and feathering, but tensions were high as the sides struggled for control of munitions. The Council of Safety in early August sent William Henry Drayton and Reverend William Tennent to Ninety Six to rally Patriot support and suppress growing Loyalist support in the backcountry. Drayton was able to negotiate a tenuous truce with Fletchall in September."

"On September 15, Patriot militia seized Fort Johnson, the principal fortification overlooking the Charleston harbor. Governor William Campbell dissolved the provincial assembly, and fearing for his personal safety, fled to the Royal Navy sloop of war HMS *Tamar*. This left the Patriot-controlled Council of Safety in control of the provincial capital. The council began improving and expanding Charleston's coastal defenses, eventually resulting in a bloodless exchange of cannon fire between Patriot-controlled positions and Royal Navy ships in the harbor on November 11 and 12."

"Matters also escalated when the Council of Safety began to organize a large-scale response to the seizure by Loyalists in October of a shipment of gunpowder and ammunition intended for the Cherokee. On November 8 the Council of Safety voted to send Colonel Richard Richardson, the commander of the Camden militia, to recover the shipment and arrest opposition leaders."

"While Richardson gathered forces in Charleston, Major Andrew Williamson, who had been recruiting Patriots in the backcountry, learned of the gunpowder seizure. He arrived at Ninety Six early on November 19 with 560 men. Finding the small town to be not very defensible, he established a camp on John Savage's plantation, which was protected by an improvised stockade and provided a field of fire for the force's three swivel guns. Loyalist recruiting had been more successful: Williamson had learned that Captain Patrick Cunningham and Major Joseph Robinson were leading a large Loyalist force (estimated to number about 1,900) toward Ninety Six. In a war council that day, the Patriot leaders decided against marching out to face the Loyalists. The Loyalists arrived the next day, and surrounded the Patriot camp."

"The leaders of the two factions were in the midst of negotiating an end to the standoff when two Patriot militiamen were seized by Loyalists outside the stockade. This set off a gunfight that lasted for about two hours. For two more days the Patriots were besieged, during which there were occasional exchanges of gunfire. The siege ended after a parley in which the Patriot leaders were allowed to lead their forces out of the encampment in exchange for the surrender of their swivel guns, which were later returned. Both sides withdrew, the Loyalists across the Saluda River, and the Patriots down toward Charleston."

"Colonel Richardson had in the meantime begun his march into the backcountry. By November 27 he reached the Congaree River with about 1,000 men. There he paused for several days, crossing the river and accumulating more militia companies into his force. When he left camp his force numbered about 1,500. By December 2 he had reached the Dutch Fork region (between the Saluda and Broad Rivers), gathering an

ever-increasing number of militia along the way. There he halted at Evan McLauren's house, capturing several Loyalist officers in the area. The Loyalist forces, hampered by loss of leadership, were shrinking due to desertion. Those that remained organized retreated toward Cherokee lands at the headwaters of the Saluda River."

"After issuing proclamations calling for the arrest of Loyalist officers and the return of the stolen munitions, Richardson resumed the march, his force grown to about 2,500. His force, still growing in size, marched toward the Enoree River, chasing down Loyalist leaders. On December 12 Richardson reported that his force numbered 3,000, and that he had captured Fletchall (who was found hiding in a cave) and several other Loyalist leaders. Fletchall's farm was searched and his private correspondence, including letters from Governor Campbell, were found."

"At the Enoree Richardson was joined by militia forces under Williamson, as well as addition militia from North Carolina led by Colonels Griffith Rutherford and William Graham, swelling his force until it numbered between four and five thousand. These forces scoured the backcountry, and located a camp of 200 Loyalists on the Reedy River, several miles inside Cherokee territory. Richardson sent William Thomson with 1,300 troops to attack the camp. Thomson and the volunteers surprised the Loyalist camp on December 22, taking prisoners and seizing supplies, weapons, and ammunition. Thomson was able to control his men and avoid a slaughter: only five or six Loyalists were killed, and one of Thomson's men was wounded."

"The next day, December 23, it began snowing as the Patriot forces made their way back toward the coast. The march home of the Patriot force was difficult because the force was unprepared for the weather. Richardson's army was dissolved, and most of the Patriots returned home. Richardson took 136 prisoners, who were dispatched to Charleston under guard on January 2, 1776."

Aftermath: "Governor Campbell continued to live aboard the *Tamar*, and considered making attacks on Fort Johnson after a third warship arrived. Patriot forces, however, were active in building up the harbor's defenses, and the British fleet left Charleston in January 1776. British forces led by Sir Henry Clinton made an unsuccessful attack on Charleston in June 1776; it was the last major British operation in the south until late 1778."

"The campaign resulted in the elimination of large-scale Loyalist activity in the backcountry. Most of the prisoners taken were released by the Patriot leadership "as a conciliatory gesture to their backcountry friends". Some Loyalist leaders managed to escape capture. Notable among them was Thomas Brown, a South Carolina landowner who fled to East Florida. He was a leading force in the guerrilla war on the Georgia-Florida border, and his plans for retaking Georgia and eventually South Carolina were implemented by the British between 1778 and 1780." (*The Snow Campaign*, Wikipedia.)

The Siege of Savannah (Georgia), September 16, 1779, to October 18, 1779

Thomas Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle) fought in the Siege and Battle of Savannah. He was wounded and it apparently caused him to walk with a limp for the rest of his life.

"The Siege of Savannah or the Second Battle of Savannah was an encounter of the American Revolutionary War in 1779. The year before, the city of Savannah, Georgia, had been captured by a British expeditionary corps under Lieutenant-Colonel Archibald Campbell. The siege itself consisted of a joint Franco-American attempt to retake Savannah from September 16 to October 18, 1779. On October 9 a major assault against the British siege works failed. During the attack, Polish nobleman Kazimierz Pułaski, fighting on the American side, was mortally wounded. With the failure of the joint American-French attack, the siege failed, and the British remained in control of Savannah until July 1782, near the end of the war."

"Following the failures of military campaigns in the northern United States earlier in the American Revolutionary War, British military planners decided to embark on a southern strategy to conquer the rebellious colonies with the support of Loyalists in the southern states. Their first step was to gain control of the southern ports of Savannah, Georgia and Charleston, South Carolina. An expedition in December 1778 took Savannah with modest resistance from ineffective militia and Continental Army defenses. The Continental Army regrouped, and by June 1779 the combined army and militia forces guarding Charleston numbered between 5,000 and 7,000 men. General Benjamin Lincoln, commanding those forces, knew that he could not recapture Savannah without naval assistance; for this he turned to the French, who had entered the war as an American ally in 1778."

"French Admiral the Comte d'Estaing spent the first part of 1779 in the Caribbean, where his fleet and a British fleet monitored each other's movements. He took advantage of conditions to capture Grenada in July before acceding to American requests for support in operations against Savannah. On September 3, an uncharacteristically early arrival as there was still substantial risk of hurricanes, a few French ships arrived at Charleston with news that d'Estaing was sailing for Georgia with twenty-five ships of the line and 4,000 French troops. Lincoln and the French emissaries agreed on a plan of attack on Savannah, and Lincoln left Charleston with over 2,000 men on September 11."

"British troop strength in the area consisted of about 2,500 regulars at Savannah, another 900 at Beaufort, South Carolina under Colonel John Maitland, and about 100 Loyalists at Sunbury, Georgia. General Augustine Prevost, in command of these troops from his base in Savannah, was caught completely off guard when the French fleet began to arrive off Savannah and recalled the troops stationed at Beaufort and Sunbury to aid in the defense of Savannah."

"Captain James Moncrief of the Royal Engineers was tasked with constructing fortifications to repulse the invaders. Using 200-300 African American slaves working up

to twenty hours per day, Moncrief constructed an entrenched defensive line which included redoubts, nearly 1,200 feet (370 m) long, on the plains outside the city."

"D'Estaing began landing troops below the city on September 12. By September 16 he was moving in on the city. Confident of victory, and believing that Maitland would be prevented from reaching Savannah by Lincoln, he offered Prevost the opportunity to surrender. Prevost temporized and asked for 24 hours of truce. Owing to miscommunication about who was responsible for preventing Maitland's movements, the waterways separating Hilton Head Island from the mainland were unguarded, and Maitland was able to reach Savannah hours before the truce ended. Prevost's response to d'Estaing's offer was a polite rejection, even though Lincoln had also arrived outside the city."

"The French commander, rejecting the idea of assaulting the British defenses, unloaded cannons from his ships and began a bombardment of the city. The city, rather than the entrenched defenses, bore the brunt of this bombardment, which lasted from October 3 to 8. "The appearance of the town afforded a melancholy prospect, for there was hardly a house that had not been shot through", wrote one British observer."

"When the bombardment failed to have the desired effect, d'Estaing changed his mind, and decided it was time to try an assault. He was motivated in part by the desire to finish the operation quickly, as scurvy and dysentery were becoming problems on his ships, and some of his supplies were running low. While a traditional siege operation would likely have succeeded eventually, it would have taken longer than d'Estaing was prepared to stay."

"Against the advice of many of his subordinates, d'Estaing launched the assault against the British position on the morning of October 9. The attack depended in part on the secrecy of some its aspects, which were betrayed to Prevost well before the operations were supposed to begin around 4:00 am. Fog caused troops attacking the Spring Hill redoubt to get lost in the swamps, and it was nearly daylight when the attack finally got underway. The redoubt on the right side of the British works, had been chosen by the French admiral in part because he believed it to be defended only by militia. In fact, it was defended by a combination of militia and Scotsmen from Maitland's company, who had distinguished themselves at Stono Ferry. The militia included riflemen, who easily picked off the white-clad French troops when the assault finally got underway. Admiral d'Estaing was twice wounded, and Polish cavalry officer Kazimierz Pułaski, fighting with the Americans, was mortally wounded. By the time the second wave arrived near the redoubt, the first wave was in complete disarray, and the trenches below the redoubt were filled with bodies. Attacks intended as feints against other parts of the British position were easily repulsed."

"The second assault column was commanded by the Swedish Count Curt von Stedingk, who managed to capture the last trench. He later wrote in his journal: *I had the plasure of planting the American flag on the last trench, but the enemy renewed its attack and our people where annihilated by cross-fire*. He was however forced back by over-

whelming numbers of British troops and was pushed back with only some 20 men left, all, including himself, wounded. He later wrote: *The moment of retreat with the cries of our dying comrades piercing my heart was the bitterest of my life*."

"After an hour of carnage, d'Estaing ordered the retreat. On October 17, Lincoln and d'Estaing abandoned the siege."

Aftermath: "The battle was one of the bloodiest of the war. While Prevost claimed Franco-American losses at 1,000 to 1,200, the actual tally of 244 killed, nearly 600 wounded and 120 taken prisoner, was severe enough. British casualties were comparatively light: 40 killed, 63 wounded, and 52 missing. Sir Henry Clinton wrote, 'I think that this is the greatest event that has happened in the whole war,' and celebratory cannons were fired when the news reached London." (*The Siege of Savannah*, Wikipedia.)

The Battle of Charleston (South Carolina), March 29, 1780, to May 12, 1780

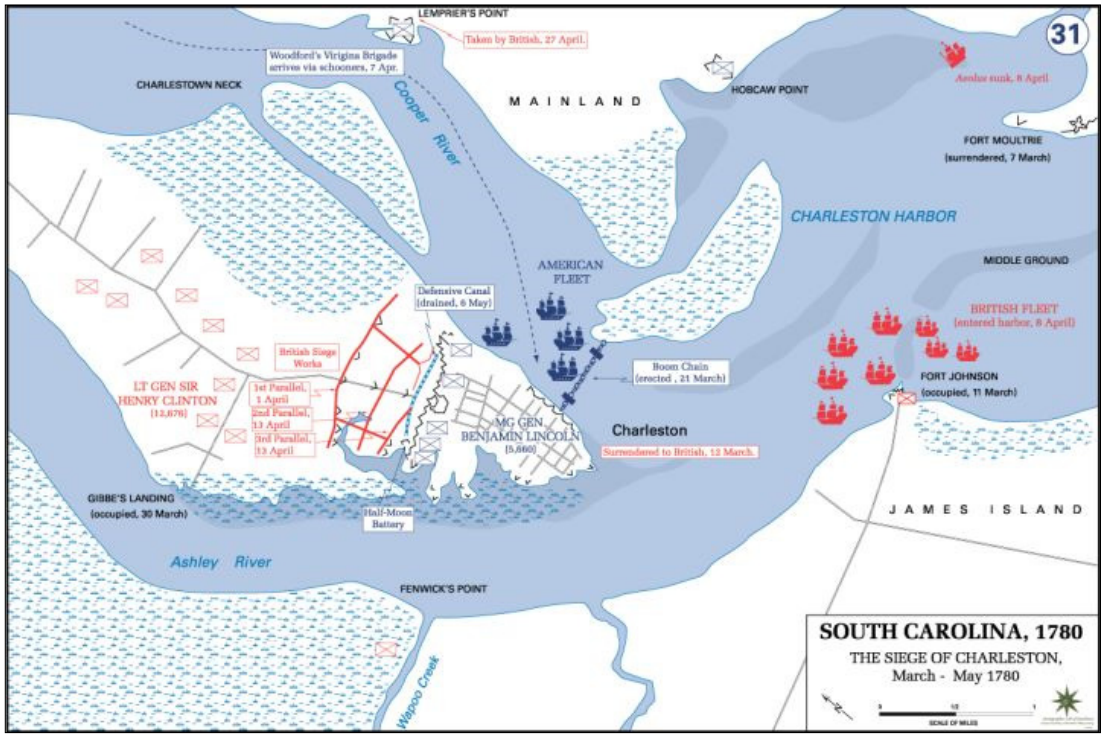
Capt. Field Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle) was forced to surrender to the British with over 5,000 American soldiers at Charleston and was made a prisoner on parole for the rest of the war.

"The Battle of Charleston was one of the major battles which took place towards the end of the American Revolutionary War, after the British began to shift their strategic focus towards the American Southern Colonies. After about six weeks of siege, Continental Army Major General Benjamin Lincoln surrendered forces numbering about 5,000 to the British."

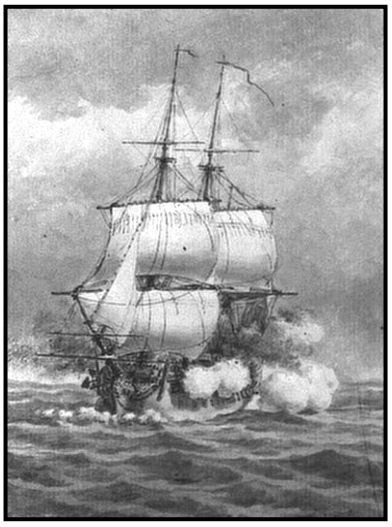
"In late 1779, following strategic failures earlier in the war, the British were stymied by the waiting strategy adopted by General George Washington leading the Continental Army. Under political pressure to deliver victory, British leaders turned to launching their "southern strategy" for winning the war that built on the idea that there was strong Loyalist sentiment supporting the southern colonies. Their opening move was the Capture of Savannah, Georgia in December 1778. After repulsing a siege and assault on Savannah by a combined Franco-American force in October 1779, the British planned an attack on Charleston, South Carolina which they intended to use as a base for further operations in the north."

"The British government instructed Sir Henry Clinton to head a combined military and naval expedition southward. He evacuated Newport, Rhode Island, on October 25, 1779, and left New York City in command of Hessian General Wilhelm von Knyphausen. In December, he sailed with 8,500 troops to join Colonel Mark Prevost to Savannah. Charles Cornwallis accompanied him, and later Lord Rawdon joined him with an additional force, raising the size of the expedition to around 14,000 troops and 90 ships. Marching upon Charleston via James Island, Clinton cut off the city from relief, and began a siege on April 1. Skirmishes at Monck's Corner and

city from relief, and began a siege on April 1. Skirmishes at Monck's Corner and Lenud's Ferry in April and early May scattered troops on the outskirts of the siege



Above: The Siege of Charleston, where Capt. Field Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle) was forced to surrender with over 5,000 American soldiers in 1780. Right: The *HMS Renown*, a 50-gun British ship, built in 1774, which took part in the Siege of Charleston. Ships played an important role in the British victory at Charleston.



area. Benjamin Lincoln held a council of war, and was advised by de Laumoy to surrender given the inadequate fortifications. Clinton compelled Lincoln to surrender on May 12. The loss of the city and its 5,000 troops was a serious blow to the American cause. It was the largest surrender of an American armed force until the 1862 surrender of Union forces at Harper's Ferry during the Antietam Campaign. The last remaining Continental Army troops were driven from South Carolina consequent to the May 29 Battle of Waxhaws. General Clinton returned to New York City in June, leaving Cornwallis in command with instructions to also reduce North Carolina."

Aftermath: "Tarleton in his book, *A history of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781,* reported a total of 5,283 captured, including three signers of the Declaration of Independence: Edward Rutledge, Arthur Middleton and Thomas Heyward, Jr."

"An active and bitter partisan war began. The British advance was marked by more than the usual destruction of war; the Loyalists rose to arms; the Patriot population regrouped around some of its militia commanders to harass the British and their Loyalist allies. Little mercy was shown on either side, especially after Tarleton's decimation of the Continentals at Waxhaws and Light Horse Harry Lee's decimation of the Loyalists at Haw River, which many saw as massacres."

Above: *Destruction of the American Fleet at Penobscot Bay, 14 August 1779*, by Dominic Serres. Painting completed about 1779. Many of these ships were later in the Siege of Charleston.

"Charleston remained under British control until they evacuated it in 1782 due to the imminent Treaty of Paris." (*The Battle of Charleston*, Wikipedia.)

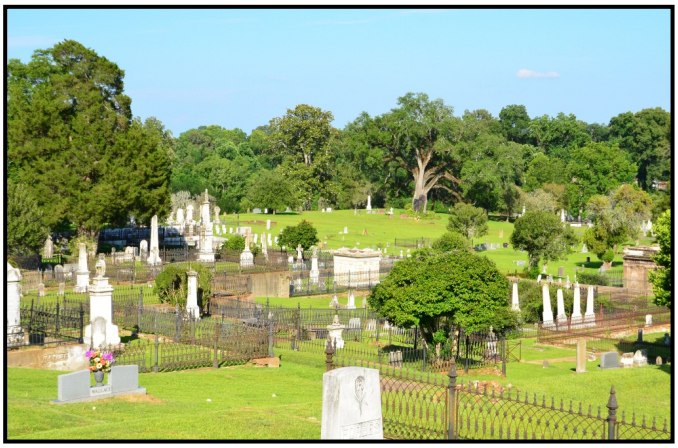
Children and Grandchildren of Thomas Farrar, Fifth Great-Granduncle

"Frederick Hillsman Farrar (1812-1896; son of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) was living in Pointe Coupee Parish, Louisiana, in 1861, serving as District Judge of Pointe Coupee and Concordia Parish. During the early part of the Civil War Frederick served as Colonel of Militia organizing troops for the state. After losing two sons in battle and his home and property to occupation, Frederick enlisted as a private in Company K, Chalmette Regiment Militia at age fifty, later enlisting in Colonel Isaac Harrison's 3rd Cavalry Regiment in Western Louisiana, fighting in the Battle of Mansfield and the Red River Campaign."

Frederick married Mary Isabella Jane Bullock on November 3, 1836, in Natchez, Mississippi, and they had three children: Frederick Hillsman Farrar (1837-1863), Thomas Prince Farrar (1841-1862), and Martha Isabella Farrar Montgomery (1844-1917).

"Frederick Hillsman Farrar Jr. (1837-1863; grandson of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) was born in Claiborne County, Mississippi, the son of Judge Frederick Hillsman Farrar (above) and Mary Isabella Bullock. When the Civil War started in 1861 Frederick enlisted as Captain in Company A (Strawbridge's) 1st Louisiana Infantry. On September 30, 1861, Frederick received a promotion to Major and again on May 23, 1862, to Lt. Colonel. Wounded in the Battle of Murfreesboro, Tennessee (also known as the Battle of Stones River), on January 3, 1863, he passed away from the wounds on January 6, 1863. The 1st Infantry fought at Shiloh, Corinth, Chickamauga, Ezra Church and Nashville." Frederick, Jr. is buried in Natchez City Cemetery, Natchez, Mississippi. (Natchez Cemetery is on the north side of Natchez, near the Mississippi River.)

"Lieutenant Thomas Farrar (1841-1862; grandson of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Grand-

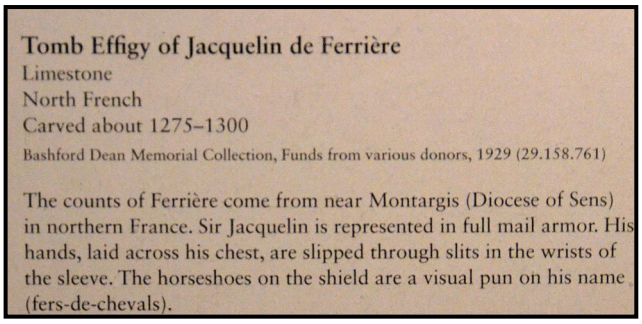


uncle) was mortally wounded at Port Republic on June 9, 1862, later passing away at Greenwood Hospital.

Top left: Lt. Colonel Frederick Hillsman Farrar, Jr. (1837-1863; Grandson of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) died of wounds received in the Battle of Stones River on January 6, 1863. Above right: Natchez City Cemetery in Natchez, Mississippi, where Lt. Col. Frederick Hillsman, Jr. and his brother, Lieutenant Thomas Farrar (1841-1862), are buried. Thomas was mortally wounded in the Battle of Port Republic on June 9, 1862. Above left: Rosalie mansion (built in 1823; photograph May 2012) in Natchez, Mississippi, which would have been well-known by Thomas Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle; 1754-1833) and his family. Right: Varina Howell Davis (1826-1906), wife of Jefferson Davis (President of the Confederacy). She was first cousin of Emma Girault Farrar, who married Captain Thomas Prince Farrar (son of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle).

Thomas served in the 6th Louisiana Infantry, Company D (Tensas Rifles) during the Civil War. The 6th Louisiana participated in the battles of Front Royal, Middletown, Gaines Mill, Bristoe Station, 2nd Manassas, Chantilly, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Salem Church, Gettysburg and the Wilderness." He is buried with his brother, Frederick Farrar, Jr., in Natchez City Cemetery.

Martha Isabella Farrar (1844-1917; granddaughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle, and daughter of Frederick Hillsman Farrar, Sr., above) married Robert



This page: Jacquelin de Ferriere is certainly a Farrar relative. His tomb is now in the Metropolitan Museum in New York City. The horseshoes on his shield are the same as those of the Farrar family in England.

Montgomery on November 3, 1869, and they later moved to Virginia. "Robert Montgomery (1838-1926) was born in Hickman County, Tennessee, the son of John and Jane Montgomery. Moving to Louisiana in the late 1850s, Robert was practicing law in East Carroll Parish when the Civil War broke out in 1861. Enlisting in the 8th Louisiana Infantry Company E (Franklin Sharpshooters), Robert entered the service as a Second Lieutenant, later promoted to First Lieutenant, receiving a severe wound at the Battle of Sharpsburg, also called Antietam. The 8th Infantry was present at the Battles of Bull Run, Gettysburg (Cemetery Hill), Front Royal, Fredericksburg, Port Republic, Cold Harbor, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Chantilly, and Harpers Ferry. After the war ended Robert returned to Louisiana, marrying Martha Isabella Farrar in 1869, and later moving the family to Virginia." Both are buried in Westview Cemetery in Blacksburg, Virginia.

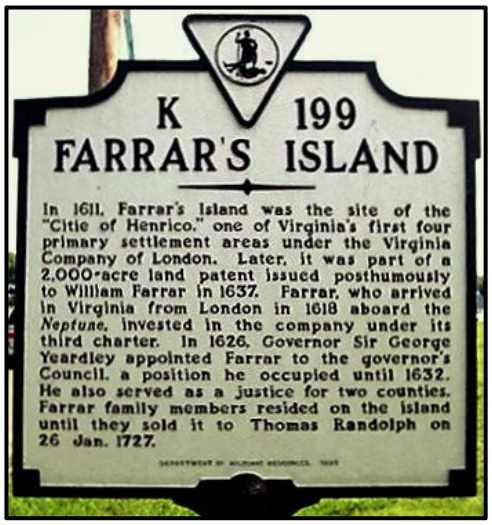
Capt. Thomas Prince Farrar (1817-1880; son of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) was "Captain of Company A, 14th Louisiana Infantry during the Civil War. His wife, Emma Girault Farrar, was a first cousin of Varina Howell (born 1826 in Natchez, Mississippi; died 1906), wife of Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederacy." Both are buried in Farrar Cemetery in Adams County, Mississippi.

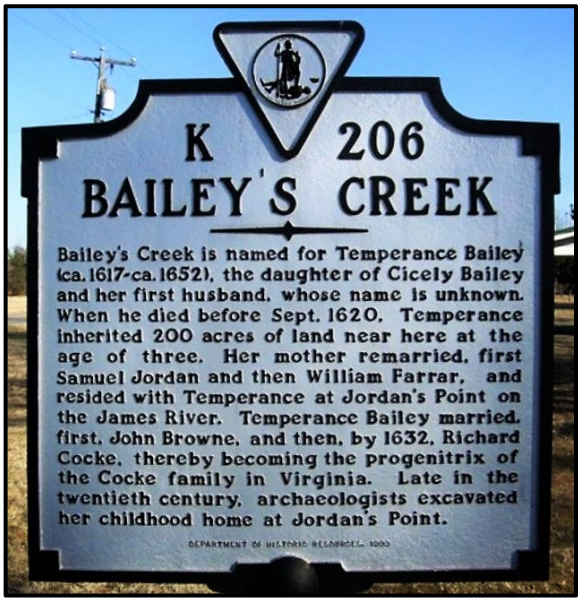
Additional Farrar History II

Most of the information in this section was found on the Internet at Ancestry.com, Find a Grave, and other genealogical sites. Some material is repeated here from earlier parts of this history for ease of reference. Also, I want to express appreciation for the research done by Miss Alvahn Holmes and published in "Some Farrar Island Descendants," which was published in 1979.

Colonel William Farrar II, Ninth Great-Grandfather

Colonel William Farrar II (9th Great-Grandfather; about 1631-1677/1678) was called





Right: Virginia state historical marker located southeast of Richmond off Highway 5 at Bailey's Creek, which was named for Temperance Bailey (circa 1617-circa 1652; 9th Great-Grandaunt), daughter of Cicely Bailey (10th Great-Grandmother) and stepdaughter of William Farrar (10th Great-Grandfather). Above: Historical marker at Farrar's Island in Henrico County, Virginia, that was owned by the Farrar family from 1637 to 1727.

"Colonel." On June 11, 1637, Governor Harvey granted William 2,000 acres later known as *Farrar's Island*. The land was given in payment for bringing 40 persons into the colony at his father's, expense. William Farrar was Justice of Henrico County, Virginia, and Burgess for Henrico County in 1659/1660 and from 1660/ 1661 to March 1675/1676.

He made a noble attempt, in cooperation with other distinguished colonists, to supplant tobacco as a commodity with silk culture. Even at this early date tobacco was considered by some as an "evil weede."

In the Indian wars he was commander of a regiment and was on a commission with Colonel John Washington and others to deal with the Indians. In these records he is designated as captain, major and finally colonel. "In 1676, in war with the Indians Colonel William Farrar… appointed to receive hostages and reward Indians for services rendered." This

was only a year or two before William's death at the age of about fifty, his will being probated in February 1677/1678.

During his lifetime, Colonel William Farrar added substantially to his original grant of 2,000 acres. He bought many large purchases of land with Lt. Col. Thomas Ligon. There was a close association of the Farrar and Ligon families not only in joint ownership of land, but also in several later intermarriages.

Above: Historical recreation on Farrar's Island.

The entire will of William Farrar II: "I William Farrar, of Henrico, in the Parish of Varina, do make and ordain this my last will and testament. I give and bequeath to my loving Brother, Capt. John Farrar, two parcels of land, which was formerly laid out and measured by Colonel Thomas Liggon, one parcel lying without Captain Davis' Bottom, containing about three hundred acres, the other parcel within the said Bottom containing something of two hundred acres, all which I freely give to my said Brother and the Heirs of his Body lawfully begotten forever, and for want of such issue I give and bequeath the said parcels of land to my sons, Thomas Farrar and John Farrar, and to the heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten, and if either of them dye before he have issue, then the survivor to enjoy the said land forever. But in the gift of these two parcels of land to my Brother John Farrar, I make this caution and exception, that my Brother John Farrar shall relinquish all the right, title and interest he hath to a parcel of land I formerly gave called by the name of *Colesfield*, or else this bequest to be of no force to him or his."

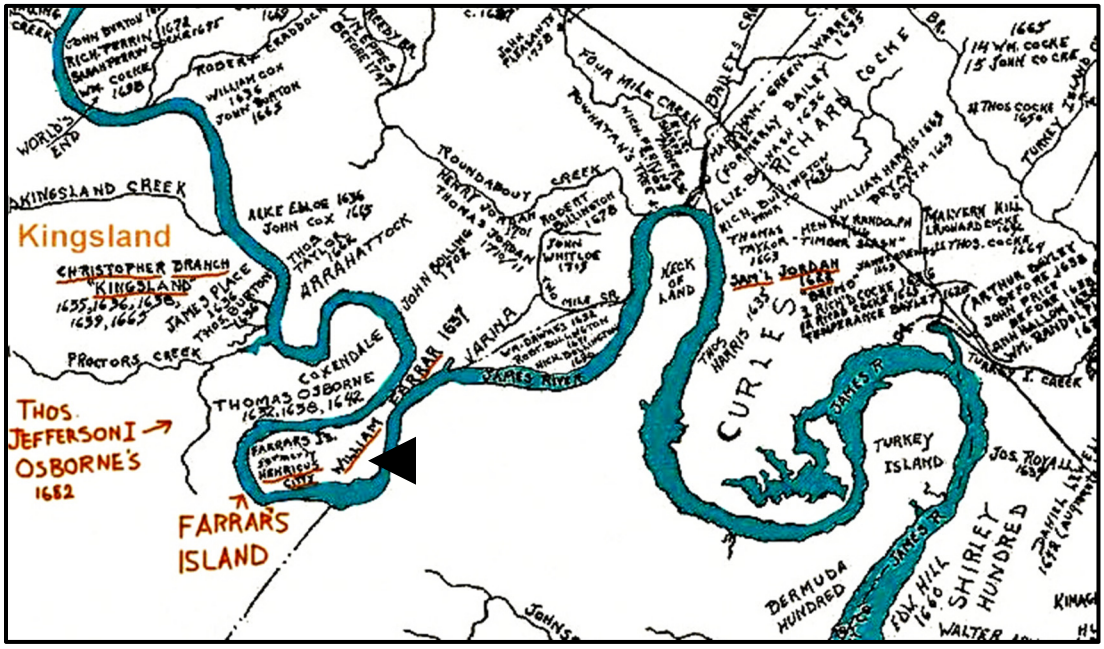
"Item. I give and bequeath to my son William Farrar, this neck of land [Farrar's Island] I live on, to him and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever, and the said neck of land is to go beyond my now dwelling house to a ridge of trees about two hundred yards off; but if it shall please God that my son shall depart this life without issue, then my will and desire is that my sons Thomas Farrar and John Farrar have and enjoy said neck of land to them and their heirs lawfully begotten forever."

"Item. I give and bequeath to my sons Thomas Farrar and John Farrar, and the male heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten, all the land that I have a right and title to without the neck of land already given to my eldest son William Farrar, and those two parcels given to my Brother John Farrar, all the rest I do give to my said sons Thomas and John, and their heirs as above said forever, to be equally divided between them, when they please, after they shall come of age."

"I ordain and appoint my Brother John Farrar and my son William Farrar to be executors

of this my real estate according to this my last will and testament. In witness hereof I set to my hand and seal this 6th of May 1676. [Signed] William Farrar."

The inventory of "all…goods, chattels" of William Farrar was valued at 31,105 pounds



Above: Close-up of earlier historical map, showing the location of plantations along the James River, southeast of Richmond, Virginia, in the 1600s. The Farrar family was one of the most respected families in early Virginia.

of tobacco. One item was a "drum we think fit to leave to the heir, it belonging to the head of the family, as by ye Arms thereupon appears." William also had a large collection of books for that day, including "Dr. Sanderson's Sermons and Josephus's History." Other items of interest that were divided among his children were: high bedstead, old and new pewter, old brass, silver spoons, two guns, cows named Star, Silly, Daisy, Primrose; thirty candle sticks and an "Indian man and woman" (*The Farrar's Island Family and its English Ancestry*, by Alvahn Holmes, pages 134-136).

The complete inventory of Col. William Farrar estate was as follows: "In the Hall. One long table and five stools; one 'old court cupboard' and two wooden chairs with backs and three small 'old little chairs;' four old high leather chairs and one old couch; one carpet and one pewter basin; three fixed guns; three horse pistols; 'one old long sword; one new drum we think fit to leave to the heir, it belonging to ye family, as by ye Arms thereupon appears.'"

"In the Inner Chamber. One old little round table, two old high leather chairs, and one old little wooden chair; three pairs of new canvass sheets, and three pairs of old canvass sheets; three Holland sheets, one pair of Dowlas Sheets, one course new Holland table cloth, two old course Holland table cloths, three small table cloths, 17 new dowlas napkins, 5 old dowlas napkins, one dozen old napkins, 8 'pillowbeers,' 4 fine towels and

three course towels; one old chest with lock and key unfixed; one feather bed, bolster, pillow, blanket and rug, very much used, an old high bedstead, three curtains, another feather bead bolster, pillow, blanket and rug and one old bedstead; one trundle bedstead with a feather bed, bolster, pillow, blanket and rug."

Above: Close-up of the famous Jefferson-Fry map that was drawn in 1751. The arrow on the left shows the location of Richmond and the right arrow shows Farrar's Island. Peter Jefferson, the father of Thomas Jefferson, and Joshua Fry personally made the surveys necessary to create this map.

"In the Shed. One large chest with lock and key. Linen, shoes and cotton, this year purchased for the use of the family, which we have accordingly left for the same use, and also about 30 pounds of shot."

"In the outward chamber. One small old table and old standing cupboard, one stool and small old chest; 4 new high leather chairs, 6 low leather chairs; one pair of small dogs with brass heads; two striped carpets, one pewter basin and urn; one small leather trunk with lock and key and one gilt looking glass; one feather bed, bolster, two pillows, one blanket and coverlid, one pair of curtains and villains of red 'prupetania' and a high bedstead, all old; one sermon book by Robert Sanderson, the History of Josephus, Rider's dictionary, West's 'sedents, 'Baddeus' Common Wealth and a small parcel of other books; 5 and one half pound plate."

"In the Milk house. 49 ½ pounds of old pewter, 61 ½ pounds of new pewter, a new gallon flagon, twelve new pewter 'porringers,' and 6 new saucers, pewter, a new pewter pot, 10 ½ pounds of new pewter, 2 old pewter chamber pots; a leaden still and a pewter top; 7 old time pans, one brass skinner, one brass ladle and one brass slice; 5 brass candlesticks—one of them old, pot brass skillet, one old stew pan and cover and an old thin brass pan."

"In the room called Mr. William Farrar's room. One old feather bed, bolster, blanket and rug."

"In the kitchen. One great iron pot, a small iron pot, 3 other pots of a middle size; A very old copper kettle and one old brass kettle containing about 5 gallons, one iron kettle about 4 gallons, one old thin brass pan and one old brass skillet without a frame; 4 pair of pot racks, 4 pair of pot hooks, one frying pan, two spits, a dripping pan, one pair of five shovels and tongs and a flesh fork."

"Without Doors. Eleven cows, three oxen, two 3 year old steers, two 2 year old heifers, one 2 year old steer, one 2 year old bull, two yearling calves, 17 head of hogs young and old, one old horse, a cart and 3 oxen chains with wheels; one Indian boy named Will, another named Jack; one English wench 12 months to serve, 'y reason of her short time of service and her corn and clothes due at ye expiration thereof, we value her at 0100;' one man servant by name Thomas Davis, 20 months to serve; a boy servant named George Crooker, 5 years to serve; a man servant named John Knight, 5 years to serve; a parcel of old lumber; The corn we think fit to leave unapprised for the use of the family, as also ye necessary tools which ye servants work with, as hoes, axes, etc."

"The appraisers swore before me John Farrar. Sworn in Court ye 1st of August 1678. Signed William Harris, Thomas Cocke, Essex Bevill" (*Genealogies of Virginia Families*, Volume 2, pages 747-749).

Farrar's Island was the site of the Citie of Henricus (Hen-ree-cus), which was established by Sir Thomas Dale in 1611. As a leader in Jamestown he was charged with establishing a safer, healthier location for the colony. The town was located in Chesterfield County high on a bluff overlooking the James River at the Dutch Gap. A palisade was built for protection, surrounding the homes of the settlers. Here Pocahontas was brought as a captive, and this is where she was tutored and converted to Christianity by Rev. Alexander Whitaker. Her future husband, John Rolfe, courted her here. The first tobacco crop in Virginia was cultivated and exported from Henricus. Also, Henricus was the site of the first hospital in America and a university was planned, but the town and its dreams were destroyed in the Indian uprising of March 1622. William Farrar's home was probably located on or near the site of Henricus because it was the most favorable land on Farrar's Island.

I visited Farrar's Island with my family for the first time in November 1997. The elevated part of the "Island," although surrounded by marsh, is well situated with panoramic views of the James River. Farrar's Island and Henricus are located off Highway One at the Old Stage Road or Osborne Road that turns into Coxendale Road. There are signs that will direct you to Henricus. I visited the site again in 2002.

Colonel William Farrar and his wife, **Mary** (9th Great-Grandmother), were the parents of five children: **Major William Farrar III** (1657-1721), Thomas Farrar (1663) Martha Farrar (1664/1665), John Farrar (1670-before 1729), and Cicely Farrar (under age 16 in August 1685).

Cicely Farrar, Eighth Great-Grandaunt

Cicely Farrar (8th Great-Grandaunt; born about 1662) married Michael Turpin, who in his will named his "brother [in law] guardian of his two sons, Michael and John."

Thomas Farrar, Eighth Great-Granduncle

Thomas Farrar (8th Great-Granduncle; 1662-1742) was born about 1662 on Farrar's Island. He sold his share of the Farrar's Island tract, adjoining the glebeland of *Varina*, to Thomas Randolph on February 5, 1727. In exchange he received 600 acres on Tuckahoe Creek and three Negroes. Later he deeded to his son, Joseph, 400 acres of his plantation in the fork of Tuckahoe Creek "on the north side of the river where I now dwell."

His first wife was Mary Lygon (1663), who he married in Henrico County, about 1682/1684. They had one child, Thomas Farrar, Jr., who lived to be at least forty-two, but had died by 1742. Thomas, Jr. received his grandmother's (Mary Ligon) wedding ring "to be delivered to him at the day of his marrying or at his beginning to keep house or else when he shall arrive to the age of 21 years." She also gave him an Indian boy.

His second marriage was to Katherine Perrin, daughter of Richard Perrin, on October 1, 1686. Thomas and Katherine had eight children: William Farrar (died before December 12, 1715, in Henrico County, Virginia; apparently married Martha Batte), Perrin Farrar (possibly died before 1694; certainly before his father died in 1742), Martha Farrar, Sarah Farrar, Mary Farrar (married Joseph Watkins about 1717), Katherine Farrar (born about 1700 in Henrico County, Virginia; died after 1763; married John Barnett [1689-1756; son of William Barnett and Ann Rolfe] about 1718 and had 11 children: John Barnett Jr., [born July 4, 1719, in Hanover County, Virginia; died about 1742 in Goochland County, Virginia; married Sarah McCann {1725-1807} and had ten children: Elizabeth Barnett {born April 4, 1743; died in August or September 1822; resided in Milton, Albemarle County, Virginia; married John Bernard—born 1736; died 1824 in Milton, Virginia—and had unknown children}, William Barnett {born October 15, 1744}, Sarah Barnett {born September 17, 1746}, John Barnett, III {born January 1, 1748}, Mildred Barnett {born June 8, 1751, in Fluvanna County, Virginia; died April 17, 1837, in Palmyra, Fluvanna, Virginia; married John Alloway Strange—born January 15, 1727, in Goochland County, Virginia; died September 1, 1811, in Fluvanna County, Virginia—on April 29, 1782, and had five children; he was a vestryman of Lyle's Baptist Church "to which many of the Barnett and Barnard family belonged"}, Anne Barnett {born March 12, 1753}, McCann Barnett {born October 10, 1755}, Mary Barnett {born November 6, 1762}, Dicy Barnett {born July 25, 1765}, and James Barnett {born March 23, 1770; died September 11, 1820, in Caswell County, North Carolina, at the home of a son, William Barnett; James married Joanne Shepard on May 25, 1797, and moved to Kentucky}], Thomas Barnett, Jesse Barnett, Richard Barnett, William Barrett [born 1793 in Charlottesville, Virginia; died 1886 in Russell County, Alabama, "where he had established a large plantation with 200 slaves and served two terms in the state legislature; married his cousin, Lucy Batt Barnett, and had eight children of which four sons and a daughter died during the Civil War; their son John Nathaniel Barnett {born 1818 in Danville, Virginia; died 1889 in Columbus,

Georgia; a Confederate soldier; highly successful in business; lived in Columbus, Georgia, where he was elected city treasurer many times; married Lucy Anne Pitts of Chatham

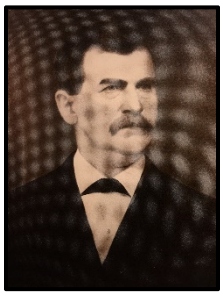
Above: Mansion owned by Mary Lou Barnett (1857-1932: daughter of John Nathaniel Barnett, son of William Barnett Jr., son of William Barnett, son of John Barnett, son of Katherine Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle) and her husband, Abraham Illges (1830-1915; manufacturer and financier) in Columbus, Georgia. "Abraham Illges was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania on April 7, 1830 and died in Columbus, Georgia on April 23, 1915. He was the son of Paul Illges, a native of Germany, who immigrated to Pennsylvania in the early part of 1800. Illges left school at age 13 and five years later came to Columbus and clerked for his brother, Jacob P. Illges, a grocery man. He left the grocery business in 1859 and traveled for two years for health and pleasure. During most of the Civil War he served as an agent in intelligence rather than as a combat soldier, a role he chose, believing it likely that some of his brothers were bearing arms for the Union. In 1864, however, he joined the Confederate service as a member of the state troops and was present at the fall of Savanna. In 1867 he again entered the grocery business in Columbus, adding a cotton business two years later. Nine years later he went into the manufacture of jute bagging. In 1889 Mr. Illges became president of the Golden Foundry and Machine Company. He was also a member of the board of directors of the Muscogee Mills, of the Chattahoochee National Bank of the Georgia Midland & Gulf Railroad and of the Chattahoochee Brewing Company. He also owned interests in rolling mills in Birmingham, Alabama. He married Mary Lou Barnett (July 9, 1857-July 1, 1936) in 1879. They had seven children." (Columbia State University Archives.)

County, Georgia in 1845 and had six children, all born in Columbus, Georgia: Frances Pitts Barnett, 1848-1930, Mary Lou Barnett, 1859-1932;—see her photo graph and picture of her mansion in Columbus, Georgia—married Abraham Illges—1830-1915—in 1880—Abraham a manufacturer and financier of Columbus, Georgia—"the many descendants of this family have been brought up to the pre sent in a family of beautiful, gracious people;" Lucy Barnett, Julia Barnett, Boudie Barnett, and James A. Barnett, who married Lucile Throckmorton, daughter of James W. Throckmorton {1825-1894}, Governor of Texas}],

Joseph Barnett, Edward Barnett, Catherine Barnett [married Mr. Whitler and had a daughter: Ann Barnett, who lived in Goochland County, Virginia], Sarah Barnett, Mary

Above left: Mary Lou Barnett (1857-1932: daughter of John Nathaniel Barnett, son of William Barnett Jr., son of William Barnett, son of John Barnett, son of Katherine Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle), wife of Abraham Illges (below; 1830-1915). Her photograph from *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 10. Above right: Military monument of Joseph Willis (1753-1848; son of Mary Isabelle Watkins, daughter of Mary Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle) in St. Peter Methodist Church Cemetery in Lawndale, North Carolina.

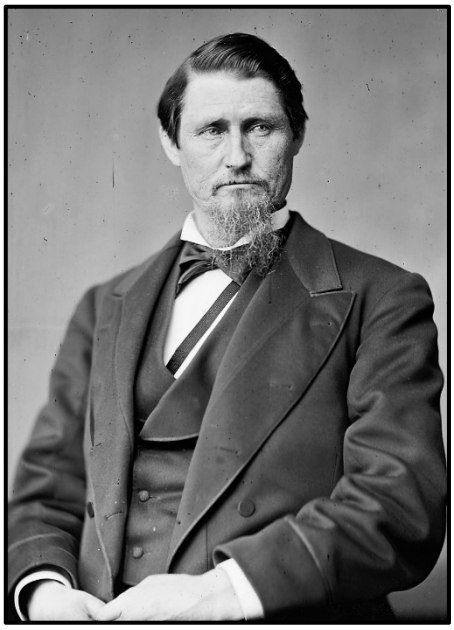
Barnett, and Francis or Frances Barnett), John Farrar (made a will in 1764/1769), and Joseph Farrar (co-executor with his mother for his father's will).



Thomas Farrar died in Goochland County in 1742. His will was pro ved there on June 15, 1742.

Mary Farrar (daughter of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle) married Joseph Watkins about 1717 in Henrico County, Virginia, and had one known daughter: Mary Isabelle Watkins (born 1733 in Goochland County, Virginia; died 1800 in Rutherford County, North Carolina). She married Henry Willis (born 1731 in Goochland County, Virginia; died 1810 in Rutherford County, North Carolina; moved from Goochland County, Virginia, to Caswell County, North Carolina, and then to Lincoln County, North Carolina, after the Revolutionary War) and had 13 children: Peter Willis, Thomas Willis, Stephen Willis, Joseph Willis (born November 23, 1753, in Goochland County, Virginia; died February 19, 1848, in Lawndale, Cleveland County, North Carolina; buried in St. Peters Methodist Church Cemetery in Lawndale, Cleveland County, North Carolina—has mili-

tary monument; Revolutionary War soldier—served in Saunder's Company in Moore's North Carolina Regiment, "probably from Caswell County, North Carolina"; married



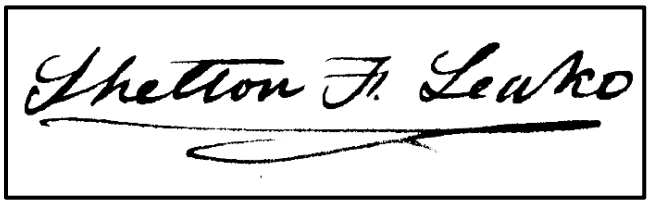
Above left: Gravestone of Mildred Barnett (1751-1837; daughter of John Barnett Jr., son of Katherine Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle) in Tutwiler Cemetery in Palmyra, Fluvanna County, Virginia. Above right: James W. Throckmorton (1825-1894), Governor of Texas in 1866-1867 and father of Lucile Throckmorton, who married James A. Barnett (son of John Nathaniel Barnett, son of William Barnett Jr., son of William Barnett, son of John Barnett, son of Katherine Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle).

Sarah Randal Willis [1757-1784; buried in Willis Cemetery in Belwood, Cleveland County, North Carolina—no monument] and had four known children [two oldest possibly by another wife]: David Willis [born 1776; married Susannah Mauney {1776-1846} and had three known children: Solomon Willis {1798-1880}, James Willis {1800-1882}, and Kesiah Willis {1801-1852}], Randal Willis [born June 26, 1778; died October 16, 1845; buried in St. Peters Methodist Church Cemetery—has gravestone; married Sarah Mauney {1789-1860} and had five known children: Susan Willis {1808-1895}, Joseph Willis {1811-1891}, John Randall Willis {1814-1880}, Sarah Willis {1825-1917}, and James R. Willis {1829-1910}], Joseph Willis [born 1789 in North Carolina; died February 10, 1829, in Cleveland County, North Carolina; buried in Grigg-Lattimore Cemetery, Lawndale, Cleveland County, North Carolina—has gravestone; married Nancy Grigg {1790-1875} and had six known children: Banister Willis {1814-1890}, Jane Willis {1817-1878}, Joseph P. Willis {1819-1859}, Jesse Richard Willis {1821-1887}, Frederick Grigg Willis {1823-1881}, and Freeman Willis {1825-1863}], and Robert Willis [1796-1870; married Elizabeth Young and had one known son: Robert Henry Thomas Willis, {1840-1920}]), Mary Willis (born November 3, 1755, in Goochland County, Virginia; married John Reed), Elizabeth Willis (born February 11, 1758, in Goochland County, Virginia), Christiana Willis (born April 5, 1761, or September 6, 1761), John Willis (1762-1820), James Willis (born 1763), Henry W. Willis (born 1762/1764 in Caswell County, North Carolina; died November 1, 1820, in Caswell County, North Carolina; married Mary "Polly" Haddock on May 21, 1783, in Caswell County, North Carolina, and had 11 children: William Willis [born May

23, 1784], Nicholas Willis [born December 24, 1786], Elizabeth "Betsy" Willis [born March 30, 1788], Benjamin Willis [born June 25, 1790], Polly "Mary" Willis [born August 24, 1792], Henry Willis [born April 24, 1795], Joycey Willis [born November 12, 1797], Anderson Ferdinand Willis [born December 17, 1800], Joseph Willis [born June 11, 1803], Nancy Willis [born August 9, 1806], Keziah Willis [born February 8, 1809]), Benjamin Willis (1765/1770-1830; married Anne Galis [born 1775] in Rutherford County, North Carolina, and had 12 children: Elizabeth "Betsy" Willis [born 1793 in Rutherford County, North Carolina], John Willis [born 1795 in Rutherford County, North Carolina; died February 21, 1858, in Yancey County, North Carolina; married Margaret Henry Elliot about 1817], Joseph "Joe" Willis [born 1796 in Rutherford County, North Carolina], Keziah Willis [born 1798 in Rutherford County, North Carolina; married Bluford Randolph on July 15, 1819], David M. Willis [born October 10, 1800/1804, in Rutherford County, North Carolina; died July 19, 1878, in Mitchell County, North Carolina], Benjamin Willis [born 1801/1804; married Hannah Edna Reid in 1826], Henry Hall Willis [born about 1804 in Rutherford County, North Carolina; married Catherine Thomas], Sarah "Sally" Willis [born 1805 in Rutherford County, North Carolina; married Thomas Norman], William Willis [born 1810/1815 in Rutherford County, Tennessee; died in Del Rio, Tennessee; married Nancy Holcombe and had five known children: John Willis {born 1833}, Elizabeth Willis {born 1837}, Mary Willis {born 1842}, Sarah Willis {born 1844}, and Catherine Willis {born 1850}], Thomas Stephen Willis [born December 8, 1812, in Knob Creek, Rutherford, North Carolina; died May 22, 1899; married Keziah C. Grindstaff {born November 18, 1814; died October 15, 1870; daughter of Henry Grindstaff and Cynthia Penland}; Thomas was a farmer, Justice of the Peace, and minister in the Toe River Baptist Church], James Hoke Willis [born June 15, 1813, in Rutherford County, North Carolina; died December 4, 1890, in Estatoe, Mitchell County, North Carolina; married Martha Patty Howell about 1837], and David Willis [1825-1905]; they later moved to Burke County [now Mitchell County], North Carolina, and resided there in 1830), William Willis (born 1771; married Elizabeth Miller), and Joice Willis (born 1775 in Goochland County, Virginia; died 1840 in Cumming, Forsyth County, Georgia; married Timothy Twiggs [1771-1821], married second, Elisha J. Mashburn).

John Farrar (1699-1769; son of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle) was born in 1699 in Henrico County, Virginia, "on his father's plantation adjoining Farrar's Island. In 1723 his father deeded him and his brother Joseph 265 acres in Henrico County, which they sold in 1728 and moved to Goochland County, Virginia. He subsequently moved to the southeastern part of Albemarle County, Virginia, owned a great deal of land and had 12 slaves." He wrote his will on October 21, 1766, and it was proved in August 1769. He divided his estate to his family as follows: 1. Perrin Farrar "the plantation he lives on of 200 acres" and one slave. Perrin had eight children, two listed here: Fleming Farrar (died in 1807; his wife, Ann Farrar was appointed guardian of their children: Mary, John S., Sally, Lucy, and Joseph Farrar on October 10, 1807) and John Farrar (married Mary Perry Morris). 2. Catherine Farrar "already given her share." Catherine married Ralph Joplin (moved to Amherst County, Virginia, in 1758, where he died in 1791) about 1750 and had 12 children: Ralph Joplin Jr., James Joplin, Sarah Joplin, Jane Joplin, Ann Joplin, Catherine Joplin, Martha Joplin, Mary Joplin, William Joplin, Daniel Joplin, John Joplin, and Ben Joplin. 3. Sarah Farrar "already given her share." 4. John Farrar "already given his

share" and one slave. John married Mary Wadlow and had at least eight children: Jenye Farrar (born November 30, 1755, in Goochland County, Virginia), Molly Farrar (born July 13, 1758, in Goochland County, Virginia), Sarah Farrar (married Joseph Farrar [cousin] on February 11, 1778), John Joseph Farrar (married Sarah Henley [daughter of Leonard Henley] in July 1788), Lucy Farrar, Tempy Farrar, Elizabeth Farrar, and Hilmah Farrar. 5. Thomas Farrar was "willed two Negroes by his father in 1769." He was an Ensign in the County Militia in 1779 and a 2nd Lieutenant in May 1780. 6. Elizabeth Farrar (probably same Elizabeth Farrar who married Thomas Farrar, son of William Farrar, IV). 7. Richard Farrar "585 acres, 6 slaves, household furniture and cattle" and was asked to maintain his mother. Richard married Susan Shelton (daughter of William Shelton of Louisa County, Virginia) on May 2, 17601769, and had six children: Joseph Farrar, John Farrar (married Sally Grubbs [daughter of Matthew Grubbs of Louisa County, Virginia] on February 2, 1809, and had nine children: Richard Farrar, Matthew Farrar, Elizabeth Farrar, Martha G. Farrar, Marcellus Farrar, Sarah Farrar [married Alex K. Yancey], Sophia G. Farrar [married George M. Piper], Lavinia M. Farrar, and Susan R. Farrar; John Farrar own 47 slaves at his death in 1833 in Albemarle County, Virginia), Landon Farrar, Lucinda Farrar (married Samuel Lake Wharton), Elizabeth Farrar (married George Wharton [born 1765 in Virginia; died 1824 in Davidson County, Tennessee]), and Sophia Farrar (married Dr. Samuel Leake, "a physician who practiced in the southern part of Albemarle and Nelson Counties, Virginia" and had five known children: Shelton Farrar Leake [born November 30, 1812, near Hillsboro, Albemarle County, Virginia; died March 4, 1884; buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Charlottesville City, Virginia—has gravestone; settled in Charlottesville, Virginia; admitted to bar in 1838; member of Virginia State Legislature; Lt. Governor of Virginia in 1851; U.S. Congressman in 1845-1847 and 1859-1861; married Rebecca Gray and had three known children: Shelton F. Leake {died 1900}, Miss Gay P. Leake {1846-1875}, and Ada Shelton Leake {1847-1885}], William Leake, Philip Leake, Eliza Leake, and Lucy Leake [married Addison Gentry]). 8. Peter Farrar (married Trephanah LaForce on April 10, 1766—*Douglas Register*; married second, Martha Parker on November 16, 1793; served in North Carolina State Legislature from 1778 until 1781; Parson County, North Carolina, tax collector from 1793 to 1795 and was listed with 346 acres and 6 slaves; died in 1802 in Chatham County, North Carolina; his will listed his wife, Martha, and eight children: John Farrar, Abraham



Top: Gravestone of Shelton Farrar Leake (1812-1884; son of Sophia Farrar, daughter of Richard Farrar, son of John Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle) in Maplewood Cemetery in Charlottesville City, Virginia. Shelton was twice a U.S. Congressman and Lt. Governor of Virginia in 1851. Above: His signature on a letter dated August 2, 1844.

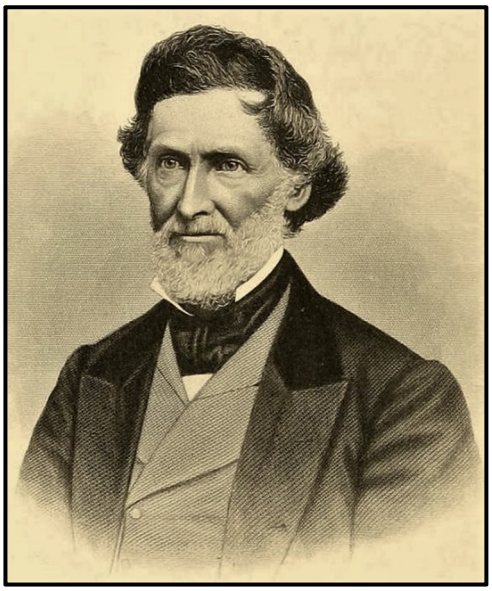
Farrar, William Farrar, Thomas Farrar [will made in Chatham County, North Carolina, on September 2, 1851, notes that he owned 28 slaves and divided his estate among five children: Rebecca Farrar {born about 1802; died 1840/1851; married Ambrose Foushee—born 1790/1800 in Chatham County, North Carolina; son of Joseph Foushee and Happy Stewart—and had 8 children}, Thomas B. Farrar, Nancy Farrar {married David Norwood}, Permelia Farrar {married Edward P. Perrington}, and Jefferson B. Farrar], Jane Farrar [married Mr. Spencer], Mary Farrar, Nancy Farrar, and Edward Farrar; Peter Farrar owned 16 slaves at the time of his death). 9. William Farrar.

Joseph Farrar (son of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle) was born in Henrico County, Virginia, "on his father's plantation adjoining Farrar's Island. In 1723 his father deeded him and his brother John 265 acres in Henrico County, which they sold in 1728 and moved to Goochland County, Virginia." He married his cousin, Mary Royall (daughter of Joseph Royall and Elizabeth Kennon), and had four children: Joseph Royall Farrar (born 1740 in Goochland County, Virginia; died before 1800 in Fayette County, Kentucky; Captain of Goochland County Militia in 1756, later colonel; owned a fine estate of 500 acres on the James River that adjoined Thomas M. Randolph and Matthew and Joseph Woodson; married Phoebe Harris [daughter of James Harris and Sarah Bailey of Manakin Town, Cumberland County, Virginia] and had four children: Sarah Farrar [born July 18, 1763; died in infancy], Sarah Farrar [born February 10, 1765; married John Royster on May 6, 1784], Mary Farrar [born January 27, 1767; married William Harris on December 9, 1788], and Lucy Farrar [born December 19, 1769; married John Crouch on September 20, 1787]; married second, Martha Gaines on September 26, 1774, in Cumberland County, Virginia, and had two children: Judith Farrar [married John Flournoy in 1792] and Elizabeth Farrar [married Dr. John Selman of Baltimore, Maryland, a surgeon in the U.S. Army]; married third, Jane Ford of Goochland County, Virginia, and had four children: William Farrar ["married, but died young, leaving children in Indiana"], Bernard Gaines Farrar [born July 4, 1784, in Goochland County, Virginia; died July 1, 1849, in St. Louis, Missouri, in a yellow-fever epidemic; began studying medicine when 15 years old and graduated from University of Pennsylvania; he moved to St. Louis and "was the first physician to settle west of the Mississippi—later called 'the father of medicine in St. Louis;'" surgeon in War of 1812 with rank of Brig. General], Jane Farrar [1789-1840], and Joseph Royall Farrar Jr. [married Peggy Smith, daughter of Benjamin and Nancy Smith, on April 4, 1812] "married three times and after the third marriage moved in 1775 to Fayette County, Kentucky, where many of his descendants, up to the present time, have had distinguished careers and married into families of historic significance."), Lucy Farrar (married Stephen Woodson on September 9, 1758, in Goochland County, Virginia, and had two known children: Stephen Woodson Jr. and Mary Woodson), Mary Farrar (married Joseph Morris on May 12, 1771, in Goochland County, Virginia, and had son: Royall Morris (married Mary Nicholson on November 13, 1799, in Goochland County, Virginia), and Elizabeth Sallee Farrar.

Bernard Gaines Farrar (son of Joseph Royall Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle) was born July 4, 1784, in Goochland County, Virginia, and died July 1, 1849, in St. Louis, Missouri, in a cholera epidemic; buried in Bellefontaine Cemetery, where he has a large monument. He married Sarah Stubbs Christy (born July 4, 1794;

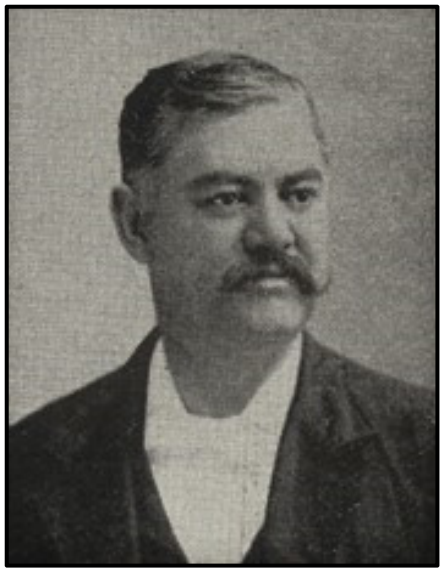
died November 3, 1817; daughter of Major William Christy and Martha Thompson) and had three children: James Farrar, William C. Farrar (died February 26, 1835, unmarried), and Martha Jane Farrar (born January 9, 1814, in St. Louis, Missouri; died January 18, 1903, in St. Louis, Missouri; buried in Calvary Cemetery in St. Louis, Missouri—see monument; educated at the Nazareth Academy, a convent in Bardstown, Kentucky; married James Tower Van Sweringen [born January 12, 1807 in Pennsylvania; died December 24, 1872, in St. Louis, Missouri; buried beside his wife; a prominent merchant and financier; one of the founders of the Merchant Exchange; see his photograph] on January 7, 1834, in St. Louis, Missouri; their daughter, Anna Farrar Sweringen [born October 1839 in St. Louis; died March 30, 1920, in St. Augustine, Florida] married Arthur Buckner Barret [born August 22, 1836, near Springfield, Illinois; died April 24, 1875, in St. Louis; once mayor of St. Louis] on June 16, 1859, in St. Louis and had three children: Martha Sweringen Barret [born 1859; died March 23, 1886, in St. Louis; married John Mullanphy Frost [born January 6, 1857, near Florissant, Missouri; died February 21, 1915, in Bardstown, Kentucky] on November 1, 1881, and had one son: William Barret Frost [born February 10, 1885; died September 2, 1936, in Columbia, Missouri; married Dorothy Reed {born May 15, 1888; died October 22, 1961, in Macon, Missouri} on January 24, 1912; also had adopted son: Philip Reed Frost], James Van Sweringen Barret [born June 11, 1861, in Burlington, Iowa; died February 22, 1928, in St. Louis; married S. Harper Melton {born April 9, 1866; died August 9, 1932, in St. Louis} on September 26, 1882, and had one child: Harper Melton Barret {born 1885; died 1889; buried in St. Louis}], and Arthur Buckner Barret [born February 12, 1863; died December 31, 1940, in St. Augustine, Florida; married Judith Adele Hart {born March 12, 1877, in St. Louis; died March 12, 1959, in St. Augustine, Florida} on February 12, 1907]). Bernard married second, Ann Clark Thruston (daughter of Charles Mynn Thurston Jr. and Eleanor Clark; see letter she wrote to James Tower Van Sweringen in 1841, below) and had six children: Charles Thurston Farrar (died August 24, 1832), Dr. John O'Fallon Farrar (born June 2, 1822/1823, in Missouri; died December 12, 1877, in St. Louis, Missouri; practiced medicine for two years, but retired to pursue his business interest; married Caroline Matilda Garland [born about 1831 in Virginia; died September 1, 1851, age 20; had one son: John Farrar [1851-1852]; married second, Sarah Morgan Christy [born 1834 in Tennessee; died 1915 in Bay View, Michigan; buried in St. Louis, Missouri], and had nine children: William Christy Farrar [born December 20, 1855; died June 12, 1933, in St. Louis; married Clara Gano Jennings {born August 10, 1857; died April 9, 1945} on June 2, 1880, and had six children: Christy Morgan Farrar {born October 31, 1880; married Erma Katherine Julier—born June 11, 1895, in Buffalo, New York—lived in St. Louis}, Edmond Thurston Farrar {born July 31, 1882; died April 27, 1903}, Charles Thurston Farrar {born July 14, 1884; died April 29, 1903}, William Clarence Farrar {born about 1885; died November 20, 1893}, Lucille Montague Farrar {born April 19, 1886; died July 25, 1905}, and Kathryn Royall Farrar {born January 9, 1897, in St. Louis; married John Meston Holmes {born August 10, 1894; died January 4, 1958, in Jefferson City, Missouri} on June 16, 1926, and had three children: Nancy Farrar Holmes {born July 9, 1927}, John Martin Holmes {born May 24, 1928}, and William Farrar Holmes {born June 6, 1932}], Charles Thurston Farrar [born August 6, 1857; died August 7, 1947, in St. Louis; married Nancy Gorman {born November 14, 1857, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; died January 8, 1943, in St. Louis} on November 12,

1884, and had three children: Benedict Farrar {born August 7, 1885, in St. Louis; died June 1978, at age 92 ½ years; "he was chiefly responsible for the well-documented genealogy of Dr. Bernard Gaines Farrar' descendants"—he hired a professional genealogist for this work; a distinguished architect of St. Louis; married Ruth Elizabeth Gregg—born September 11, 1895; died July 8, 1973, in St. Louis—on September 11, 1917, and had three children: William, John, and Nancy Farrar}, Joseph Thurston Farrar {born March 19, 1889; married Arthesma Jane Downey on January 15, 1943, in St. Louis; he was educated at Washington University}, and Jerome Farrar {born May 5, 1895; World War I soldier; with International Shoe Company until his retirement; married Margaret Edgar Cowen—born March 17, 1900, in Verden, Illinois; daughter of Herbert H. Cowen, a lawyer, and Nellie Furry}], Ellen Morgan Farrar [born August 16, 1859, in St. Louis; died January 12, 1939, in Dallas, Texas; married James Clay Duke {born April 26, 1857, in St. Louis; died August 21, 1926, in Dallas, Texas} and had daughter: Sara Christy Duke {born August 18, 1882; lived in Dallas, Texas}; married second, Charles Holmes Goodman {born August 8, 1844, in Rochester, New York; died 1927 in St. Louis} on February 28, 1899, in St. Louis], Benjamin O'Fallon Farrar [born January 3, 1861; died February 11, 1945, in Bellingham, Washington; married Charlotte Lucy Gardner {born April 6, 1868, in Blooming Prairie, Minnesota; died January 25, 1937, in Belmont, California} on May 24, 1887, and had four children: Marguerita Gardner Farrar {born March 26, 1888, in Maiden, Montana}, Sarah Christy Farrar {born July 27, 1890}, Charles William Gardner Farrar {born July 16, 1892, in Conconully, Washington}, and Frances Dorothy Farrar {born August 8, 1901, in Meyers Falls, Washington}], Calvin Christy Farrar [born October 4, 1863; died March 21, 1894, in St. Louis], John O'Fallon Farrar [born September 2, 1867; died January 25, 1947, in St. Louis], Elizabeth Christy Farrar [born February 2, 1869, in New York; died May 13, 1909 , in St. Louis; married Clarence Conde Ober {1866-1897}on October 3, 1893, in St. Louis], Arthur Barret Farrar [born May 1871; died 1878], and Frank Blair Farrar [born July 14, 1876; died April 24, 1958, in St. Louis; married Harriet Isabel "Faucet" Greene {born July 1, 1877, in Salem, Ohio; died December 14, 1957, in St. Louis] on December 23, 1916, in Wilkinsburg, Pennsylvania]), Judge Benjamin O'Fallon Farrar (born November 1, 1825; died July 14, 1878, at the home of his brother, Judge James S. Farrar; married Anna Caroline Kennett [born August 16, 1833, in Farmington, Missouri; daughter of Luther Martin Kennett {born March 15, 1807; died April 12, 1873} and Martha Ann Boyce; "she was long known as one of the brilliantly intellectual women of St. Louis; her father was



Above: Luther Martin Kennett (1807-1873; father-in-law of Benjamin O'Fallon Farrar, son of Bernard Gaines Farrar, son of Joseph Royall Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle). He was mayor of St. Louis, 1850-1853, and U.S. Representative, 1855-1857. He traveled much to Europe and died in Paris, France.

mayor of St. Louis for 3 terms and congressman for 1 term in 1855, and president of the Iron Mountain Railroad Company; their estate was Fairview in St. Louis County"] and had nine children: Lucy Ann Swan Farrar [born September 27, 1850; died October 1851], Bernard Gaines Farrar [born June 14, 1852, in St. Louis; died August 18, 1912, in Brientz, Switzerland; buried in Bellefontaine Cemetery in St. Louis; married Elizabeth Keesacker Howard {born November 12, 1859, in St. Louis; died February 14, 1950, in La Jolla, California; buried in St. Louis; daughter of Richard Jackson Howard and Sarah Keesacker; Richard Jackson Howard, born 1815 in Lewes, Delaware; died 1885 in St. Louis; very active in public affairs—Surveyor of the Port of St. Louis; Clerk of the Court of Criminal Correction} on December 14, 1950, and had three children: Anne Kennett Farrar {born October 12, 1891}, Richard Jackson Howard Farrar {born November 6, 1893, in St. Louis; died January 6, 1958, in Kamuela, Hawaii, and buried there; married Helen Jones of Honolulu on October 5, 1922}, and Daniel Dearborn Burnes Farrar {born December 26, 1897, in St. Louis; married Marie Duross Rex—born March 28, 1904 in St. Louis—on March 9, 1943, in La Jolla, California; no issue}], Luther Kennett Farrar [born December 27, 1853; died October 9, 1874], Martha Sweringen Farrar [born June 15, 1855; died September 7, 1880, in St. Louis; married Daniel Dee Burnes {born January 4, 1851, in Ringgold, Missouri; died November 2, 1899, in St. Joseph, Missouri; son of James Nelson Burnes—1827-1889—and Mary Skinner—1828-1901; a lawyer, elected to U.S. Congress in 1893; died at his estate, *Ayr Lawn*, in St. Joseph, Missouri} on May 17, 1877, in St. Louis, and had two children: Kennett Farrar Burnes {born February 15, 1879}, and James Nelson Burnes {born February 22, 1880; died February 22, 1880}], John Royall Farrar [born December 11, 1856; died December 28, 1922; married Emma Meyers [born June 26, 1868, in Palmyra, Missouri; died September 9, 1935, in St. Louis], Agnes Kennett Farrar [born March 4, 1858, in St. Louis; died September 28, 1922, in New York; married William Bleecker Potter {born March 22, 1845, in Schenectady, New York; died July 14, 1914, in St. Louis, where he was a professor at Washington University; a mining engineer and metallurgist; son of Right Rev. Horatio Potter—1803-1887—and Mary Tomlinson, Bishop of the Diocese New York} on November 14, 1888, in St. Louis, and had four children: Mary Chauncey Potter {born December 16, 1889}, Anna Potter {born January 23, 1892}, Horation Potter {born July 4, 1894}, and Kennett Farrar Potter {born March 22, 1896}], Franklin Dick Farrar [born June 4, 1859; died August 29, 1869], and Colonel Henry Blow Farrar [born September 24, 1875, in St. Louis; died December 18, 1948; buried in National Cemetery Fort Sam Houston, Texas; graduated from West Point in 1899; rose to rank of Colonel in August 1917; married Carmen Linart Pavia {born November 5, 1885,



Above: Daniel Dee Burnes (1851-1899), husband of Martha Sweringen Farrar, daughter of Judge Benjamin O'Fallon Farrar, son of Dr. Bernard Gaines Farrar, son of Joseph Royall Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle). He was elected U.S. Congressman in 1893, but did not seek reelection.

in Cartagena, Spain; died November 15, 1959, Ft. Sam Houston, Texas} on November 19, 1910, in Manila, and had one known child: Maria Rafaela Linart Pavia Farrar {born February 13, 1914}]), General Bernard Gaines Farrar Jr. (born August 5, 1831; died June 6, 1916; "although he was a plantation owner with slaves he became a strong Union man"; brevetted Brig. General in Union Army during Civil War; married Isabella Jerdone Mitchell [born May 5, 1834, in Pennsylvania; died April 2, 1916, in St. Louis; daughter of Dr. Alexander W. Mitchell of Baltimore, Maryland. "To her all Farrar descendants are deeply indebted for her extensive and intelligent research on the Farrar family, both in this country and in England."] on June 14, 1852, and had four children: Anne Clark Thurston Farrar [born July 9, 1856, in St. Louis; died September 4, 1937, in Clifton Heights, New York; buried in St. Louis; married George Childs Wilson Belcher {born 1849; died May 17, 1903, in St. Louis; buried in New London, Connecticut} on August 9, 1877, in Liege, Belgium, and had daughter: Isabel Jerdone Farrar Belcher {born September 20, 1878, in St. Louis}], Alexander Mitchell Farrar [born 1861; died May 2, 1901], Frank Jerdon Farrar [born December 1861; died June 12, 1863], and Bertie Cecil Farrar [born October 12, 1865, in St. Louis County, Missouri; died January 17, 1944, in Orlando, Florida; married Melinda Mae Wise {born May 23, 1878, in St. Louis; died October 10, 1939, in Daytona, Florida} on February 21, 1914, in Louisville, Kentucky, and had one daughter: Isabel Ruth Farrar {born January 24, 1915, in Washington D.C.}]), Judge James S. Farrar (born January 1838; died September 24, 1888, in St. Louis; during the Civil War raised a company at his own expense and served as Captain and Major for the Union Army; appointed Justice of St. Louis County Court; also engaged in real estate; married Elizabeth M. Christy [born 1842; died 1866 in St. Louis; daughter of William T. Christy] on April 30, 1861, and had one son: James Christy Farrar [born January 21, 1863; died May 26, 1936, in Oakland, California; married Theresa Wright {born August 17, 1866, in Palmyra, Missouri; died November 18, 1945, in Oakland}]; married second, Adele S. Rutherford [born April 5, 1851; died February 8, 1935, in Washington D.C.; daughter of Thomas S. Rutherford of St. Louis] on October 2, 1870, and had three children: Marie Lucile Farrar [born January 1872; died June 9, 1885, in St. Louis], Royal B. Farrar [born May 4, 1875; died March 30, 1903, in Mexico City, Mexico], and Adele Rutherford Farrar [born August 1877; died December 7, 1879, in St. Louis]), and Ellen Frances Farrar (born October 12, 1841, in Frederick, Maryland; died November 26, 1906, in Los Angeles, California; married James White Kennett [born November 19, 1838; died November 19, 1916, in St. Louis; son of Ferdinand Kennett and Julia Deaderick; he was a Confederate soldier] on November 9, 1859; divorced in 1870; and had five children: Harry Percy Kennett [born September 2, 1860, in St. Louis; died October 18, 1900, in Victor, Montana; married Clara M. Holter {born August 7, 1869; died July 23, 1951, in Helena, Montana} on May 26, 1888, and had two children: Holter Percy Kennett {born June 10, 1889, in Montana; died March 12, 1925, in Los Angeles, California; married Elizabeth Greene {born June 16, 1891, in Peoria, Illinois} on June 18, 1918, in Riverside, California, and had daughter: Elizabeth Kennett {born August 18, 1921, in Helena, Montana}, and George Hauser Kennett {born June 25, 1893; died November 14, 1917, in Prescott, Arizona}], Samuel Hauser Kennnett [born August 11, 1861, in Crystal City, Missouri; died November 7, 1910, in Helena, Montana; married Claude Virginia Clarke {born January 25, 1863; died March 15, 1946, in Helena, Montana} on January 21, 1885, and had five children: Mary

Hauser Kennett {born May 11, 1886, in Helena, Montana; married Harry Kimball Jones {born June 4, 1883, in Minneapolis, Minnesota; died August 13, 1957, in Butte, Montana} on May 5, 1910, in Helena, but divorced; had an adopted son: Harry Havelock Jones; May married second: James Garfield Fulton {born about 1885 in South Dakota} on June 1, 1918, but they also divorced}, Virginia Toole Kennett {born November 17, 1889}, Ellen Farrar Kennett {born February 21, 1893; married Miles Fairman Steel—born June 22, 1883, in Camden, Indiana—and had son: Miles Fairman Steel Jr., born February 24, 1924}, Samuel Clarke Kennett {born June 27, 1895; married Marjorie Ethel Wheaton—born May 6, 1899, in Chicago, Illinois—on April 2, 1943}, and Charles Lucian Kennett {born December 6, 1899; died June 19, 1922}], Ferdinand Kennett [born June 24, 1863], Bernard Farrar Kennett [born June 17, 1865; died August 1, 1865], and Anne Clark Thurston Farrar [born November 2, 1867, in St. Louis; died September 23, 1906, in San Rafael, California; married Otis Richard Allen {born December 2, 1851, in Baldwinville, New York; died November 16, 1913, in Eugene, Oregon} on May 9, 1888, and had two children: Marie Louise Allen {born June 15, 1889, in Helena, Montana; married Louis Conrad Rosenberg—born May 6, 1890, in Portland, Oregon—on June 24, 1919}, and Otis Richard Allen Jr. {born September 2, 1895, in Helena, Montana}];

"The distinction of being the first American physician and surgeon to establish himself permanently west of the Mississippi belongs to Bernard Gaines Farrar. Born in Virginia and reared in Kentucky, young Dr. Farrar, on the advice of his brother-in-law, Judge Coburn, came to St. Louis to live two years after the American occupation. He was just of age. Dr. Charles Alexander Pope described Farrar as a man of most tender sensibilities, so tender-hearted that he seemed to suffer with his patients. And yet, before he had been in St. Louis three years, Dr. Farrar performed a surgical operation which for a generation was a subject of marvel in the settlements and along the trails of the Mississippi valley. The patient was young Shannon, who had made the journey to the mouth of the Columbia with Lewis and Clark. Going with a second government expedition to find the sources of the Missouri, Shannon was shot by Blackfoot Indians. He was brought down the river to St. Louis, arriving in very bad condition. Dr. Farrar amputated the leg at the thigh. Shannon recovered, went to school, became a highly educated man and served on the bench in Kentucky. He never failed to give Dr. Farrar the credit of saving his life."

"The St. Louis surgeon went on performing what in those days were surgical miracles. Older members of the St. Louis profession always believed that Farrar antedated Sansom in the performance of a very delicate operation on the bladder, although Sansom, by reason of making publication first, is given the credit in medical history. Dr. Farrar died of the cholera in the epidemic of 1849. He was the man universally regarded as the dean of the medical profession of St. Louis in that day. It was said of Dr. Farrar that he was the physician and surgeon most devoted to the duties of his profession; that he took very little recreation; that he did not indulge in the sports of fishing and hunting which were common. Dr. Charles A. Pope pronounced before the medical association a eulogy in which he declared that the acts of benevolence and the charity performed by Dr. Farrar at the time when there was no hospital or asylum in the city were 'unparalleled.'" (*Farrar, Dr. Ber-*

nard Gaines, St. Louis: The Fourth City, 1764-1911, by Walter Barlow Stevens, The S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., 1911.)

Letter written by Ann Clark Thurston Farrar

This letter was written by Ann Clark (Thruston) Farrar (1798-1878), the second wife of Dr. Bernard Gaines Farrar (1784-1849) in 1841.

Above left: Dr. Bernard Gaines Farrar (1784-1849; son of Joseph Royall Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle). His portrait is in the Missouri History Museum. Above right: Monument of Dr. Bernard Gaines Farrar in Bellefontaine Cemetery in St. Louis, Missouri.

Ann wrote the letter to her husband's son-in-law, James Tower Sweringen (1806-1872), the son of Samuel Van Sweringen (1760-1834) and Janetta Tower (1777-1857). James arrived in St. Louis in 1828 when he was 22 years old. In 1832, he married Martha J. Farrar, the eldest daughter of Dr. Bernard Farrar and his first wife, Sally Stubbs Cristy (1794-1817). This letter was written in 1841, five years before Sweringen established his dry goods house in St. Louis that grew to be the largest mercantile in the city.

In the letter, Ann Farrar speaks of her boys John O'Fallon (1821-1877), Benjamin O'Fallon Farrar (1825-1878), Bernard Gaines Farrar, Jr., and James Farrar (1838-1888). She also speaks of an invitation to accompany a friend to Washington D.C. in April 1841, presumably to attend the funeral of President William Henry Harrison.

"Frederic[k] City [Maryland]; May 1st [1841]"

"My Dear Sir,"

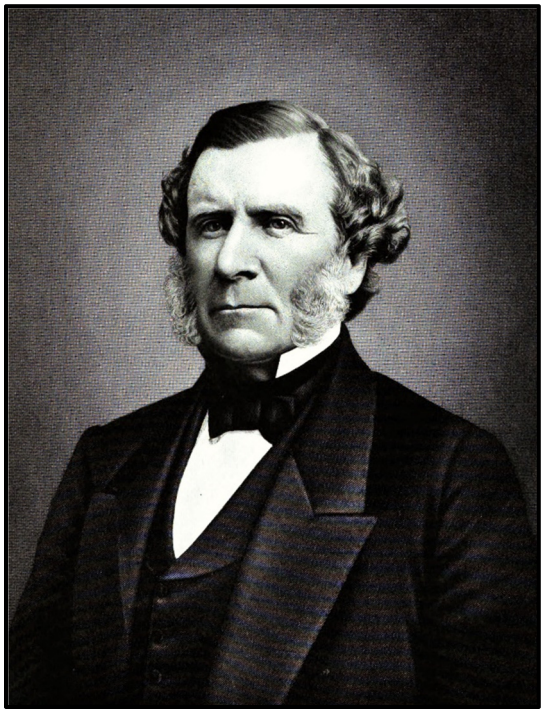
"I flatter myself you and Martha are wanting to know something about us, where we are, how we come on ____. So you perceive we are still in the above named city boarding at a thousand dollars a year, making no deduction for absence as our rooms will be reserved for us, which is not more than half what it would cost at home. There is no making calculation until the extras are introduced to you, for instance, the little nothings furnished the boys amounted to $64 in 5 months."

This page: Bernard Gaines Farrar Jr. (1831-1916; son of Dr. Bernard Gaines Farrar), who served in the Union Army as a major, lieutenant colonel, and colonel in command of the 30th Missouri Infantry; led a brigade in the Vicksburg campaign; helped organize a black regiment, which became the 6th U.S. Colored Heavy Artillery. He was brevetted brigadier general in 1865.

"Major Chotear passed a day here on his way to Washington and prevailed on us to accompany him altho' it was not very convenient as I have never purchased a dress, cloak, bonnet, or shawl since I left home. However, I concluded to go and rig out after my arrival. That night I was so much indisposed that in the morning declined going, but urged the Dr. as Major C. had waited for us and most fortunate I did for that night Jim was taken sick and continued ill until after his Father's return. Indeed, has been more or less indisposed for 2 months."

"The Dr. was under the hands of a physician all the time in Washington and not able to visit the President or all of the canvass backs. And then our means would not very well admit of a _____ in Washington for out of the 650 dollars remitted this winter, $246 we paid for 5 months tuition of the boys and 250 due Mr. Dorsey for board on the 12th of this month will leave but a slender purse. You see I have become quite a fancier and heretofore a strict economist—not from choice but to enable us to do some traveling this spring and summer for we are both heartily tired of being still so long. What say you? I think we can afford it after drawing so little of

our revenue the last year. I would like to receive a polish if possible in the larger cities, drink of the pure element of Niagara, and taper off at the warm baths of Virginia."



Left: James Tower Van Sweringen (1806-1872), husband of Martha Jane Farrar (daughter of Dr. Bernard Gaines Farrar, son of Joseph Royall Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Grand-uncle). James became one of the wealthiest men in St. Louis in his day. Gravestones of Martha Jane Farrar (1818-1903) and her husband, James Tower Van Sweringgen (1806-1872) in Calvary Cemetery in St. Louis, Missouri. Top right: Letter written by Ann Clark (Thurston) Farrar (1798-1878), the second wife of Dr. Bernard Gaines Farrar (1784-1849) in 1841.

"I wish you would buy some paper, pens, ink &c., for Martha for I fear she will forget me altogether. I wish you were all here. My poor tongue is under such restraint not having had free latitude for so long, having to think twice before I speak. Me that always spoke and sat on the stool of repentance afterward."

"I fear you have a great deal of trouble with your business, them plaguey servants, what an everlasting pest they are and always will be, and I am really concerned there has been erected 2 quite large brick homes on our square. They will hardly forfeit their leases and if they should, we are the gainers."

"I am astonished at Judge Shamburgh's backwardness in paying. All is not gold that glitters."

"The doctor intends placing Ben with his brothers in June which is the beginning of the

3d Session. I would rather defer it a year—its being an expensive instruction for so young a boy, but he is determined cost what it will and Ben, the little dog, is bent on going. And Jim is going to school—another item added to our list of expenses."

"I have just finished reading a letter from John. They are both well and delighted with the prospect of spending their vacation with us. I have promised them a little jaunt but that depends on circumstances. The Dr. is in the news room, Jim in bed, Ben pouring over his lessons, and learns true or faster as his brothers, and grows more and more like his sister. I asked John how Ben came on and how he was thought of. He replied, "Ma, one of Ben's teachers told me he was a boy of the finest capacity he ever saw, but a fiery fellow." I know it will please his sister and yourself, which must be my apology for doing what I always condemned in mother's praising their children. And little Sis, tho last not least, for I have often thought of her while writing and could not introduce her Ladyship with such rough fellows, and then I thought she would rather hear about her absent Uncles that are to dance attendance on her by and by. Tell Ma to give her a kiss and don't let her forget me."

"We rode out this evening to Mrs. Slaters a mile from town—a princely residence, splendidly furnished. Gave us a pressing invitation to visit them whenever we could make it convenient, and that his carriage was always at our service. I shall certainly avail myself of the invitation, but not of the carriage. He told me he understood Brother John was coming on, knew him by character, and hoped he would pass a few days with him on his way to Washington. He is said to entertain more than any one in Frederic."

"The Dr. wrote to Dr. Moss last summer and has never received an answer. The Boys are anxious for James to come on. They say he is a smart boy and would shine at that college. I was delighted to find then so willing to do justice to the talents of their cousins."

"I have nearly gotten to the end of my sheet without saying half I wished. I wish I was fond of writing but to me it is a Herculean labor—like drawing a tooth—and if there is anything I most supremely dislike, it is letter writing. And then my anxiety to hear from those I love overcomes my feeling of laziness for without sending a letter, cannot expect to receive them, which is to me one of the greatest of encouragements."

"The doctor read my letter over and said it was full of mistakes which I am fully aware of and you must excuse for the first two pages they were all around the table, one shaking it, another talking to me, and a third jogging my elbow every minute, and toward the last got tired and sleepy myself. You and Martha may revenge yourselves on me by paying me in my own corn for I write to both and expect both to respond. And you must not on any account let anyone else see my scribble. Remember me most kindly to all."

"Your affectionate mother, — Ann C. Farrar"

"I understand Caroline is coming on. I am delighted to hear it. Intend writing her in a

few days and do you write often without ceremony. It costs you gentlemen no trouble to write but us Ladies, dear me, never a good pen, paper not ruled."

Left: Ellen Frances "Ella" Farrar (1841-1906; daughter of Bernard Gaines Farrar, son of Joseph Royall Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle). She was married to Samuel T. Hauser (above), once Governor of Montana. Hauser Dam in Montana is named after him. (Picture of Ellen courtesy of Chuck Wilber.) Lower left: Ellen's gravestone in Forestvale Cemetery in Helena, Montana. Below: Newspaper announcement of Ellen's death in 1906.

"What is the reason the *New Era* is still sent to Oxford, Pa. double expense and I know you ordered it here. The Dr. was not able to get a premium for his checks. The last he got gold for shall lose on the U.S. paper. They refused it at the college and marked it as counterfeit which made the Dr. as mad as a hornet and was near producing a rupture."

Special Dispatch to the Standard.

Helena, Nov. 27.—Mrs. Ellen Farrar Hauser, wife of former Gov. S. T. Hauser, died Monday evening in Los Angeles after an illness of only 20 minutes. The news of her death came this morning in a telegram to Governor Hauser from his son, S. T. Hauser, jr. Later in the day another telegram came saying that the body would arrive in Helena Friday at noon. The news of the death of Mrs. Hauser soon became generally known, and it was a shock to her many friends. With her son and his wife Mrs. Hauser left Helena Nov. 17 for Los Angeles, intending, after visiting there, to take a trip to China and Japan. The recent death of her daughter, Mrs. O. R. Allen, was a shock to Mrs. Hauser, and she felt that a trip across the Pacific would be beneficial. While she had not been in the most robust health for some time, when she left Helena her condition, so far as known, was not alarming. Mrs. Hauser had an idea that her heart was affected, and just before she left Helena she was examined by a physician, who said that while it might be, an examination did not reveal any serious condition.

Few women in Montana were better known than Mrs. Hauser. She was born in St. Louis Oct. 8, 1841, and lived in that city until 1871, when she was married to Governor Hauser. Since her marriage she had resided in Helena. No kinder hearted or more thoughtful woman ever lived in Helena than Mrs. Hauser. A member of the Presbyterian church, she always took a deep interest in it, but her deeds of kindness were not confined to her church associates. In her own home she was the most charming of women. Her husband and her children and grandchildren were always first in her thoughts, and in recent years she appeared to live only for them. She leaves in addition to her husband two sons, S. H. Kennett and S. T. Hauser, jr., and one daughter, Mrs. Ella T. Thatcher.

Ellen Frances "Ella" Farrar (1841-1906; daughter of Bernard Gaines Farrar) was born October 12, 1841, in Maryland, and died November 24, 1906, in Los Angeles, California; buried in Forestvale Cemetery in Helena, Montana. She first married James White Kennett, and had three children: Harry Percy Kennett (born Septem-

ber 2, 1861, in Missouri; died October 18, 1900, in Victor, Ravalli, Montana), Samuel Hauser Kennett (born 1862 in Missouri; died 1910), and Ann Clark Thurston Kennett (born November 2, 1867, in Missouri; died September 23, 1906, in Los Angeles, California). After her divorce she married Governor Samuel Thomas Hauser (born January 10, 1837, in Falmouth, Kentucky; died November 10, 1914 in Helena, Montana; son of Samuel Thomas and Mary Ann Kennett; helped to organize a bank in Virginia City, Montana, which later became known as First National Bank [president until 1910]; built first silver mill and smelter in Ty, Montana; appointed Governor of Montana by President Cleveland in 1885; resigned in 1887; Democrat) on October 4, 1871, in St. Louis, Missouri.

Ellen and Samuel Thomas Hauser Jr. married on October 2, 1871, and had four children: Ellen Hauser (born January 1, 1873; died July 1, 1873), George Stuart Hauser (born May 3, 1874; died August 15, 1874), Ella Farrar Hauser (born April 23, 1876, in Helena, Montana; married Alexander Perry Thatcher [born April 17, 1861, in St. Louis; died November 21, 1926, in Portland, Oregon], on September 16, 1897, and had six children: Thomas Hauser Thatcher [born August 4, 1898, in Chihuahua, Mexico; died May 4, 1899, in El Paso, Texas], Elacita Hauser Thatcher [born January 12, 1900, in Chihuahua, Mexico], Josephine Mary Thatcher [born August 23, 1901, in Helena, Montana], Mildred Cecelia Thatcher [born March 12, 1903, in Helena, Montana], Alexis Pauline Thatcher [born May 26, 1908], and Mary Ellen Thatcher [born October 18, 1911, in Pleasant Hill, Oregon]) and Samuel Thomas Hauser (born September 27, 1878; died November 9, 1941, in Helena, Montana; married Ruth Brown Clark [born May 8, 1878; died November 16, 1940, in Helena] on October 18, 1905).

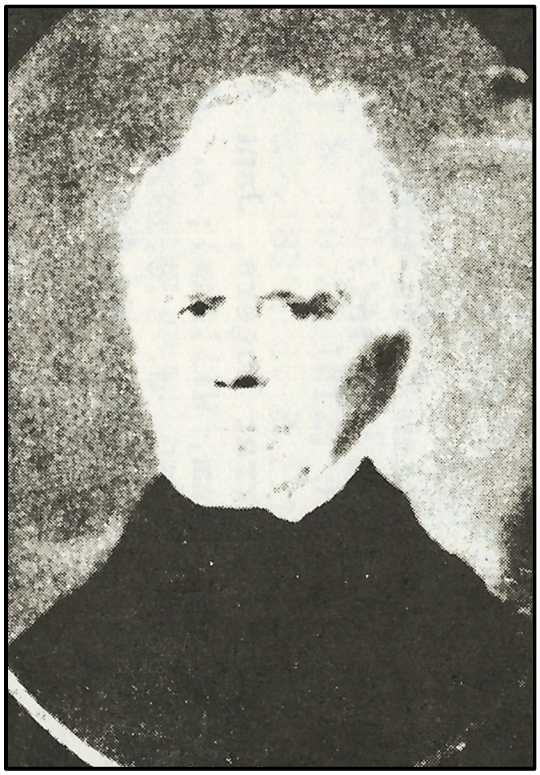
Her obituary: "Mrs. Ellen Farrar Hauser, wife of former Governor S. T. Hauser, died Monday in Los Angeles, after an illness of only 20 minutes. The news of her death came yesterday morning in a telegram to Gov. Hauser, from his son, S. T. Hauser, Jr. Mrs. Hauser had intended to take a trip to China and Japan, following the death of her daughter, Mrs. Otis R Allen in September of this year."

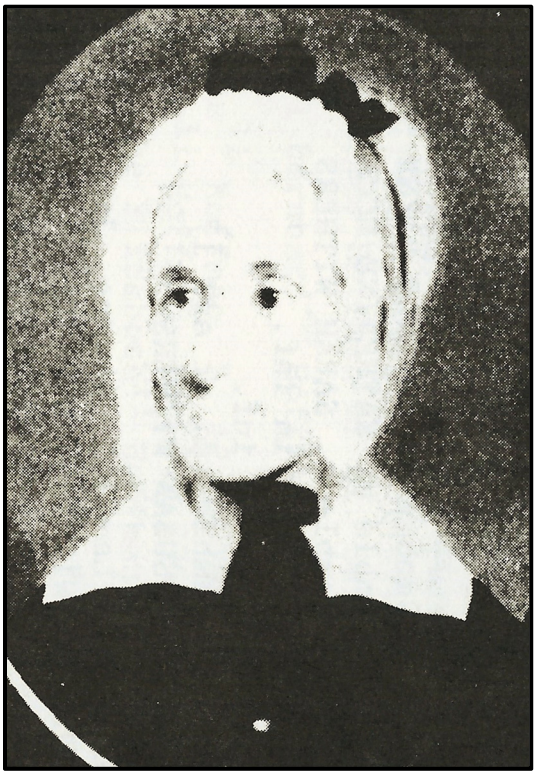
"The mother of Mrs. Hauser was Ann Thruston Clark, and Ann's mother was the sister of Lt. William Clark, comrade of Capt. Lewis in the historic Lewis & Clark Expedition."

"Mrs. Hauser, was born in St Louis and lived there until 1871, when she was married to Governor Hauser. Since her marriage she has resided in Helena. She leaves, in addition to her children, two sons: S. H. Kennett and S. T. Hauser, Jr; and one daughter, Mrs. Ella Thatcher."

Jane Farrar (1789-1840; daughter of Joseph Royall Farrar, son of Joseph Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle) was born July 28, 1789, and died November 26, 1846. She married Dr. Coleman Rogers (1781-1855; son of Joseph Hale Rogers and Ann Early) and had nine children: Charles Caldwell Rogers (born 1806 died 1810 in Danville, Kentucky), Jane Ann Rogers (1808-1881; married Judge Henry Pirtle [1788-1880] of Louisville, Kentucky, in 1828), Julia B. Rogers (1810-1851; married John Smith Chenoweth [circa 1833-1885] in 1831), Dr. Lewis B. Rogers (born October 22, 1812; died June

13, 1878; married Mary Eliza Thurston [born July 7, 1819; died August 2, 1888; daughter of John Thurston and Eliza Sydna Cosby] on January 29, 1839, and had two known children: Jane Farrar Rogers [born November 16, 1839; died December 10, 1902, in Kelly





Above right: Jane Farrar (1789-1840; daughter of Joseph Royall Farrar, son of Joseph Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle) and her husband, Dr. Coleman Rogers (1781-1855). (Pictures from *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 50.) These portraits were probably made while living in Louisville, Kentucky, where they resided from 1823 until their deaths. They were supplied by Jane Rogers McCaw Fitch (born 1910 in Lexington, Kentucky; great-great-granddaughter of Jane Farrar).

Springs, Ohio; married Robert Atwood {born December 27, 1830, in Greensburg, Kentucky; died December 5, 1900, in Yellow Springs, Ohio} on November 16, 1859, in Louisville, Kentucky and had four children: William Atwood {married Nellie Starke}, Lewis Rogers Atwood {born September 6, 1860; died January 8, 1926, in Louisville, Kentucky}, May Atwood {born 1892}, and Elizabeth Atwood] and Mary Eliza Rogers [married Mr. Messick]), Harriet Sellman Rogers (1814-1850; married Judge Richard Apperson [1799-1863] as his second wife in 1845), Thomas B. Rogers (1817-1818), Mary Lewis Rogers (born 1820 in Cincinnati, Kentucky; died in 1881; buried in Mexico, Missouri; married John Wellington Gamble [1815-1880; son of William Gamble and Jane McFarland] on September 20, 1840, and had ten children: Jane Rogers Gamble [married Thomas P. Barbour], Eliza Gamble [married Michael M. Fisher], William Gamble [married Holly Graham; married second, Mary Reid], Julia Chenoweth Gamble [born December 13, 1846, in Louisville, Kentucky; died February 18, 1888, in Missouri; married Orlando Payne Smith {born September 12, 1841, in Lexington, Kentucky; died July 4, 1916; son of James Madison Smith and Martha West}

on November 9, 1870, and had eight children: Junius J. Smith {died in infancy}, John Gamble Smith {married Birtie Wallis}, Mary Lewis Smith {born 1878 in Louisville, Kentucky; married Paul Johnstone McCaw—born 1876 in Lexington, Kentucky; died 1931; son of William Robert McCaw and Eloise Chesley Hance—on January 29, 1901, and had two children: Orlando Smith McCaw—born 1902—and Jane Rogers McCaw—born 1910 in Lexington, Kentucky}, Coleman Rogers Smith {died as a young man}, Fred L. Smith {died in infancy}, Jane "Jean" Barbour Smith {died in infancy}, Julia Chenoweth Smith {died in infancy}, and Lida Fisher Smith {married Louis W. Dumas and had one daughter: Mildred Elise Dumas, who married James Poste and had three children: Deborah Poste, Lynn Poste, and James Poste; Lida married second, Hassell Donnell}], Coleman Rogers Gamble [married Katherine McCague], Edward Crawford Gamble [married Sarah Withers], Henry Pirtle Gamble [died in infancy], Weston R, Gamble [died in infancy], Lewis McFarland Gamble [died at age 17], and John W. Gamble [married Susan Withers]), Caroline Rogers (1822-1866; married Somerville E. Leonard in 1854), Laura Rogers (1825-1832).

Rogers, John Coleman (1781-1855).

Coleman Rogers, as he was called generally, was born March 6, 1781, in Culpeper County, Virginia. In 1787 his father emigrated to Kentucky, and settled in Fayette County, at a place known as Bryant's Station, about five miles from Lexington. Coleman Rogers was the seventh among eleven sons and one daughter. Although six feet two inches in height and weighing usually one hundred and eighty pounds, he was one of the smallest of the family, and in early life suffered from bronchial trouble.

But little is known of his history prior to his twenty-first year, but it is probable he went only to the local schools. At the age of twenty-one he began to study medicine with Dr. Samuel Brown (q. v.), of Lexington. In 1803 he went to Philadelphia (making the journey on horseback in twenty-three days), where he remained eighteen months for lectures at the University of Pennsylvania. While there he was the private pupil of Dr. Charles Caldwell (q. v.). Although qualified, poverty prevented his graduating before leaving Philadelphia. On his return to Kentucky he settled in Danville, and formed a partnership with Dr. Ephraim McDowell (q. v.). In November, 1805, he married Jane Farrar, and in 1810 returned to Fayette County, where he remained until 1816, when he again went to Philadelphia and eventually received an M. D. in 1818 from the University of Pennsylvania. While there he was offered the position of adjunct professor of anatomy in the medical department of Transylvania University; this he declined. In 1818 he removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he became associated with Dr. Daniel Drake (q. v.) in practice, and was a colleague of Drake in the Medical College of Ohio, and one of the original incorporators of that institution. He was vice-president and professor of surgery at its organization. In 1821 he removed to Newport, Kentucky, then a village opposite Cincinnati; settling finally, 1823, in Louisville, Kentucky, where he remained. He was for ten years surgeon to the Marine Hospital in Louisville.

In 1832, in connection with Drs. Harrison, Powell and A. G. Smith, he organized the Louisville Medical Institute and was appointed professor of anatomy. For more than fifty years he was in active and successful practice.

He died, February 16, 1855, aged seventy-four years.

A. G. Drury.

Address on Coleman Rogers, M. D., by H. M. Bullitt, Louisville, 1855.

Right: Obituary of Dr. Coleman Rogers (1781-1855), husband of Jane Farrar (daughter of Joseph Royall Farrar, son of Joseph Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle)

John Farrar, Eighth Great-Granduncle

John Farrar (8th Great-Granduncle; 1670-about 1720/1721) was born on Farrar's Island in 1670. He was only about eight years old when his father died in 1678, leaving him half of the Farrar's Island tract "without the neck-of-land." His uncle, Lt. Col. John Farrar, bequeathed to him a third of his personal estate and half of his plantation of 500 acres in Henrico County. This, including the house, which was being built, was to be given him "when he comes of age."

Following the death of his mother and his uncle, his brother, William Farrar, who had married Priscilla Baugh, became his guardian on August 20, 1685.

John Farrar married Temperance Brown on November 16, 1691, and had two children: John Sutton Farrar and Mary Farrar. Both John and Temperance died in 1720 or 1721.

John Sutton Farrar (son of John Farrar, 8th Great-Granduncle) was born about 1693 in Henrico County, Virginia, and died before March 1730 in Goochland County, Virginia. He married Elizabeth Hancock (died 1731; daughter of Robert and Jean Hancock) sometime before November 7, 1726, and had a daughter: Temperance Farrar (born 1727 in Goochland County, Virginia; died in Virginia—only child of this marriage; Temperance married John LaPrade [born 1711 in Henrico County, Virginia; died 1784 in Goochland County, Virginia] on January 12, 1748, in Goochland County, Virginia, and had three known children: Andrew LaPrade [born about 1749; died 1778], Anne Jeannie LaPrade [born about 1751; died 1801] and Johanna Maria LaPrade [born about 1753; died 1839]). After Elizabeth Hancock died, John married second, Martha, sometime before 1728 and had a son: John Sutton Farrar Jr. John Sr. died soon after moving to Goochland County, Virginia. No records of his descendants have been found.

Major William Farrar, III, Eighth Great-Grandfather

Major William Farrar, III (8th Great-Grandfather; 1657-1721) was born, as shown by a deposition, in 1657. He inherited Farrar's Island when his father died in 1677. His father wrote in his will, "I give and bequeath to my son, William Farrar, this neck of land I live on, to him and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever, and the said neck of land is to go beyond my now dwelling house to a ridge of trees about two hundred yards off."

William lived on Farrar's Island all of his life. He married **Priscilla Baugh** (8th Great-Grandmother; about 1662-about 1705), whose named is confirmed in a deed dated April 2, 1683, from William Farrar and Priscilla, his wife, the "late," i.e. former, "Priscilla Baugh" conveying a tract of land on the Appomattox River. William and Priscilla had four children, all born on Farrar's Island in Henrico County (later Chesterfield County), Virginia: William Farrar, Abel Farrar, Priscilla Farrar, and **George Farrar** (1690-1772).

After Priscilla died, William Farrar married in 1707, Mrs. Mary (Tanner) Ligon, widow of William Ligon. They did not have any children.

William served as a justice of Henrico County from 1685 to 1715; sheriff in 1690, 1691, 1692, 1712 and 1713; and was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1700, 1701 and 1702. (*Henrico Records.*) He was captain of militia in 1698. In the Indian Wars he was commander of a regiment and on a commission with Colonel John Washington. In these records he is designated as captain, major and finally colonel. William was on the committee of burgesses appointed in 1701 that agreed to move the capitol from Jamestown to Williamsburg.

In the *Secret Diary of William Byrd of Westover, 1709-1712*, under date of April 11, 1712,

Major Farrar is mentioned as active in the militia: "About 12 o'clock came Col. Frank Eppes, Major Farrar and Capt. Worsham to return me a list of the volunteers of Henrico, which were in all 39…All these gentlemen dined with me and I ate roast beef."

Because of the destruction of many of the Henrico county records, there is no record of William's will. William died in 1721. His second wife, Mary Tanner, was appointed administrator of his estate on April 3, 1721.

William Farrar, III, Eighth Great-Grandfather

Children

William Farrar IV, Seventh Great-Granduncle

William Farrar, IV (7th Great-Granduncle; about 1682/1683-1744) was born on Farrar's Island about 1682/1683, as his parents, William and Priscilla Baugh Farrar were married before April 1, 1681, according to a deed by her grandfather, Col. William Baugh to his granddaughter, Priscilla, "now wife of William Farrar." William was the last owner of *Farrar's Island*, which he sold to Thomas Randolph on February 5, 1727. In return he received "land on the north side of the James River in the Parish of St. James and county of Henrico (later Goochland County) between Dover Mill and Stoney Creeks, an estimated 600 acres and ten negroes." Known as *Rochambeau*, the plantation remained in his family for the next three generations, finally being sold by his grandson, William Farrar, in 1804. (William's brother, **John Farrar**, Seventh Great-Granduncle, also sold an adjacent tract of land, consisting of 452 acres to Thomas Randolph on February 25, 1728.)

Rochambeau was located north of the River Road and the James River on Dover Creek, at the first large Y in the waterway, and west of Tuckahoe Plantation.

William IV was Justice of Henrico County, Virginia, in 1719, and the administrator of his father's estate. He married in 1722 in Henrico or Goochland County, Virginia, his cousin, Sarah Farrar, probably the daughter of Thomas Farrar and Katherine Perrin.

William and Sarah Farrar were the parents of five children: Thomas Farrar (1723-1761; married first unknown; married second, Elizabeth Farrar in Goochland County, Virginia), William Farrar (born about 1725 in Henrico County, Virginia; died 1812 in Virginia; married Mary Williams [born 1733 in Henrico County, Virginia; died 1776] in Goochland County, Virginia; moved to Greenville County, North Carolina; had daughter: Frances Farrar [born 1775 in Goochland County, Virginia; died September 18, 1845, in Williamsboro, Granville, North Carolina; married Chief Justice Leonard Henderson on November 3, 1795, in Granville County, North Carolina, and had eight children: Frances McCoy "Fannie" Henderson {1796-1890}, Lucy Farrar Henderson {1798-1868}, Archibald Erskin Henderson {1800-1853}, Elizabeth Henderson {born 1802}, Polly Henderson {born 1803}, Lewis Henderson {1806-1881}, William Farrar Henderson {1808-1891} and Richard Bullock Henderson {born 1811}]), Richard A. Farrar (born 1727 in Goochland County, Virginia; died 1790; married Elizabeth Sanders), Joseph Farrar (born 1730 in Goochland County, Virginia; died 1777 or 1780 in Goochland

County, Virginia; married Susanna Jordan; moved to Charlotte County, Virginia), and Perrin Farrar (born 1735 in Goochland County, Virginia; died March 14, 1785, in Louisa

Above *Farrar Bank* (also called *Farrowbank)* on the old Mountain Road on South Anna River in Louisa County, Virginia. It was built by Perrin Farrar (died about 1785; son of William Farrar IV, 7th Great-Granduncle). "This early 18th century structure is supposed to have been a tavern. It served as a muster ground during the War of 1812. The Yankees unsuccessfully attempted to burn it during the War for Southern Independence." (Photograph taken on December 19, 2010—courtesy of George Seitz.) Note: Farrow is the way that Farrar is pronounced in Virginia.

County, Virginia; married Sarah Lacy; moved to Louisa County, Virginia, and built *Farrowbank*; made his will in Louisa County in 1785).

William died in Goochland County, Virginia, in 1744. His will was proved on June 10, 1744. He left his son Thomas his pistols, holster and a sword; to son Richard a Negro called Peter; to wife Sarah a "Negro woman called Quina and a Negro girl called Sarah and one Negro girl called Jonny."

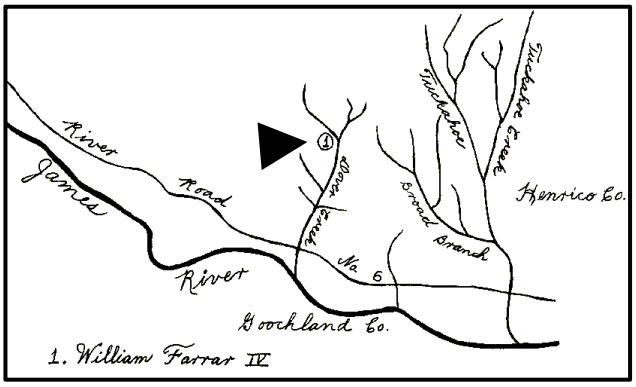
Thomas Farrar (1723-1761; son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born in 1723 in Henrico County, Virginia, and died in 1761 in Goochland County, Virginia; He married unknown first wife and had three children: William Farrar (born about 1740; died 1812; will proved on September 21, 1812, in Goochland County, Virginia—he left his wife, Elizabeth, the land he lived on and seven slaves, to be divided among his children at her death; was a Patriot of the American Revolution, supplying food to the Army; inherited his father's plantation "known today as *Rochambeau*"; married Elizabeth Bibb [born February 28, 1746; died after 1825; daughter of John Bibb {who was very wealthy} and the granddaughter of his brother, John Farrar] on March 17, 1762, in Goochland County, Virginia, and had five children: William Farrar, Thomas B. Farrar [died before 1812], Jean "Jane" Farrar [born September 6, 1765, in Goochland County, Virginia; married Thomas Harding {Ensign in Goochland County militia in Revolutionary War; son of William Harding and Sarah LaForce, who were both Huguenot families; he was of the noble House of Casement in France} before 1783 and had two children: Elizabeth Bibb Harding {born January 3, 1783} and Thomas Harding Jr. {born September 2, 1784}], Robert Farrar [born August 15, 1763, in Goochland County, Virginia; married Fannie Woodson {daughter of Matt Woodson and Elizabeth LeVillain} on August 19, 1782, and had one daughter: Elizabeth Farrar {married John Webber on October

21, 1799}], and Elizabeth Farrar [born December 9, 1770, in Goochland County, Virginia]), Sarah Farrar (born in Goochland County, Virginia; married James Bibb

Above: Portraits of Dr. William Wyatt Bibb (right; 1781-1820; physician, U.S. Senator from Georgia, and 1st Governor of Alabama) and his brother (left), Thomas Bibb (1783-1839; 2nd Governor of Alabama). They were sons of William Bibb, brother-in-law of Sarah Farrar (daughter of Thomas Farrar, son of William Farrar IV, 7th Great-Granduncle).

[born December 28, 1745, in Amelia County, Virginia; lieutenant in the militia in Capt. John Bibb's company in Prince Edward County, Virginia, during the Revolutionary War and provided farm products for the Army; after the war he and his brother, William Bibb, moved their families to Georgia, where James Bibb died in November 1820; James was brother of Elizabeth Bibb, who married her brother, William Farrar] on February 6, 1763, in Goochland County, Virginia, and had ten children: John Bibb [born January 18, 1764, in Goochland County, Virginia; married Lucy Lockett], Thomas Bibb [born 1765 in Goochland County, Virginia; married Mary Murray], Sallie Farrar Bibb [born 1767 in Goochland County, Virginia], William Bibb [born 1769], Edward Bibb [born 1771], Lucy Bibb [born 1773; married Mr. Lyon], Elizabeth Bibb [born 1785; married James Tatam], Mary Bibb [married James Scurlock], Martha Bibb [died unmarried], and Richard Bibb [born 1789; married Charity Hankson]; Interesting note: Two of James Bibb's nephews—sons of William Bibb—became the first two governors of Alabama: William Wyatt Bibb, 1817-1820, and Thomas Bibb, who was then President of the State Senate, succeeded him when he died in 1820), and Joseph Farrar (married Sarah Farrar [daughter of John Farrar and Mary Wadlaw] on February 11, 1778). Thomas Farrar married second, Elizabeth Farrar and had six children: Mary Ann Farrar (born November 23, 1757, in Goochland County, Virginia; married Charles Johnson Jr.), John R. Farrar (born August 1, 1758, in Goochland County, Virginia; married Sarah Adams Harris, widow of Henry Harris of Manakin Town, Virginia, on December 29, 1781), Elizabeth Farrar

(twin of John R. Farrar; born August 1, 1758, in Goochland County, Virginia; married



Top and above left: Rochambeau Farm at 1080 Manakin Road near Manakin-Sabot, Goochland County, Virginia, home of William Farrar, IV (1682-1743; 7th Great-Granduncle), his son, Thomas Farrar, and Thomas' son, William Farrar (born about 1740; died 1812). Some buildings are still standing on the farm from the time of their occupancy. "William Farrar IV was the last Farrar born on Farrar's Island, Virginia, which he sold to Thomas Randolph on February 5, 1727, after his wife, Sarah Farrar (William had married his cousin, Sarah Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar and Katherine Perrin), relinquished her dower rights. The Farrar family had owned the island for 90 years. In return for the sale of Farrar's Island, William Farrar IV was to receive 'land on the north side of the James River in the Parish of St. James and county of Henrico (later to become Goochland County) between Dover Mill and Stoney Creeks, an estimated 600 acres.' Known as *Rochambeau*, William Farrar IV's plantation remained in his family for three generations, finally being sold to his grandson, William Farrar, in 1804." Top right: Map from 1727, showing the location of William Farrar IV's plantation next to Dover Creek.

Robert Barnett on June 10, 1779), Christina "Keturah" Farrar (married Joseph Ellis on February 5, 1769, in Goochland County, Virginia; the *Douglas Register* states that both "were of this parish" [in Goochland County, Virginia], and had one son: Robert Ellis, who was named as heir of his mother, Christina Ellis "in settlement of his grandfather, Thomas Farrar's estate"; another *Douglas Register* entry states that Keturah Farrar married Hezekiah Henley on August 4, 1772, in Goochland County, Virginia), Thomas Farrar, and Barrett Farrar (born about 1746 in Goochland County, Virginia; died before December

1810 in Lincoln County, Georgia; was a Revolutionary War soldier; resided in South Carolina in 1790; moved to Lincoln County, Georgia, in 1796, where he owned a tavern; married Sarah Harris [died 1811; daughter of Henry Harris and Sarah Adams of Manakin Town, Virginia] on March 15, 1779, and had two children: James H. Farrar [died 1823 in Lincoln County, Georgia; married Jane Jennings {1784-1830} in Lincoln County, Georgia, and had son: Henry Harrison Farrar {died 1893 in Texas; married Josephine Ramsay—daughter of Allan Ramsay—in Lincoln County, Georgia; married second, Sarah Sewell in 1860 in Texas}] and Nancy Farrar).

Rochambeau Farm "is a historic home and farm complex located at 1080 Manakin Road near Manakin-Sabot, Goochland County, Virginia. The main dwelling was built about 1855, and is an 'L'-shaped full two-story frame structure set on a common bond brick foundation in the Greek Revival style. It has a low hipped roof and three single story colonnade porches. Also on the property are the contributing Library (circa 1750-1810), the woodshed with a three-hole privy in the rear, the old smokehouse (now farm office) with attached toolshed, lumber shed, the garage, the new smoke house (1917/1918), a chicken house, milk cow barn (near ruin), run in shed, two stall horse barn (near ruin) and hay storage barn (1965) with tack room (I997). One contributing structure and two contributing sites include the original farm house well, the site of the old ice house and the vegetable garden containing an archaeological site." (It was listed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1999.)

William Farrar (born about 1725 on Farrar's Island, Virginia; son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle) owned 425 acres on the Tuckahoe in Goochland County, Virginia. He married Mary Williams in Goochland County, Virginia, and moved to Greenville County, North Carolina. They had four children: Nathaniel Farrar (born December 2, 1756, in Goochland County, Virginia; died August 5, 1840, in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina; Revolutionary War soldier under Capt. John Farrar in 4th North Carolina Regiment—"He served in long arduous tours of duty, was seriously wounded and upon recovery was given command of 20 men for 4 months; later served as a guard to Gov. Nash and later to the General Assembly sitting in Hillsboro; after the war moved to Mecklenburg County, North Carolina until 1790; then lived in Lincoln County, North Carolina, until 1803 when he returned to Mecklenburg County, where he died"—Pension Application on February 2, 1834), Nansie Farrar (born March 21, 1760, in Goochland County, Virginia), Sally Farrar (born March 22, 1762, in Goochland County, Virginia), and Frances Farrar (born 1758; died about 1788 [will] in Granville County, North Carolina).

Pension Application of Nathaniel Farrar (1756-1840; son of William Farrar, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle), S8458, transcribed by Will Graves, revised January 15, 2015, in *Southern Campaigns American Revolution Pension Statements and Rosters*.

"State of North Carolina Mecklenburg County: February Sessions, 1834. On this twenty fifth day of February personally appeared in open Court of Pleas & Quarter sessions for the County of Mecklenburg, now sitting, Nathaniel Farrar, a resident of Mecklenburg County, now aged Seventy five or Seventy Six years, who first being sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain a pension in the

benefit of the Act of Congress passed the 7th day of June 1832. That he was born near Richmond in the State of Virginia in the year 1758 or 1759, but that he has no register of his birth, that he moved with his parents when quite young into Granville County, North Carolina, where he resided at the commencement of, and during the Revolutionary War; that he volunteered under Captain Cuthbert Hudson, Colonel Ramsey's [Ambrose Ramsey's] Regiment of militia, William Moore Senior Colonel in General Person's [Thomas Person's] Brigade to go against the Cherokee Indians, that we marched into the mountains but effected nothing. On our return home we made a diversion towards Fayetteville N. C. against the Scotch, and it was then said, to fill up our term of service. This declarant states that his memory is much impaired from age and infirmity, he cannot therefore state with precision in what year it was or how long he served, but he believes that it was in the year 1775 or 1776; and that he served three months. After this expedition he enlisted under John Farrar fourth North Carolina Regiment commanded by Colonel Archy Lytle [Archibald Lytle] for nine months and actually served fifteen months; after the Regiment was organized and ordered to the South, we marched to Charlotte N. C. and he thinks Captain Gooding [sic, Christopher Goodwin] took command of the Company to which he belonged, and Captain John Farrar returned to Granville County from that place; that the Regiment then took up the line of march for South Carolina, we crossed the Santee River at Nelson's Ferry, and uniting with other troops we marched into Georgia; that he was engaged with the British and General Ashe's defeat at Briar Creek [March 3, 1779]; that after the defeat, we crossed over the Savannah into South Carolina and that he was one of a detachment commanded by Colonel Lytle who returned into Georgia, marched towards Sunbury and then, we recrossed again and marched to Stono near Charleston, where we lay until the battle of Stono [June 20, 1779], in which action he was engaged; in this battle the Regiment was commanded by Colonel Malmedy [Francis de Malmedy, Marquis of Bretagne], Lytle being absent at that time, Captain Gooding still commanded, and a Lieutenant Chevalie [Chevalier?] so called, a Frenchman was mortally wounded. Not long after this battle the troops of this Regiment were generally discharged at Monks Corner [Moncks Corner], but Lytle who had again taken the command refused to discharge him (the declarant) as he had enlisted under Pulaski, and Lytle was unwilling that he should do so, refused then to discharge him and retained him in his (Lytle's) service until his return to Hillsboro, N. C., where he was regularly discharged. During the foregoing campaign while under the command of Colonel Moore he was engaged in a battle or skirmish with the British at Bluford [sic, Beaufort?] in which this applicant was dangerously wounded; While Moore was attempting to cut off or drive back to their ships the British sailors and soldiers. After this service he substituted in the place of Solomon Walker or was employed by Walker as a substitute in Captain Gilliam's [William Gilliam's] Company he does not recollect the Regiment, but thinks it must have been Colonel Lytle's as he well remembers seeing him in service at that time.—That we marched from Granville and joined the Army near Charlotte N. C. and then joined General Sumner [Jethro Sumner] & General Morgan [Daniel Morgan] and he thinks General Smallwood [William Smallwood] the Army lay there sometime, during which time he went in a detachment under General Morgan [sic, William Washington was in command at the taking of Rugeley's mill, December 4, 1780] and took Rugeley [Henry Rugeley] and a good many other prisoners, that we returned to Camp and the prisoners, he thinks, were sent to Salisbury, and that shortly afterwards our Company was discharged, having served out their tour of three months, but this declarant

was detained by Colonel Lytle, and given the command of twenty men, and that he remained until he received orders to march these men back to Granville and that his term of service at this time was four months. That he afterwards volunteered under Captain Potter [Abraham Potter] and that he also served as a guard to Governor Nash [Abner Nash], he has no distinct recollection of the time of this service.—He afterwards substituted under Captain Joseph Langston in place of a Doctor Smith, that during that time we guarded the Legislature of North Carolina then sitting in Hillsboro; and also guarded the Jail, and he thinks Lytle commanded the Regiment, that during this service he acted as Adjutant to the Regiment, this was about the close of the War, and that we were furloughed sometime after the Assembly broke up and never again called upon, he thinks he served more than two months at this time. This declarant from his age and infirmity & consequent loss of memory and being illiterate cannot recollect the respective tours taken by him or services rendered, but states that it was about five years from the time he entered the Army of the Revolution until he quit it finally, during which time he was in actual and active service two years and a half, that he has no documentary evidence or written discharges to establish the fact of his service, & he does not know of any person now living who knows of, or who he could get to testify to his services except Charles Riggans of Lincoln County who he thinks recollects a part of his services.—After the close of the War to wit in 1783 he removed to Mecklenburg County where he resided until 1790, he then removed to Lincoln County lived there until 1803, when he returned to Mecklenburg, and has lived in Mecklenburg ever since & now does.—He hereby relinquishes every claim whatsoever to any pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the Pension Roll or Agency of any State. This declarant further states that he does not know of any minister of the Gospel who can make the declaration required except the Reverend Robert J. Miller of the Episcopal Church who resides in Burke County about 70 or 80 miles from him and he is about the age of this declarant, he further more states that he is so infirm that he cannot travel for any distance any other way than in a wagon or some carriage."

"Sworn to and Subscribed the day above written. S/ Nathaniel Farrar, X his mark"

["Veteran was pensioned at the rate of $70 per annum commencing March 4th, 1831, for service as a private for 21 months in the North Carolina militia."] "A DAR monument was placed on his grave in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, on April 20, 1961—a number of his descendants took part in the dedication ceremony." (No photograph on Internet.)

Richard Farrar (son of William Farrar IV, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle) married Elizabeth Sanders (1735-1768; daughter of John Sanders of Albemarle County, Virginia, who gave Richard 300 acres on the north side of the James River in Goochland County, Virginia, on Tuckahoe Creek, as a wedding present) in Goochland County, Virginia, and had seven children, all born in Goochland County, Virginia: Stephen David Farrar (born March 10, 1756; died 1805), Shadrack Farrar (born September 5, 1757/8; died 1782), Priscilla Farrar (born April 8, 1759), Milly Farrar (1760-1837), Rene Farrar (born March 22, 1761), Elizabeth Farrar, and Leonard Farrar (1764-1836;

Revolutionary War soldier; present at the Battle of Yorktown—filed for a pension on July 22, 1833; married Margaret in Pendleton County, South Carolina).

Leonard Farrar (1764-1836; son of Richard Farrar, son of William Farrar, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born April 4, 1764, in Goochland County, Virginia, and died April 30, 1836, in Franklin County, Missouri; buried in Giersa-Drace Cemetery in Villa Ridge, Franklin County, Missouri—has gravestone. He married Margaret Hamilton (died August 14, 1843; buried beside her husband; daughter of Ninian B. Hamilton of Barren County, Kentucky, and had nine children: John Sutton Farrar (born 1788; died January 12, 1845; married Elizabeth McGill [born 1791] in 1812), Robert Sanders Farrar (born 1792), Nancy Ann Farrar (born 1795 in Kentucky; died 1847 in Missouri; married Andrew Caldwell), Richard Farrar (born March 5, 1798, in Barren County, Kentucky; died October 7, 1879, in Franklin County, Missouri; married Lydia Harrison [born 1793 in Kenewa Falls, Virginia; died 1872; of a prominent family; daughter of Josiah Harrison, who was born in England]), Elizabeth Farrar (married Mr. Pritchett), Leonard Farrar (born November 18, 1801; died December 11, 1823), Mary Margaret Farrar (born October 29, 1804; died December 8, 1877; married John Armstrong [born September 1, 1799; died September 23, 1876] on May 27, 1824), Perrin Farrar (born December 19, 1807; died March 31, 1844; married Adaline Clark on June 20, 1831), and Shadrack "David" Farrar (born August 18, 1817; died August 26, 1836).

Right: Gravestone of Leonard Farrar (1764-1836; son of Richard Farrar, son of William Farrar, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle) in Giersa-Drace Cemetery in Villa Ridge, Franklin County, Missouri. Leonard was a Revolutionary War soldier and was at the Battle of Yorktown and saw the surrender of Cornwallis in 1781.

Leonard Farrar "enlisted 1778 in James Frost Company, Col. Hampton's Regiment, Guilford County, North Carolina. He was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. One history book says Leonard Farrar walked from New Orleans to Kentucky and then on to Missouri. Leonard married Margaret Hamilton, the daughter of Ninian Hamilton (one history calls him, "one of the best men that God ever made) whose work as a trader and developer of a mill and trading post in the period of the 1800s in St. Louis County, was instrumental in the progress of the area at that time. Near Glencoe, M. Hamilton

Creek, Hamilton Mill and Trading Post were the first trading post west of St Louis at the time.

Pension Application of Leonard Farrar (1764-1836; son of Richard Farrar, son of

Above: "Overview of the capitulation of the British army at Yorktown, with the blockade of the French squadron." A ccontemporary view of the siege by a French artist. Leonard Farrar (1764-1836; son of Richard Farrar, son of William Farrar, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle) was at the Battle of Yorktown and witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis in 1781.

William Farrar, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle), S17406, Transcribed and annotated by C. Leon Harris and revised July 29, 2015, in *Southern Campaigns American Revolution Pension Statements and Rosters*.

S17406 NC, State of Missouri County of Franklin. "On this 22nd day of July in the Year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty three personally appeared in open Court before the Hon. Charles H Allen Judge of the Franklin Circuit Court now sitting Leonard Farrar a resident in the Township of St John in the County of Franklin and State of Missouri aforesaid aged sixty nine Years or thereabouts who being first duly sworn according to Law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed seventh of June in the Year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty two. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated. That he was living at the time of his first entering the service in the County of Pytselvania [sic: Pittsylvania] in the state of Virginia, that in the fall or first of the Winter of the year seventeen hundred and seventy eight troops were raised in the County of Guilford in the state of North Carolina that one James Wilson an acquaintance of the family of this petitioner a citizen of Guilford County was drafted and this petitioner became his substitute then in his fourteenth or fifteenth year and joined a company commanded by Capt. James Frost. Isam Hancock [Isham Hancock] Lieutenant,

Charles Dougherty first and Enoch Foster second Sergeant the regiment was commanded by Col. [Andrew] Hampton and Lt. Col. Hamright [sic: Frederick Hambright] Genl. Lininton [sic: John Alexander Lillington] commanded the brigade. This petitioner joined the troop in Guilford County and marched from thence by the way of Salisbury to Charleston, when at Charleston he had the small pox and was confined to the Hospital and hence knows but little of what was done on the part of the army. He received a discharge signed by his Col. Hampton, Lt. Col. Hamright and Captain Frost which is lost. And this petitioner believes he received his discharge on the 24th day of March seventeen hundred and seventy nine for a Tour of three months. In the spring of the year seventeen hundred and eighty as this petitioner believes he was drafted in Pitsylvania County, Virginia and was attached to the Company of one Captain Burns or Burnet but was from the circumstances of his having a Rifle, removed with others who had Rifles into the Company of Captain Cowdan [sic: James Cowden] who was from Henry County in the State of Virginia and this petitioner marched by the way of Cobham & Petersburg in Virginia to a place called as he thinks the Maubin Hills [sic: Malvern Hills 15 mi SE of Richmond] where he joined the army commanded by Genl [Robert] Lawson, Col [St. George] Tucker and Maj'r [John] Holcomb. The Army marched from the Mauben Hills through the Country in different directions and to places the names of which are entirely forgotten; some time in the summer of the year seventeen hundred and eighty this petitioner received a discharge at the house of Capt. Cowdan in Henry County, Virginia but does not recollect by whom it was signed. The discharge was for a Tour of three months service, and is lost. In the month of March in the year seventeen hundred and eighty one, one Mashack Stevens was drafted and he was the brother in law of this petitioner but when called on to go into the service he failed for some cause or other and on the day that the battle of Guilford was fought [15 Mar 1781] this petitioner then in the County of Pitsylvania in the state of Virginia hearing the report of the large guns at Guilford went to his Brother in law Mashack Stevens and proposed to substitute for him, and in the morning thereafter this petitioner went to Guilford Courthouse in the state of North Carolina (or near thereto) and reported himself as the substitute of said Stevens to Capt. Joseph Morton who had previously raised a Company in Pitsylvania County and was by the said Capt. mustered into service, on the day after, as this petitioner recollects he was removed to another company the names of the officers of which are forgotten. But Genl Lee [more likely Lt. Col. Henry Lee] had the command of the troops. The army marched as this petitioner was informed in pursuit of Cornwallis. After a considerable time (the precise time not recollected) this petitioner was sent in company with other soldiers to guard some Prisoners to Mir Rose in the state of Virginia, with the prisoners he recollected to have passed through Hillsborough [NC] at Mjr. Roses he received a discharge for a tour of three months but does not recollect by whom it was signed but knows the same is lost. Sometime in the year seventeen hundred and eighty one this petitioner was again drafted in the county of Pytsylvania in the State of Virginia and went with a single Captain's company to Little York he recollects of passing through Petersburgh [sic: Petersburg]. The officers of the Company are entirely forgotten. He was at the Siege of York [28 Sep-19 Oct 1781] and the taking of Cornwallis but does not recollect in what Regiment he received after the surrender of Cornwallis a discharge for a three months Tour as he believes but does not recollect by whom it was signed, but knows that the same is lost. And the said petitioner further states that he has no documentary evidence by which his services can be proven neither does he know any person

that can testify to his services. And he further states that he was born in the County of Googeland [sic: Goochland] in the state of Virginia in the year seventeen hundred and sixty four as he believes that he has no Record of his age, that he has lived since the Revolutionary War in Virginia, South Carolina, Kentucky and Missouri and he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension Roll of the agency of any state. And he further states that he is known to John Caldwell & John G. Greer men of his neighborhood who can testify to his character for truth and veracity Sworn to and subscribed to in open court day & date aforesaid Leonard his X mark Farrar."

Above: *Roseneath*, which was built by David Shelton after 1755. He was neighbor to Perrin Farrar. The old plantation is located on Route 522 and the waters of Owen's Creek north of present day I-64. After David Shelton's death the property went to his son, Major Thomas Shelton, who married Sally Farrar (daughter of Perrin Farrar; son of William Farrar, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle). He also signed as a witness on Perrin's will in 1785.Thomas was an officer in the Revolutionary War.

Joseph Farrar (died in 1777; son of William Farrar, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle) married Susannah Jordan on November 23, 1755, in Goochland County, Virginia, and had two children: Susanna Farrar (born October 10, 1756, in Goochland County, Virginia) and Charles Farrar (born December 6, 1758, in Goochland County, Virginia; married Mary Fore [daughter of Peter Fore and Elizabeth Woodson, of Prince Edward County, Virginia] and had three children: Josiah Farrar, Susanna Farrar, and Charles Farrar Jr. [born 1784 in Charlotte County, Virginia; married Sarah Bell {daughter of Stephen and Leah Bell of Prince Edward County, Virginia} on September 24, 1805, and had 12 children: Mary, Stephen, Ezekiel, William, Elizabeth, Josiah, Charles, Robert, George, Samuel, Sarah, and Southy Farrar).

Joseph Farrar sold his land in Goochland County, Virginia, and moved to Charlotte County, Virginia. In October 1777 in Goochland County, John Utley testified that Joseph Farrar died without leaving a will. He probably died in his forties.

Perrin Farrar (1735-1785; son of William Farrar, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle) was probably born about 1735 in Goochland County, Virginia, and died on November 16, 1785, in Louisa County, Virginia. He moved to Louisa County, Virginia, where he built *Farrar Bank* (also called *Farrowbank*) in 1772 "on the old Mountain Road on South Anna River" (now Route 522 north of I-64). Farrar Bank adjoins the Shelton family's plantation, *Roseneath*. (David Shelton built the current home after 1755.) On the grounds of his plantation was a muster field where soldiers drilled in the War of 1812. Farrar Bank and Roseneath are still standing (see photographs).

Perrin married Sarah Lacy [born 1738 in Hanover County, Virginia; died 1771 in Louisa

County, Virginia; daughter of Stephen Lacy] on December 30, 1756, in Hanover County, Virginia, and had seven children: Mary Ann Farrar (born October 9, 1758; died 1759), Matthew Farrar (born October 29, 1760, in Goochland County, Virginia; died 1844 in Louisa County, Virginia; he was almost 12 years old when his parents moved to Farrar Bank; enlisted in the Louisa County militia and was in operations accompanying the Battle of Yorktown; he married Martha Murell [born 1760; died February 17, 1844; her obituary in the *Religious Herald* described her "as a person with a great deal of sympathy, visiting the sick and distressed, administering to the wants of the needy"] in 1782 and had seven children: Catherine Farrar, Elizabeth Oliver Farrar [married Obediah T. Mitchell on December 1, 1832], Sally Farrar [1765-1830; married Major Thomas Shelton {son of David Shelton} on May 12, 1809 in Louisa County, Virginia; lived at *Roseneath*, "built about 1776, with a part dating to 1742"; it has a hand carved mantle "as exquisite as is found in any old home in Tidewater Virginia"; Major Shelton and Sally Farrar are buried here; they had six children: Martha Shelton {married Dr. William S. Fowler, a Confederate Colonel and physician on Gov. Letcher's staff}, Sarah T. Shelton {married Thomas Shepherd}, David Shelton {born 1814 in Louisa County, Virginia; married Victoria J. Kean—born 1815 in Louisa County, Virginia—and had eight children}, Matthew Shelton, Cecilia Shelton {married George W. Turner}, and Elizabeth W. Shelton {married Thomas Meredith}], Stephen Farrar [married Susan P. Duncan], Matthew Farrar [married 3 times; first was Sarah Sampson Holland—moved to Mississippi], Garland Farrar [married Mary L. Shepherd], and Mary Kent Farrar [born December 1, 1802; married Martin B. Shepherd ["he did much research on the Garland, Shepherd and Farrar families; his diary is a family treasure; he was clerk of the board of trustees for the Ford Union Church for many years—his beautifully written records are still preserved"] on December 10, 1830, in Louisa County, Virginia, and had a son: John Newton Shepherd [studied at University of Virginia; had a private school in Fluvanna County, Virginia; married Fannie Leftwich]), Stephen Farrar (born February 1762 in Goochland County, Virginia; died August 22, 1838; married Elizabeth Rice on December 27, 1790; was a Revolutionary War soldier and

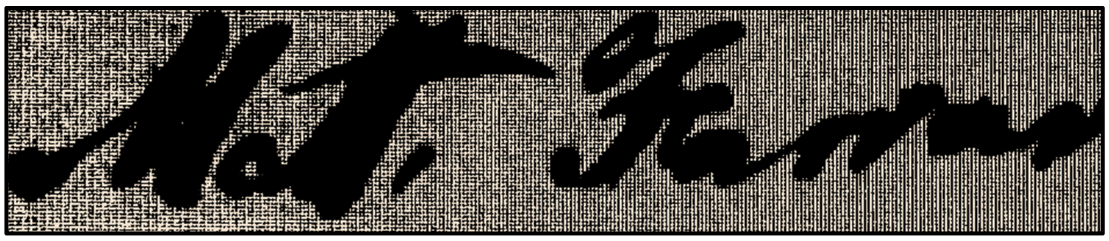
Above: Gravestones of William Lewis Hancock (1792-1883; son of Fanny Farrar, daughter of Perrin Farrar, son of William Farrar, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Sarah Jane Bradshaw (1798-1872), in Old Hancock Cemetery in Webster County, Kentucky. A modern, unfortunate, repair has been made to the dates.

served three tours of duty; applied for pension on October 28, 1833; his wife applied for bounty land on May 22, 1855, when she was 87 years old; he inherited half of the Farrar Bank plantation, which he later sold to his brother, Matthew, on September 14, 1795, and moved to Fluvanna County, Virginia), Sally Farrar (born February 2, 1765; died 1830; married Matthew Anderson on October 29, 1792), Lucy Farrar (born August 4, 1767; died 1839; married Landsie Jones), Elizabeth Farrar (born October 14, 1769; died 1832; married John Lee and moved west), and Fanny Farrar (born 1771 in Goochland County, Virginia; died about 1836 in Kentucky; married John Hancock [christened in Dover Church in Goochland County, Virginia on July 27, 1766; died in 1837 in Kentucky; son of Major Hancock and Ann Thomas] on December 13, 1791, in Albemarle County, Virginia and had William Lewis Hancock [born November 14, 1792, in Goochland County, Virginia; died February 2, 1881 in Webster County, Kentucky; buried in Old Hancock Cemetery near Anton, Kentucky—has gravestone; married Sarah Jane Bradshaw {born August 10, 1798, in Goochland County, Virginia; died May 5, 1872, in Webster County, Kentucky; buried beside her husband—has gravestone} on February 18, 1819, in Mercer County, Kentucky, and had 17 children: Elizabeth, John, Benjamin, Shadrack, Martha, Mary, Sarah, Cynthia, Lewis, Virginia, Susan, Judith, James, Adeline, Caroline, William, and Frances Hancock]).

Pension Application of Matthew Farrar (son of Perrin Farrar, son of William Farrar, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle), R3448, VA Transcribed and annotated by C. Leon Harris, and revised July 29, 2015, in *Southern Campaigns American Revolution Pension Statements and Rosters*.

"State of Virginia, Louisa County; On this 11th day of May 1833 personally appeared before me Zachariah W Perkins a Justice of the peace and Judge of the court of the county aforesaid Mathew Farrar a resident of the said County and State aged seventy two years who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7 1832—That, as well as he recollects, in the spring of the year 1777 [sic] he was drafted from the Militia of Louisa county – marched in a company from that county (the officers of which he cannot recollect) to the Barracks in the county of Albemarle – guarded the prisoners of War at that place [captured at Saratoga on 17 Oct 1777 and kept at Albemarle Barracks from Jan 1779 through Feb 1781]—served half a month as private of infantry and was discharged—Said regular troops there under Colo. [Francis] Taylor who commanded and Militia from Goochland County. That in the summer of the year 80 he was again drafted in the militia of the same county to go to the South—that having been afflicted with rheumatism he offered that as an excuse to the Court Martial. It required him to swear that the pain was then on him—this he refused to do and his excuse was decided to be rejected but that he was not sent to the south but was directed to serve the tour in the state that he was accordingly ordered by Colo. [William] White who commanded in Louisa to report himself to Capt. Elisha White at Richmond—he did so and was put under Lieut. [Walter] Scott and employed in making cartridges—wrought in that occupation for some time at that place – there were arms and guards were placed regularly when [Gen. Benedict] Arnold came to Richmond [5 Jan 1781] he was employed a whole night in loading boats with cutlasses and other munitions of War, for the purpose of carrying them over the river out of the reach of

the enemy – he was then with three others sent with a wagon of the stores into Chesterfield county, opposite to Westham, as a guard they had guns and were ordered to stand guard over the things, until they should be called for, which they did, and then joined the corps at Westham—he was then transferred to the Corps of Lieut. George Graham and continued at the later place in the same occupation till discharged and that he served eight months as



Above: Signature of Matthew Farrar (1760-1844; son of Perrin Farrar, son of William Farrar, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle) on his pension application dated May 11, 1833.

private—that there were regular soldiers engaged in the same occupation at both places and at Richmond he thinks they were commanded by Colo. Bates, at any rates that he applied to that officer for a discharge when the tour was over and was refused one—that there were many militia but he cannot recollect particulars. That he had not been at home more than a week or two, when he was again drafted from the Militia of the same county—marched under Capt. James Watson to Richmond and thence into the lower Country, but cannot recollect the names of the places except a place called Mathews spring at which they were stationed some time. Holt Richardson [Holt Richeson] was Colo. and Armstead [or Armistead] Major—on one occasion Major Armstead was arrested for some misbehavior to the inferior officers and Capt. Baylor went in his place –there was only the one regiment of Militia and no regulars that he recollects. Was in no battle – served to the best of his belief two months as private of infantry and was discharged. That in the month of September in the same year he was again drafted from the same county—marched on the 15th of the month in the company of Militia from that county under Capt. White, into the lower Country—crossed the Pamunky [sic: Pamunkey River] at New Castle [now Old Church]—marched thence towards york and joined the army at Glouster town [sic: Gloucester]—the Enemy were in York and Gloucester town and those in the later place frequently made predatory excursions—one night he was marched down towards the enemie's line with a regiment, the officers name not recollected—they were fired on, ordered to retreat, then halt, then retreat again several times till at length they were ordered to form—they did so—heard a few rounds fire by the French on the right not attacked, and retired. the night was very dark—heard a most rapid firing of small arms on the York side [of York River] and supposes it was the attack on the redouts [sic: redoubts]—heard constant cannonading [beginning on 9 Oct 1781] and saw shells on the right—remained till the capitulation [19 Oct]—served one and a half months as private and was discharged—don't recollect the Colo. or Major—does not recollect any regular troops or officers. Saw the Frenchand many Militias. That he can prove some part of his service, but to the tour under Watson he knows of no witness. That he is prevented by infirmities from attending the court. That he has no documentary evidence and that he refers to the Rev'd Uriah Higgason and Garland Anderson for his standing and the reputation of the neighbourhood as to his service."

"He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity, except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state or Teritory. He answers to Question 1st [He was born] In the County of Goochland Va. Feb[?] 29th 1760 To Question 2d I send a slip from my family register containing the date of my birth [not in the file] To Question 3d When called into service I lived in Louisa County Va. and have since lived in several other Countries. I now live in Louisa [page torn] To Question 4th I was drafted each time To Question 5th This question was answered to the sat[page torn] the Judge To Question 6th I never rec'd a written discharge To Question 7th Uriah Higgason & Garland Anderson Sworn and subscribed the day and year aforesaid State of Virginia} Louisa County."

"Be it known that on this 16th day of November 1833 before me Benj B Duke a Justice of peace in and for the said county personally appeared George Perkins as appears to me a credible person, and being duly sworn, deposeth and saith, that on or about the 15th day of September 1781 Mathew Farrar of the county aforesaid, marched from the said county of Louisa under the command of Capt. John White to the siege of York. that he joined the army at Ware Church in Glouster County, where he was attached to Col. James Baytops Reg't. and continued in service till the surrender of Cornwallis which was in or about six weeks. That he the said Perkins was in the same mess with said Farrar, which circumstance enables him to recollect facts more distinctly."

Statement of Stephen Farrar (brother of Matthew). "Having been called upon by Matthew Farrar of Louisa county to state what I know in relation to his having served in the war of the revolution, I do hereby certify that I know he served a tour of two weeks at the Barracks in Albemarle county Virginia guarding the prisoners taken under Gen'l. Burgoyne while stationed there. That in 1779 to the best of my recollection and belief he served a tour of seven months at Richmond under Lieu. Walter Scott & was engaged in making cartridges. That during his continuance in Richmond I was with him at several different times – spent several days with him at a time & saw him engaged in this business that he and myself were called into service in the spring of 1781 under Capt. James Watson from Louisa County, Virginia, and served a tour of two months at & below Richmond while Cornwallis was ranging that section of the country. Maj. Armistead, Col. Charles Dabney & Gen'l. [Thomas] Nelson were our field officers. that in the fall of the same year I again went into service with him under Capt. John White from aforesaid county, & served two months in Gloucester County opposite Yorktown, and assisted in the capture of Cornwallis. Maj. Thogmorton, Col. Baytop, & Gen'l. Weeden [sic: George Weedon] were our field officers—that s'd Matthew Farrar & myself were raised at the same house. I knew of his going into & returning from service in every case & in the two last instances I served with him in the same company. That I am at this time in the 72nd year of my age & that s'd Matthew Farrar is about two years older. Given under my hand this 22nd day of August 1833."

Pension Application of Stephen Farrar (son of Perrin Farrar, son of William Farrar, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle), W7240, transcribed and annotated by C. Leon Harris in *Southern Campaign American Revolution Pension Statements*.

"State of Virginia Fluvanna County to wit on this 28 day of October 1833 personally

appeared in open Court Stephen Farrar a resident of said county and state aforesaid aged seventy one years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. That he has no record of his age but has always been told that he was born in the County of Goochland in the month of February 1762 that he removed with his father's

Above: Signature of Stephen Farrar (1762-1838; son of Perrin Farrar, son of William Farrar, son of William Farrar, 7th Great-Granduncle) on his pension application dated October 28, 1833.

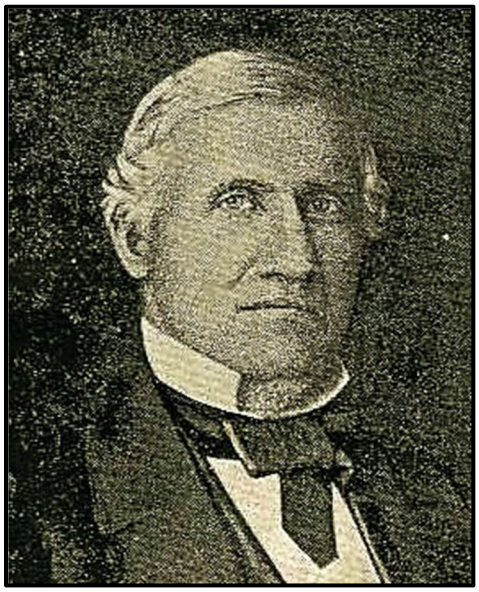
family in 1772 to the County of Louisa. That he was called into service from the County of Louisa in a company of militia under the command of Captain Robert Mosby in the year 1778. That the lieutenant of the company was Henry Johnson. That the regiment in which he served was placed under the command of two continental officers viz Major McGill, and a Frenchman also a Major whose name was pronounced D. Cluman [Charles Deklaman] although he knows not how it was spell'd. That the detachment was under the command of Gen'l [George] Weedon, that part of them of which this declarant was one returned to Richmond & were there discharged, that in this tour he served two months. That he was called into service again from the county of Louisa in April 1781 in a company of militia under the command of Captain Watson, superior officers Major Armstead and Colo. Charles Dabney. That they marched to Richmond, that he was in Richmond when Arnold & Philips were in Manchester [when Gen. Benedict Arnold and Gen. William Phillips were in Manchester across the James River from Richmond, 30 Apr 1781] That Genl Lafayette was in Richmond at same time & encamped with his troops on Church Hill, the militia encamped about where the Capital now stands. That the company to which this declarant was attached marched from Richmond down the country and crossed the Chickahominy into New Kent County, we there heard of the arrival of Cornwallis at Petersburg [on 20 May], and were ordered to return to Richmond from Richmond we marched to Hanover, and were discha[rged] or relieved by other militia at Colo. Dandridges in said County. in this Tour I was called out for two months but served three months. Do not think we received a written discharge the militia being generally discharged by company—On my return to the County of Louisa I was immediately called into service again in a company of militia under Capt. John White Superior Officers Major Throgmorton and Col'n. Baytoss. That we marched through Hanover and crossed the Pamunkey River at New Castle [now Old Church]. Thence through King William & King & Queen Counties to Gloucester were stationed for some time a Gloucester Church under the command of Genl. Weedon. A detachment of French troops at the same time was stationed at Gloucester C[ourt] House—left the Church and marched to Gloucester Town and remained there in active service until after the surrender of Cornwallis [19 Oct] when we were discharged having served four months. I recollect that at the Siege of York Col'n J[?] commanded a detachment of Light Infantry & grenadiers. My services during the Revo-

lutionary War were nine months. First Tour in 1778 Two months, Tour spring & summer 1781 3 months, summer & fall of do. 4 months, he further declares that he has resided in the County of Fluvanna for thirty five years, still resided there. That he knows of no

Above: "The Fearn Home at 517 Franklin Street in Huntsville, Alabama, was built by Dr. Thomas Fearn (1789-1863; son of Mary Burton Fearn, daughter of Robert Burton III, son of Priscilla Farrar, 7th Great-Grandaunt) in 1820 and remained in the family until 1964. Dr. Fearn was a physician, planter, state legislator, and elected to the board of the first trustees of the University of Alabama. He was famous for his pioneering work in the medicinal use of quinine. Along with his brother, he owned and improved the Huntsville water system and was active in building the canal from town to the Tennessee River." He was elected as a delegate from Alabama to the Confederate Provisional Congress after that state seceded from the Union and served until 1861. He was a signer of the Confederate Constitution, even though he opposed slavery and succession. Dr. Thomas Fearn wrote Clement Clay in July 1818 suggesting the need for a library, 'how pleasing it would be to see the hours lost at the card table, with the dice box, or even those more innocently thrown away in idle chitchat, exchanged for profitable employment.'" In 1819 he wrote a friend in England about his dreams for Huntsville, but then wrote about one of his deepest concerns, slavery: "That foulest blot in our national character, that damning curse entailed on us by our forefathers, that glaring inconsistency between republican principles and despotic practice." That glaring inconsistency haunted him: "To plead equal rights of man & at the same time make the heavenly principle bend & yield to convenience or even necessity is too great an absurdity."—"Fearn based his attack on reason, not morality, on absurdity, not sin. He was a true son of the Enlightenment." In 1860 he had $175,000, 1100 acres of land, a mansion, and 82 slaves—"Unfortunately, reality and necessity won out for one man." $175,000 converts to $4,800,000 in today's (2016) dollars.

evidence which he can procure to prove his services. That he is generally known in the County of Fluvanna, and refers particularly to his neighbours viz Rev'd Robert Lilly Colonels Drury [rest of name illegible] Danile[?] G Payne & Geo W. Richardson for Testimony as to his Character, he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension

other than the present & declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any State. Sworn to & Subscribed the day & date first herein written. [signed] Stephen Farrar."



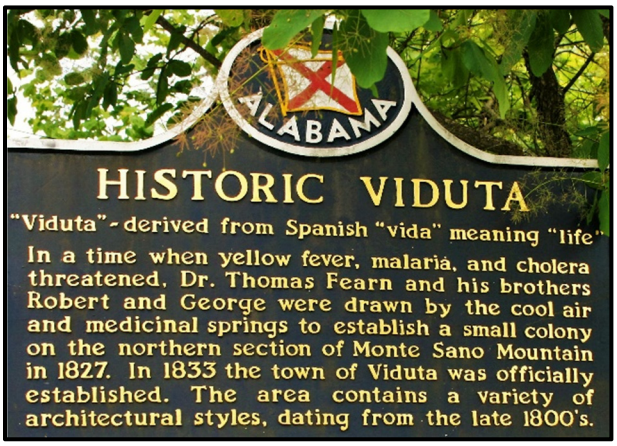
Above: Dr. Thomas Fearn (1789-1863; son of Mary Burton Fearn, daughter of Robert Burton III, son of Priscilla Farrar, 7th Great-Grandaunt). Right and below: His monument in the Fearn plot (top right) in Maple Hill Cemetery in Huntsville, Alabama.

"NOTE: On 5 Aug 1843 Elizabeth Farrar, 74, successfully applied for a pension stating that she married Stephen Farrar on 28 Dec 1790, and he died on or about 22 Aug 1838. Her application included a copy of a bond signed by Stephen Farrar and Tandy Rice in Fluvanna County on 27 Dec 1790 for the marriage of Farrar to Betsey Rice."

Priscilla Farrar, Seventh Great-Grandaunt

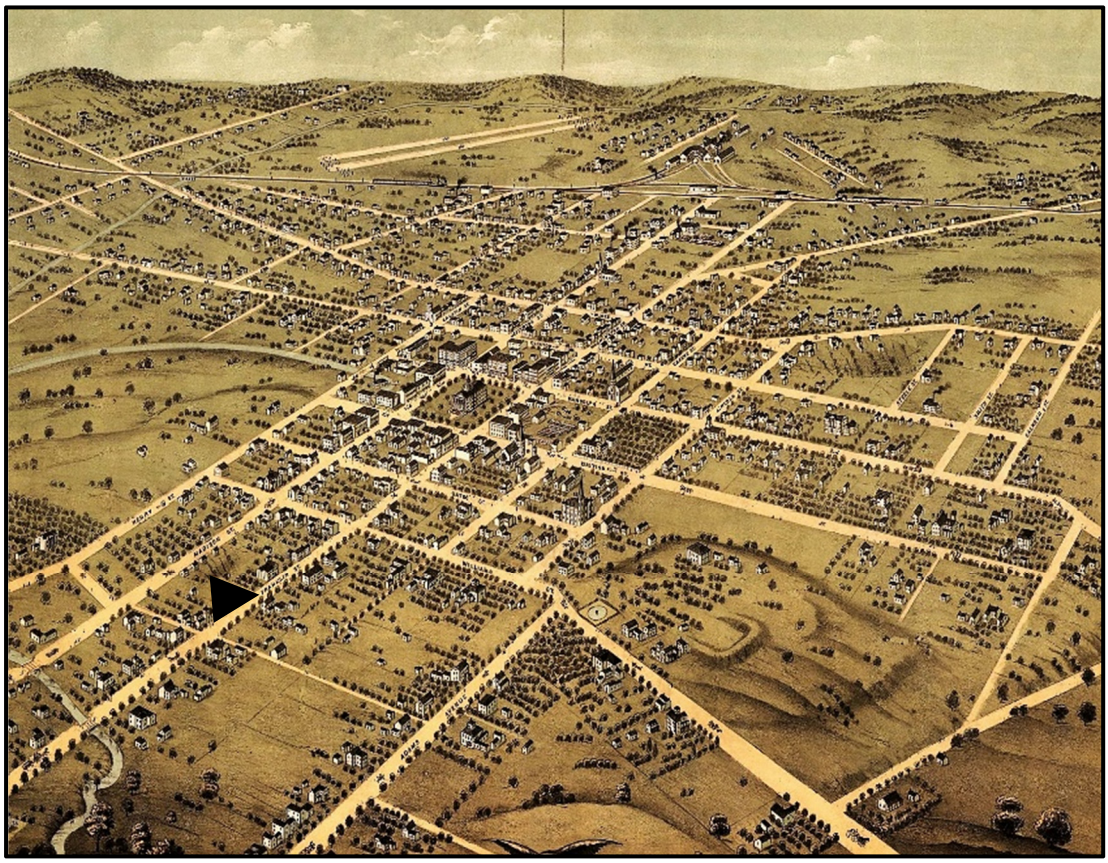
Priscilla Farrar (7th Great-Grandaunt; 1687-1774) was born on Farrar's Island. She married Robert Burton, II (born 1687 in Longfield, Henrico, Virginia; died October 18, 1748, in Goochland County, Virginia; son of Robert Burton, 1660-1724, and Mary Nowell, 1660-1727) of Goochland County, Virginia. After Robert died in Goochland County, Priscilla moved to Orange County, North Carolina, where she died, leaving a will dated May 27, 1774. Priscilla and Robert were the parents of nine children: 1. Robert Burton, III (born 1718; died after 1774 in Caswell County, North Carolina; married Christian [surname unknown] and had two children: Charles Burton [born 1741; died 1785 in North Carolina; married Mary Holland in 1763], and Anne Burton [1738-1797]; married second, Sarah Jordan in 1752; married third, Judith Laforce and had six children:

Judith Burton [born 1755; married Spilsby Coleman], Sarah Burton [born 1758 in Goochland County, Virginia], Priscilla Burton [born 1761 in Goochland County, Virginia], Mary Burton [born February 6, 1763, in Goochland County, Virginia; died July 25, 1845, in Huntsville, Alabama; buried in Maple Hill Cemetery in Huntsville, Alabama; see her portrait and gravestone; married Thomas Fearn {1745-1805; owned 1,200 acres in Danville, Virginia, and a trustee of Danville; very rich} on May 5, 1785, and had eight children: Leonnah Lee Fearn {born 1786 in Virginia; died in Alabama; married Charles Payne in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, who died in 1808; married second, Samuel Patton and had 3 sons and 1 daughter}, John Fearn {born 1788; died before 1813}, Dr. Thomas Fearn Jr. {born November 15, 1789, in Pittsylvania County, Virginia; died January 16, 1863, in Huntsville, Alabama; buried in Maple Hill Cemetery—has tall monument; see his portrait and picture of his mansion; "Civil War CSA Congressman. A United States Army veteran of the War of 1812 and a member of the Alabama State Legislature. He was elected as a Delegate from Alabama to the Confederate Provisional Congress after that state seceded from the Union, and served in 1861;" married Sarah Bledsoe "Sally" Shelby—born January 21, 1806, in Sumner County, Tennessee; died May 2, 1842, in Huntsville, Alabama; daughter of David Shelby and Sarah Bledsoe—and had seven children: Mary Fearn—married Gustavus Mastin and had six children: Arabella, Thomas, Frank, James, Sally, and Gustavus Mastin—Sarah Fearn—1824-1895; married Col. William F. Barry and had one known son: William Barry—Kate Fearn—married Col. Matthew Steele and had nine children: Thomas, Sallie, Elizabeth, George, Robert, Bernice, Matthew, Tracy, and Kate Steele—Ada Fearn—married Dr. George Steele and had two known children: Ann and Fearn Steele—Maria Fearn—1832-1917; married Col. William W. Garth and had one known son: Winston Garthe, 1856-1932—Bernice Fearn, and Lucy Lee Fearn, who married George Mills}, and Maria Eliza Fearn—1832-1917}, Mary Fearn {1792-1848; married Dr. James Doddridge Patton in 1810 of Huntsville, Alabama}, Robert Fearn Sr. {born March 3, 1795, near Danville, Pittsylvania County, Virginia; died September 7, 1856, in Huntsville, Alabama; see excellent portrait; in War of 1812; moved to Huntsville, Alabama, in 1835; cotton commission merchant in Memphis and New Orleans and large plantation owner; married Eliza Maria Henderson—born December 23, 1799, in Washington County, Virginia; died April 15, 1865, in Huntsville, Alabama; see excellent portrait—on December 15, 1818, and had eight children, but only one child survived; four are listed here: 1. Pauline Leeana Fearn—born April 16, 1824, in Alabama; died 1826 in Huntsville, Alabama—2. Thomas Fearn—born 1826, in Huntsville; died 1827 in Huntsville—3. Robert Fearn Jr.—born February 20, 1830, in Memphis, Tennessee; died March 12, 1873, in Huntsville, Alabama; graduate of Harvard; lawyer and



Above: Alabama historical sign noting that Dr. Thomas Fearn (1789-1863; son of Mary Burton Fearn, daughter of Robert Burton III, son of Priscilla Farrar, 7th Great-Grandaunt) and his brothers, Robert and George, established Viduta in 1827.

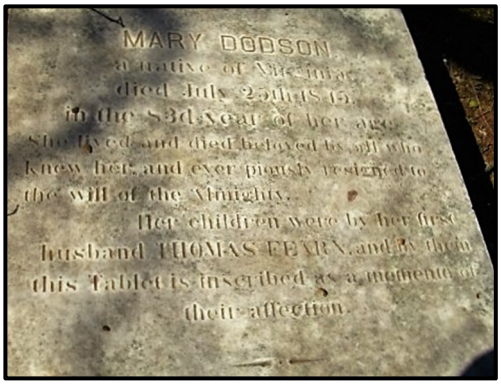
planter; Lt. Colonel in in Alabama Militia, 1861-1865; married Elizabeth Lee Coles—born June 4, 1840; died October 25, 1925; daughter of Dr. Robert Thompson Coles and Eliza-

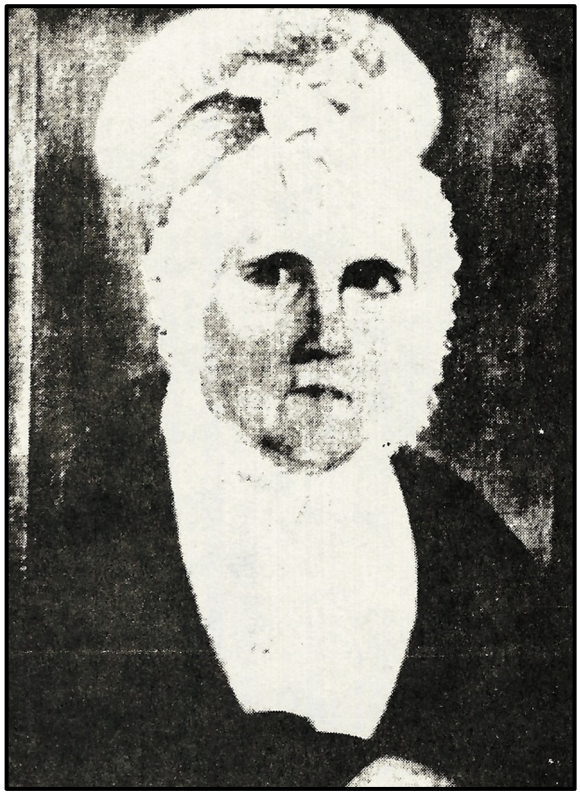


Above: Bird's eye view of Huntsville, Alabama, in 1871. The arrow points to the location of Dr. Fearn's house at 517 Franklin Street. Dr. Thomas Fearn (1789-1863; son of Mary Burton Fearn, daughter of Robert Burton III, son of Priscilla Farrar, 7th Great-Grandaunt) helped establish Huntsville as a viable community.

beth Fearn Patton; Dr. Coles moved his family from Chatham, Virginia, to a large plantation in Jackson and Madison Counties, Alabama, in 1845—on July 24, 1858, and had three children: Mary, Pauline, and Elizabeth Fearn—4. Maria Henderson Fearn—born January 13, 1835, in Huntsville; died September 11, 1836, in Huntsville}, George Fearn {born June 1, 1798, in Danville, Virginia; died July 26, 1884, in Jackson, Mississippi; buried in Greenwood Cemetery in Jackson, Mississippi; married Elizabeth Burrus—born 1806; died May 1, 1838; buried in Maple Hill Cemetery in Huntsville, Alabama—in 1824; "mayor of Huntsville, Alabama, before he came to Jackson, Mississippi, after his wife Eliza Burrus Fearn died. In Jackson he was a prosperous merchant and a leader at St. Andrew's Episcopal Church. He was Grand Master of the Grand Masonic Lodge of Mississippi in 1870-1871"}, Isabella Fearn {1800-1803}, Dr. Richard Lee Fearn {born April 14, 1804, in Pittsylvania County, Virginia; died May 24, 1868, in Mobile, Alabama; buried in Church Street Cemetery in Mobile, Alabama—has mausoleum; "spent several years with his son, John, looking into every nook and corner of Europe"; married Mary Jane Walker—1810-1854; daughter of Sen. John Williams Walker; buried with her husband—

and had one known son: John Williams Walker Fearn—born January 13, 1832, in Huntsville, Alabama; died April 8, 1899, in Hot Springs, Virginia; was a Yale graduate; "Jurist





and Diplomat," who once climbed the volcanoes of Iztaccihuatl and Popocatepetl in Mexico; see his biography and photograph; married Frances Hewitt and had four children: Percy, James, Clarice, and Mary Fearn—Dr. Richard Fearn married second, Bessie Spear}] Jean "Jane" Burton [born March 29, 1765; died June 25, 1842;

Above right: Portrait of Mary Burton Fearn (1763-1845; daughter of Robert Burton III, son of Priscilla Farrar, 7th Great-Grandaunt), (Picture from *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 105; supplied by Elizabeth Lee Lusk.) Top left: Mausoleum of Dr. Richard Lee Fearn (1804-1868; son of Mary Burton, daughter of Robert Burton III, son of Priscilla Farrar, 7th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Mary Jane Walker (1810-1854), in Church Street Cemetery in Mobile, Alabama. Above left: Gravestone of Mary Burton Fearn in Maple Hill Cemetery in Huntsville, Alabama. The inscription reads: "MARY DOBSON / a native of Virginia / died July 25, 1845 / in the 83rd year of her age. / She lived and died beloved by all who / knew her and ever piously resigned to / the will of the Almighty. / Her children were by her first / husband, THOMAS FEARN, and by them / this tablet is inscribed as a memento of / their affection."

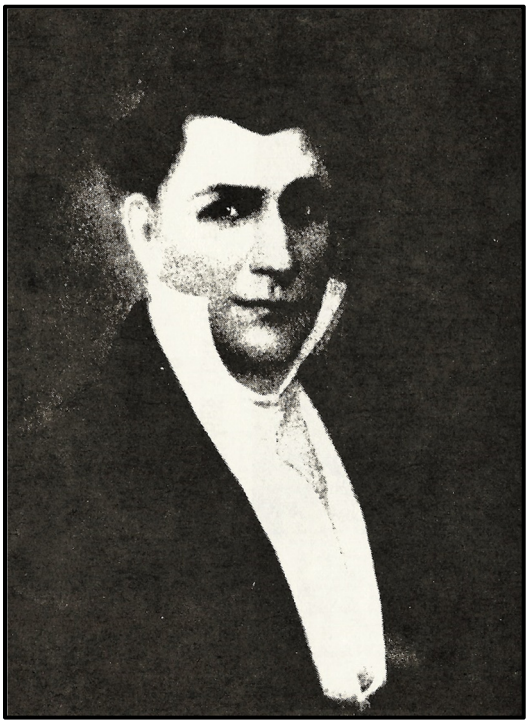
buried in Chapel Hill Cemetery in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama; married William Binion {born August 28, 1763; died May 25, 1842—buried beside his wife], Lucy Burton [born 1767 in Goochland County, Virginia], William Burton (born 1720 in Albemarle County, Virginia; died about 1778 of Albemarle County, Virginia; married Rebecca Cobbs [born 1731 in Henrico County, Virginia; died 1778 in Goochland County, Virginia; daughter of John Cobbs] and had eight children: Jesse Burton [1750-1795; married Anna Maria

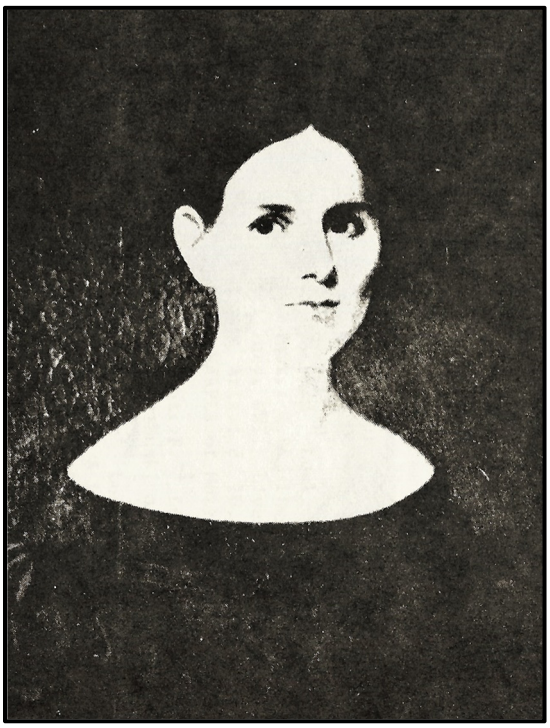
Hudson {1774-1810}], Robert Burton [died 1818 in Bedford County, Virginia; married and had two daughters], John Cobbs Burton [1758-1776], William Burton [born 1760; died 1811 in Bedford County, Virginia; married Frances Penn {daughter of George Penn of Amherst County, Virginia}], Philip Farrar Burton [born 1758; died 1804 or 1811; married Nancy Timson], Mary "Molly" Burton [born 1760; married Henry; married second, Benjamin Rice], Susanna Burton [married John Thompson, brother of George Thompson], and Rebecca Burton [married George Thompson of Albemarle County, Virginia]), Noel Burton (born April 27, 1729, in Virginia; died May 31, 1769, in Westham, Henrico, Virginia, or Goochland County, Virginia; married Lucy Barrett and had five children: Robert Burton V [born 1756], Priscilla Burton [born 1758], Elizabeth Burton, William Barrett Burton, and a daughter), Anne Burton (born 1725 in Goochland County, Virginia; died 1819 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia), Obedience Burton (born 1721 in Henrico County, Virginia; died 1748 in Virginia; married John Bryan), Judith Burton (born 1731 in Henrico County, Virginia; died 1787 in Goochland County, Virginia; married George Payne II [1707-1789] and had eight children: Robert Burton Payne [born 1756; died 1784 in Fluvanna County, Virginia; married Margaret Sydenham Morton {1756-1840} on December 22, 1773, in Goochland County, Virginia, and had six children: Lucy, Richard, Robert, May Lavina, and

FEARN, John Walker, attorney, diplomat. Born, Huntsville, Ala., January 13, 1832; son of Richard Lee Fearn, M. D., and Mary Jane Walker, sister of Leroy P. Walker, Confederate secretary of war, and daughter of U. S. Senator John W. Walker of Alabama. Education: private academy of Dr. Norman Pinney, Mobile; graduate of Yale, 1851; studied law under Judge John A. Campbell. Married Fanny Hewitt, daughter of James Hewitt, New Orleans merchant. Children, one son and one daughter. Admitted to Alabama bar, 1853; secretary of legation, Belgium, 1853-1856; secretary of legation, Mexico, 1856-1859; law practice, Mobile, 1859-1860; secretary to Confederate agents in Europe, William Yancey, Pierre A. Rost (q.v.), and A. Dudley Mann, 1861-1862; lieutenant colonel, Confederate Army, on staffs of Generals Joseph E. Johnston and William Preston, 1862-1863; secretary to Confederate mission of L.Q.C. Lamar to Russia, 1862-1863; secretary to Confederate mission of William Preston to Maximilian's Mexican empire, 1864; law practice, New Orleans, 1866-1885; alleged professor of Romance Languages, University of Louisiana (now Tulane University); 1884-1885; minister resident and consul general to Greece, Rumania, Serbia, and Yugoslavia from April 18, 1885, to October 24, 1889; established international law firm with offices in New York and London, ca. 1889; chief, Department of Foreign Affairs, World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, 1891-1893; member, International Mixed Tribunal, Egypt, 1893-1896. Died, Hot Springs, Virginia, April 7, 1899. T.D.S. Sources: Dictionary of American Biography, VI (1946); National Cyclopedia of American Biography, XII (1906); U. S. Dept. of State, United States Chiefs of Mission, 1778-1973 (1973).

Top right: Photograph of John Williams Walker Fearn (1832-1899; son of Richard Lee Fearn, son of Mary Burton Fearn, daughter of Robert Burton III, son of Priscilla Farrar, 7th Great-Grandaunt) and his history, above. Right: Sketch of John Williams Walker (1783-1823; first U.S. Senator from Alabama), who was the father-in-law of Dr. Richard Lee Fearn (1804-1868).

Betsy Payne], Joseph Payne [born 1758], Elizabeth Payne [born 1760; married Samuel





Above: Robert Fearn Sr. (1795-1856/1857; son of Mary Burton Fearn, daughter of Robert Burton III, son of Priscilla Farrar, 7th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Eliza Maria Henderson Fearn (1799-1865). (Pictures from *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 107; supplied by Elizabeth Lee Lusk.) He was a cotton commission merchant in Memphis and New Orleans, and a large plantation owner. They had eight children, but only one survived. Left: Their monument, and that of three of their children that died in infancy, in Maple Hill Cemetery in Huntsville, Alabama.

Woodson in 1777 and had four children: Robert, George, Sally, and Tucker Woodson], Richard Payne [born 1765], George Payne [1746-1807; married McCarty Morton on December 31, 1765, and had five children: Matthew, Jonathan, Lucy, Mary and Elizabeth Payne], Jesse Payne, Anne Payne [married Sackville King], and Mary Payne), Priscilla Burton (born 1731 in Henrico County, Virginia; died 1748 in Virginia), Elizabeth Burton (born September 24, 1735 in Virginia; died 1748, probably in Virginia), and a daughter (married a Mr. Saunders).

George Farrar, Seventh Great-Grandfather

George Farrar (7th Great-Grandfather; 1690-1772), the fourth child and youngest son

of William Farrar, married **Judith Jefferson** (7th Great-Grandmother; 1698-after 1786), daughter of Thomas Jefferson (8th Great-Grandfather; about 77-1731) and Mary Field (8th Great-Grandmother; 1679-1715) about 1717/1718. (See the Jefferson Family.) Before he died, Thomas Jefferson gave George and Judith the plantation of *Gilly's Mill*, located across from Curls on the south side of the James River in what was later Chesterfield County, Virginia. The deed describes the plantation as being located on the "south side of Swift Creek, on both sides of Reedy Run near Curls." It consisted of "houses, gardens, orchards, fences, woods, underwoods, waters and water courses." It was in the neighborhood of the Jefferson and Branch families and near where Judith's grandparents, **Major Peter Field** and **Judith Soane** had lived.

"George and Judith occupied this plantation for about thirty years, during which he was active in the life of the county, serving on the jury, acting as appraiser and processioner of land in 1736" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 139).

"Judith's brother, **Field Jefferson** (7th Great-Granduncle) was the first of the family to move from Chesterfield to that part of Lunenburg County, Virginia, that later became Mecklenburg County. In 1746 he bought 1025 acres from William and Francis Howard on the north side of the Roanoke River, a few miles above where U.S. Highway Number One crosses the river. Here he owned and operated 'Jefferson's Ferry' for years and was tithed there in 1748 with George Farrar, probably his nephew. Field Jefferson, Gent, later patented an additional 2,200 acres on the north side of the Roanoke…and established a large plantation. Other Farrar nephews soon followed and patented land north of the Roanoke: Field Farrar in 1752; Peter Farrar in 1755; Thomas Farrar in 1759; William Farrar assessed for land in 1764; and John Farrar in 1772" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 140).

About 1759 George moved his family from Henrico/Chesterfield County, Virginia, to Mecklenburg County, Virginia. He apparently lived a "little below Field Jefferson's on the Roanoke and west of Miles Creek."

His will was proved on October 12, 1772, at Boydton, Mecklenburg County, Virginia.

"In the name of God, Amen. I George Farrar, of the County of Mecklenburg and parish of Saint James. Being sick and weak, but of perfect mind and memory and knowing it allotted for all men once to die do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament in manner following."

"First I recommend my Soul to God that gave it through the mercy of Jesus Christ my Savior in all humble hopes of its future happiness. As to my Body I recommend it to the Earth to be buried in a decent manner at the discretion of my executor hereinafter mentioned."

"Item: I give to my son William Farrar one Negro Wench, Marrian. Item: I give to my son John Farrar one Negro Boy, Abram and one Feather bed and furniture. Item: I give to my grandson Field Farrar, Jr., son of Field Farrar, Senr., One Negro Girl, Patt. Item: I give my son Field Farrar to have a horse and saddle and my wearing clothes. Item: I desire my loving wife may have the full use of the remaining part of my Estate, both Negroes and

movables during her life. Item: I desire that at the death of Loving wife my Negro fellow Dick may choose which he pleases for his master of these my sons, Thomas Farrar, William Farrar or John Farrar. Item: I desire my daughter, Mary Moore, and Priscilla Howard to have each of them one cow and calf. Item: I give to my son Thomas Farrar two young Negroes, Annie and Sam. Item: I lend to my son Peter Farrar two Negroes, Sarah and Pope, during his life and after his death I desire that they and their increase may be equally divided between his two youngest sons: Samuel and George Farrar. Item: To my Grandson George Farrar, (5th Great-Grandfather) son of George Farrar, dec'd (6th Great-Grandfather), one Negro boy George to them and to their heirs."

"I do constitute and appoint my sons Thomas Farrar, William Farrar and John Farrar Executors of this my last will and testament."

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this sixteenth day of March 1772. GEORGE FARRAR (Seal)"

"Witnessed by James Brame, Jane Puryear, and Johnnie Carter" (*Mecklenburg County Will Book*, Number 1, pages 131-132).

After George died, Judith continued to live in Mecklenburg County. She was living alone with four slaves in the 1782 Mecklenburg Census. She owned 200 acres in 1786 and probably died about this time.

George and Judith were the parents of nine children, all born in Henrico County, Virginia: William Farrar (about 1720-1788), John Farrar (born 1722/1730 in Virginia; died 1808 in Wake County, North Carolina; married Rebecca Puryear before 1788; married second, Judith Williams in 1788 in Wake County, North Carolina), Field Farrar (born about 1724), Lt. Col. Thomas Jefferson Farrar (born August 10, 1726, in Farrar's Island, Henrico County, Virginia; died September 16, 1809, in Carnesville, Franklin, Georgia; married Elizabeth Howard about 1752 in Franklin, Georgia), Mary Farrar (born about 1728), Peter Farrar (born June 6, 1730, in Chesterfield County, Virginia; died about 1815 in Edgefield, South Carolina; married Mary Magdalene Chastaine on January 17, 1754, in Henrico County, Virginia; see his history below), Priscilla Isabell Farrar (born June 9, 1729, in Virginia; died November 8, 1808, in Madison, Franklin, Georgia; married Henry Howard [1729-1781] on May 6, 1762, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had 12 children: John Howard, Hiram Howard [1763-1821], Sarah Howard [1765-1835], Francis Howard [born 1767], William Henry Howard [1768-1807], Abel Howard [1768-1808], Groves Howard [1775-1839], Mary Howard [1775-1849], Robert Howard [born 1775], Divina Howard [born 1777], Robert Howard [born 1779], and Elizabeth Howard [born 1780]; Priscilla Isabell Farrar married second, Adam Sanders), **George Farrar** (born about 1734; died before 1772) and Abel Farrar (born about 1736).

Abel Farrar, Sixth Great-Granduncle

Abel Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle; 1731/1736-before 1767) was born 1731/1736 in Chesterfield County, Virginia. He served as a lieutenant in the French and Indian War. In

1760 his brother, George Farrar (6th Great-Grandfather), "under the head of Chesterfield County," received the balance of Abel Farrar's pay as lieutenant. This may mean that Abel was killed in the French and Indian War, but he was probably just collecting the money as a favor for his brother, or to cover a debt for his brother. An Abel Farrar submitted a claim to the House of Burgesses on November 16, 1764, as a lieutenant of the new recruits for 139 days service. On December 22, 1760, "Abel bought of Stephen Mallett 83 acres on Allen's and Layton's Creek, including a house and orchard enclosed with a fence" (*Mecklenburg County Deed Book*, 6, page 382). This land was near his brother Thomas. Abel died before May 11, 1767. (Deed.)

Field Farrar, Sixth Great-Granduncle

Field Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle) was born in 1724 in Chesterfield County, Virginia, and died 1796 in Augusta, Richmond, Georgia. He married Martha, surname unknown. He lived in Mecklenburg County with his brother George, Jr. in 1752. Field owned 100 acres on a branch of Butcher's Creek in 1757 and was still living in Mecklenburg County in October 1766, but had moved to North Carolina by February 1767.

Mary Farrar, Sixth Great-Grandaunt

Mary Farrar (6th Great-Grandaunt) was born 1720/1722 in Henrico County, Virginia, and died in 1792/1793 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. She married Thomas Moore Jr. (born 1712 in Henrico County, Virginia; died in 1795/1796 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; will proved on July 13, 1796; in his will he gave to his daughter Taprenus Hudson one Negro girl called Winney and allowed his Negro man, Pope, to choose his master out of anyone in the family; he signed his name: "Thos Moore"; son of Thomas Moore and Sarah Lawrence) about 1744 in Chesterfield County, Virginia, and had ten children: Thomas Moore, Seth Moore (born about 1753 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died January 11, 1807, in Wilkes County, Georgia; will written on January 11, 1807, in Wilkes County, Georgia, and probated on July 6, 1807—he states that he wants to be buried without pomp in a decent manner; lent his wife during her natural life four Negroes: Phil, Juda, Hannah and Heather, his house and plantation with furniture and tools; gave to daughter Nellie Lawson, two Negro girls named Phyllis and Chase; to son, Bernard, two Negro men named Moses and Lander; to daughter Sally Winstead, two Negro girls named Jude and Amerika; to daughter Rebecca Norris, one Negro girl named Such, one Negro man named Goiah and a Negro boy named Bill; to son Thomas Moore, one Negro man named Jacob and one Negro girl named Joanna; to daughter Margaret, one Negro woman named Berah, one Negro girl named Alma and one Negro girl named Suck; to son Seth Moore, one Negro man named Samson and one Negro boy named Reuben; to son Burnett, two Negro boys named Dick and Cambridge and one Negro girl named Nicey; to son John Moore, one Negro girl named Winny, one Negro boy named Wylie, and one Negro girl named Lavinia; Seth Moore also left each child three dollars in cash, one horse, saddle, bed and furniture; also he instructed that his wives' Negros were not be sold outside of the family at her death; he signed his name: Seth Moore—*Book of Wills*, pages 165-169; married Mary Owen [born in 1748 in Henrico County, Virginia; died January 11, 1807, in Granville, North Carolina; daughter of John Owen and Mildred Grant, 1719-1806] in 1760 in Henrico

County, Virginia, and had seven children: Barnard Moore [born about 1784 in North Carolina or 1797; died in 1829 or 1849 in Wilkes County, Georgia; married Francis Coleman on June 13, 1818, in Wilkes County, Georgia], Nelly Moore [born before 1784 in North Carolina; married Augustus Henry Gibson on June 7, 1814, in Wilkes County, Georgia], Rebekah Moore [born before 1787; married Alex Norris], Burnett Russell Moore [born August 27, 1787, in North Carolina; died December 9, 1849, in Greene County, Georgia; married Rebecca Billingslea {born October 30, 1797; died July 12, 1863, in Greene County, Georgia} on June 27, 1811, in Wilkes County, Georgia], Seth Winford Moore Jr. [born in 1790 in Wilkes County, Georgia; died in Taliaferro, Georgia; married Elizabeth Digby on February 18, 1822, in Wilkes County, Georgia; married second, Sophrinia Saxon on August 15, 1839, in Taliaferro, Georgia, and had son: Seth Winford Moore {born May 26, 1840, in Taliaferro, Georgia; died April 14, 1918, in Chilton, Alabama; married Mary Ann Acree, who was born September 12, 1845, and died September 10, 1938}], Thomas Moore [born before 1791; died 1861 in Twiggs, Georgia; married Miss Booker; married second, Rachel Stevens on April 17, 1813, in Wilkes County, Georgia], and John Moore [born 1788; married Susanna Walker]), Tephana Moore (born 1769 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died 1832 in Dickson County, Tennessee; married Major William Hudson [died in 1821—will proved in April 1821 in Dickson County, Tennessee; son of Christopher Hudson and Cary Byrd of Mecklenburg County, Virginia] on March 2, 1787, and had ten children: Baker Hudson, Elizabeth Hudson, William Hudson, Polly Hudson, Taffeneous Hudson, Thomas Hudson, Cary M. Hudson, Nancy Hudson, Judith Jefferson Hudson [born March 10, 1804, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died in Dallas County, Arkansas; married Thomas M. Holloway {born February 24, 1794, in Wake County, North Carolina; died in Dallas County, Arkansas} and had two known children: James Jefferson Holloway {born October 28, 1823 in Dickson County, Tennessee; died June 30, 1877, in Fayette County, Tennessee; married Mary Brumley on October 28, 1848, and had a son: William J. Holloway—born April 18, 1858, in Fayette County, Tennessee; died January 30, 1931, in Dallas County, Texas; married Mary Belle Jamieson-born December 21, 1861, in Macaupin County, Illinois; died May 31, 1958, in Tarrant County, Texas-on September 23, 1885, and had a son: William J. Holloway, Jr.—born June 28, 1886, in Polo Pinto, Texas; died November 17, 1957, in San Antonio, Texas; married Carrie Frances Quinn on June 25, 1908, in Dallas, Texas}, and Nina Holloway {married J. C. Wilkerson and lived in Jackson, Mississippi}] and Rebecca B. Hudson), Elizabeth Moore (born about 1761 in Lunenburg County, Virginia; died before September 1819 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married John Daws [born about 1752; died before September 29, 1819, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; American Revolutionary soldier—George Washington's life guard] about 1760 in Ludenburg County, Virginia and had a daughter: Mary Jane Daws who married Charles King [born about 1796 in Brunswick County, Virginia; died April 26, 1852, in Brunswick County, Virginia] on October 28, 1819, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had son: Joel Daws King [born January 8, 1823, in Brunswick County, Virginia; died August 5, 1904, in Brunswick County, Virginia; married Mary Jane Wall {died about 1875 in Brunswick County, Virginia} on July 3, 1845, in Brunswick County, Virginia, and had son: Charles Griffin King [born April 27, 1847, in Brunswick County, Virginia; died December 18, 1915, in Brunswick County, Virginia; married Mary Louise Cannon {born March 1, 1842, in Brunswick County, Virginia; died November 26, 1923, in Brunswick County, Virginia}

on September 16, 1867, and had son: James Grant King [born November 5, 1872; died June 23, 1942, in LaCrosse, Virginia; married Maude Nunn {born September 8, 1872, in West Point Virginia; died June 2, 1945, in LaCrosse, Virginia} on July 23, 1896), George W. Moore (born about 1755 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died October 1822 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married Mildred Owen; married second, Elizabeth Moody [born 1770 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died May 1853 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; daughter of Arthur Moody and Mary Marshall] on July 27, 1788, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia), Field Moore (born about 1759 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died after 1830 in Marion County, Alabama; married Sarah Lidderdale [born 1761 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died about 1797 in Chatham, North Carolina] on November 26, 1774, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia), Judith Moore (born 1765 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married Mr. Boyd), Nancy Moore (born 1767 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married Geoffrey Crowder), Mary Moore (married Hugh Franklin), and Lucy Moore (born 1759 or 1769 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married William Richard Willis [son of Edward Willis] on April 16, 1782, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia). They lived on Butcher's Creek in Mecklenburg County, where they owned many acres of land in 1757.

William Farrar, Sixth Great-Granduncle

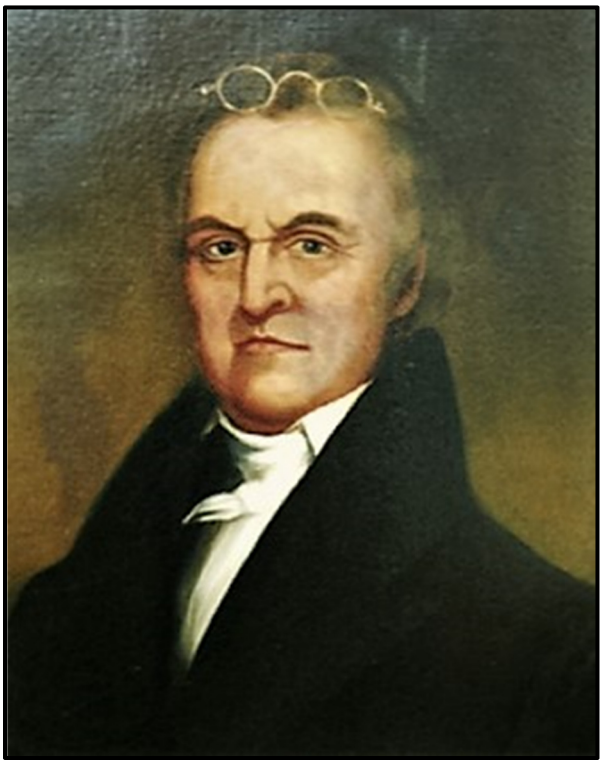
William Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle; 1718/1720-1788) was born 1718/1720 in Chesterfield County, Virginia, or Henrico County, Virginia, and died before August 1788 in Granville, North Carolina. He was a Sergeant in the French and Indian War, September 1758 from Mecklenburg County, under Major William Caldwell. On August 5, 1760, he bought 100 acres on the north side of Allen's Creek in Mecklenburg County very near his brother Thomas Farrar. By 1780 he owned 580 acres and was the head of a family of eleven children with seven slaves. In 1781 he sold his land and moved to Granville County, North Carolina, where he bought 500 acres in 1784, and where he died in 1788. (One source says that he died on February 11, 1808, in Wake, Granville, North Carolina.)

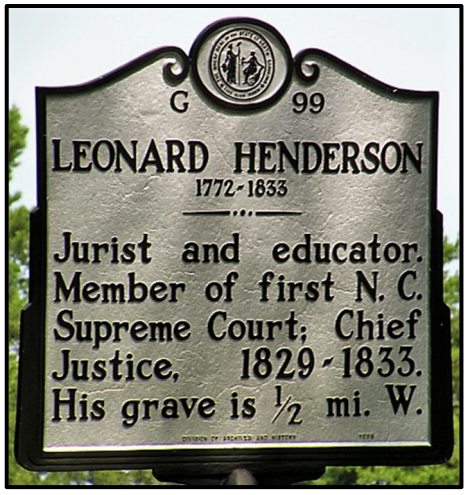
William was a Revolutionary War Patriot. (*DAR Index*, page 993.)

Abstract of Will of William Farrar dated January 3, 1788, codicil April 24, 1788, and proved August 1788: "William Farrar wills to wife Lucy Farro the land I now live on for her life and a negro man, named Dick, and choice of 2 others; my estate kept together for 8 years under management of my wife Lucy Farrar, at which time she takes over possession; to son George Farrar after death of wife his choice of negros left her; to my five daughters—Susanna, Judith, Quantsy, Totter and Lucy Jefferson Farrar—at end of 8 years from this date all the other negros not lent to my wife to divide equally to them or their survivors and, at my wife's death, to them forever; to sons John, Abel, Ricaason, Chesley, Peter Field, George, all land at death of wife to be sold and divided among them; to wife, all moveable property for her lifetime and then to all my children. Exrs; wife Lucy Farrar, son Richardson Farrar, John Smith, hatter, John Allison. Wts: William Fowler, Carter Hedspath, Nimrod Brommit Codicil land whereon Lewis Page lives sold to pay my debts. Signed William Farro."—Grandville County Probate, Book 2, page 68.

William and his wife (Winifred Clark [1724-1777] and/or Lucy Medley—married on July

24, 1780, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia), had twelve children: 1. William Farrar (probably born about 1744 in Virginia; died before 1788; married Mary Williams [daughter of Col. John Williams, 1704-1770, and Mary Womack of Hanover County, Virginia] and

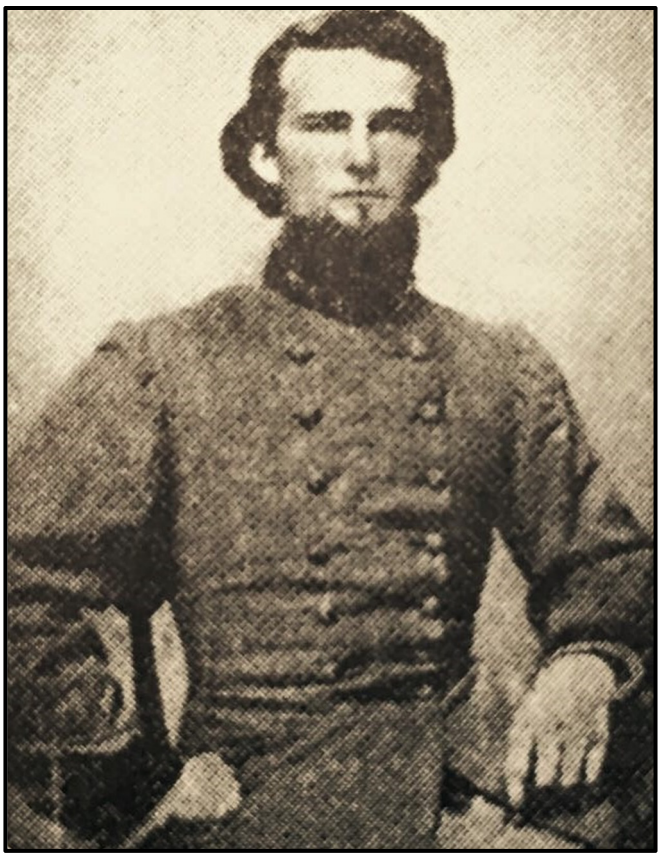




Above: Portrait of Leonard Henderson (1772-1833; husband of Frances Farrar, daughter of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle). Top right: North Carolina historical marker off Highway 39, south of Williamsboro, North Carolina, and Leonard's simple gravestone (right) in Montpelier Family Cemetery, near Williamsboro.

had daughter: Frances Farrar [married Judge Leonard Henderson {born October 6, 1772, in Nutbush Community near Williamsboro, Granville—later Vance—County, North Carolina; died August 13, 1833, in Williamsboro} on November 3, 1795, at Montpelier, Granville County, North Carolina, and had eight or nine children: Frances Taylor or McCoy Henderson (born February 4, 1796; died in October 1890, in Nashville, Tennessee; married Dr. William Vannah Taylor in 1814 in Granville County, North Carolina, and moved to Nashville, Tennessee, and had 14 children, many who "were doctors and lawyers of position," seven listed here: Dr. Richard Henderson Taylor of Hot Springs, Arkansas, Julius Alexander Taylor, Nathaniel Chapman Taylor of Memphis, Tennessee, Dr. William Vannah Taylor Jr. of Belize, Central America, Lucy White Taylor, of Nashville, Tennessee; married Joel Addison Hayes, Mrs. Eugenee Ledyard "wife of the then Consul to Costa Rica," son Taylor, who married Jane Elizabeth Mayo), Lucy Farrar Henderson (born January 31, 1793, in Granville County, North Carolina; died October 29, 1868, in Henderson County, Kentucky; buried in Fernwood Cemetery in Henderson, Kentucky—has monument; married Dr. Richard Sneed [born October 1, 1790, in Granville County, North Carolina; died June 28, 1861, in Henderson County, Kentucky; buried next

to his wife] on December 22, 1814; and had ten known children: William Morgan Sneed



Above: General Alfred Moore Scales (1827-1892; husband of Katherine "Kate" Henderson, daughter of Archibald Henderson, son of Frances Farrar, daughter of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle), who was governor of North Carolina, 1885-1889, in his Confederate uniform, and when governor (top left). During the war he and his regiment were held up as a model of "duty, courage, and daring." Middle left: His law office built about 1854 in Madison, North Carolina. Left: Gravestones of Kate B. Henderson Scales (1846-1930) and her sister, Effie Henderson Scales (1840-1901), in Green Hill Cemetery in Greensboro, Guilford County, North Carolina.

[1819-1892], Cornelia Lafayette Sneed [1822-1875], Emily Dudley Sneed [1827-1899], Bettie H. Sneed [1828-1864], Sallie Green Sneed [1828-1885], Jeannie H. Sneed [1832-1881], Leonard Henderson Sneed [1836-1863], Ella Williams Sneed [1839-1868], and Stephen K. Sneed [1841-1910]), Archibald Erskine Henderson (born January 4, 1800; married Ann Bullock [daughter of Richard Bullock of Granville, North Carolina] and had three children: Archibald Erskine Henderson [1843-1918; Confederate

soldier; well-known lawyer of Yanceyville, North Carolina; married Hattie Williamson of Granville County, North Carolina], Katherine Henderson [born 1844; when she was 18 years old she married General Alfred Moore Scales in 1862/1863 {born November 26, 1827; died February 9, 1892}, who was in most of the major battles during the Civil War, wounded several times, and governor of North Carolina, 1885-1889; he was highly respected; when he died most of Greensboro, North Caro-

Above and right: Monument of Lucy Farrar Henderson Sneed (1793-1868: daughter of Frances Farrar, daughter of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Fernwood Cemetery in Henderson, Kentucky.

lina came to his funeral; had one daughter, Mrs. John Noble Wyllie], and Euphemia Hamilton "Fannie or Effie" Henderson [born October 12, 1840; died February 26, 1901; buried in Green Hill Cemetery in Greensboro, North Carolina—has gravestone; married Colonel Junius Irving Scales {1832-1880}; colonel in Confederate Army; brother of Governor Scales} and had four known children: Jennie Bethel Scales {1864-1901}, Archibald H. Scales {1868-1952}, Alfred Moore Scales {1870-1940}, and Effie Irvin Scales {1872-1920}; many descendants are living today in North Carolina]), Elizabeth Henderson (born 1802), Polly Henderson (born 1803), Lewis Henderson (1806-1881), Dr. William Farrar Henderson (born April 12, 1806; died 1881; married Agnes Hare of Granville County, North Carolina; practiced medicine in Williamsboro, North Carolina; many descendants), John Leonard Henderson (born October 1, 1808; died in his youth), and Richard Bullock Henderson (born February 25, 1811). Frances Farrar was orphaned at an early age and brought up at *Montpelier*, the home of her uncle, Judge John Williams {born March 14, 1731, in Hanover County, Virginia; died October 10, 1799, in Vance County, North Carolina; Continental Congressman; Signer of the Articles of Confederation; Delegate from North Carolina; moved to North Carolina in 1745 and donated the land and laid out the town of Williamsboro, North Carolina; was one of the founders of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill; a judge of the supreme court of North Carolina from 1779 until his death; interred in the family cemetery in Montpelier, Greenville County, North Carolina—no monument}. Frances and Leonard lived in Williamsboro where Judge Henderson practiced law and had a law school; "it was also the home of Abel Farrar and his son, James J. Farrar"; Leonard Henderson "was a large man, over six feet tall, weighing 212 pounds, dark hair, and grey eyes." He became Chief Justice of the North Carolina Supreme Court in 1829—has a North Carolina state historical marker on Highway 39 north of Henderson, North Carolina {that was named for him}and south of Williamsboro]), 2. Sarah Farrar (married John Rankin on

September 21, 1814, in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina), 3. Susan Farrar (born 1756 in Floyd, Floyd, Virginia; died April 1788), 4. Judith Farrar (died 1826; married Jesse Hays on August 4, 1796, daughter: May Bowdoin [married Vincent Allen {son of Capt. Charles Allen; born 1730 in Hanover County, Virginia} of Warren County, North Carolina, in 1791 and had son: John Allen {born 1794; died 1881 in Hardman County, Tennessee}]), 5. Jency Tolar Farrar (born 1777 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died in Granville County, North Carolina; Jency/Jeansy or her sister, Lucy, married Sam Smith

Above: Double monument of William Farrar (1784-1845), his wife, Charlotte Bynum (born 1788), his brother, Robert B. Farrar (1786-1857), and Robert's wife, Susan (1791-1857) in York Chapel Cemetery in Longtown, Perry County, Missouri. William and Robert Farrar were sons of Captain John William Farrar, son of Sgt. William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle. Below left: Monument of Nathaniel Farrar (1809-1870; son of Captain John William Farrar, 1758-1830, son of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle, 1718-1787) and his wife, Malinda Ann Thompson (1813-1886), in New Salem Cemetery in Fulton, Itawamba County, Mississippi. Below right: Fieldstone believed to mark the grave of William Farrar (1758-1830; son of Captain William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Farrar-Shipp Cemetery in Lincoln County, Tennessee.

and had a son: Lewis Farrar Smith, who was the father of Hon. Orrin Smith, "who designed

the first Confederate flag"—if he designed a flag it was a later one, or perhaps he was on the committee that chose the first Confederate flag; the first flag was designed by Nicola

Marschall), 6. Lucy Jefferson Farrar (see her sister Jency), 7. George Farrar (born 1755 in Floyd, Floyd, Virginia; died 1788 in Warren County, North Carolina; probably

Above: Family of Pvt. James Franklin Farrar (1819-1904; son of John Howard Farrar, son of Abel Farrar, son of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Sarah Jane Parker (1839-1921) with his children at his home in Flat Creek, Bedford County, Tennessee. (The house was still standing in 2011 and occupied by a direct descendant.) James is sitting on the left. Left: Monument of James Franklin Farrar and his wife, Sarah Jane Parker, in Rosebank Cemetery in Flat Creek, Bedford, Tennessee.

militia captain during the Revolutionary War), 8. Captain John William Farrar (born August 1, 1758, in Goochland County, Virginia; died July 30, 1830, in Cyruston, Lincoln Tennessee; resided in Lincoln County, Duplin County, and Granville County, North Carolina; married Elizabeth Ann "Betsy" Abernathy [born 1765/1766 in Lincolnton, Lincoln, North Carolina; died August 25, 1844, in Lincoln County, North Carolina; daughter of Capt. Miles Robert Abernathy, 1728-1789, and Sarah Ann Jone Goode, 1754-1803] on May 3, 1783, in Lincoln County, North Carolina, and had 12 children: William Farrar [1784-1845], Robert Batte Farrar [1786-1857], Miles Farrar [1787-1824], James J. Farrar [1790-1841], Mary Farrar [born 1792], Moses Farrar [1794-1853], Sarah Ann Farrar [1796-1826], Franklin Farrar [born

1797], Aaron Farrar [born 1799], Samuel Farrar [born 1801], Nathaniel James Farrar [born February 11, 1809, in Lincoln, Lincoln County, Tennessee; died March 25, 1870, in Itawamba County, Mississippi; married Malinda Ann Thompson Clark {1813-1886} on May 15, 1834, in Shelbyville, Lincoln, Tennessee, and had nine children: Mary Elizabeth Farrar {1835-1926}, Martha Jane "Mantia" Farrar {1838-1929}, Lucy Ann Farrar {1841-1935}, Joseph Leonidas "Lee" Farrar {1844-1917}, Elas Orphene Josephene Oma Della Farrar {1847-1907}, John Boswell Farrar {1850-1862}, William Pinkney Farrar {1854-1938}, Lodusky Eldora Farrar {1857-1956}, and Mary Thompson Farrar {1859-1862}], and Joseph Farrar [1811-1890]), 9. Abel Farrar (born 1760 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died 1849 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; Revolutionary War soldier; applied for pension on July 15, 1833, in Boydton, Virginia, and approved—received $80 a year; he entered the war serving as a substitute for his brother William stationed in Camden, South Carolina for 8 months—continued to serve there for the duration of the war—wounded in Battle of Guilford Courthouse and discharged due to loss of a leg; after the war he was an overseer on the plantation of James Clark in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, where he met his future wife, Sarah "Sally" Clark [born in Virginia; died in 1849; daughter of James Clark, 1725-1786, and Sarah Hannah Howard, 1727-1829; James Clark's plantation adjoined that of Abel's father, William Farrar, on Allen's Creek]; moved to North Carolina, where he lived for 20 years, but returned to Mecklenburg County, where he died in 1849—estate settled in May 1849; married Sarah Clark [died 1849] on August 22, 1788, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had five known children: James "Jack" Farrar [born 1789 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died after 1870 in Lamar County, Texas; served as Company Clerk in the U.S. Dragoons from June 8, 1812 to June 8, 1817; discharged at Fort Johnson, South Carolina; "he stated he was 22 at the time he enlisted and was by occupation a clerk"; he apparently returned to Williamsboro, Grandville County, North Carolina, after his service; no record of a will has ever been found], John Howard Farrar [born June 2, 1795, in Granville County, North Carolina; died October 4, 1865, in Benton County, Arkansas; married Elizabeth Rollin Harris {born September 21, 1800, in Virginia; died April 29, 1886, in Tennessee; daughter of Ransom Harris and Elizabeth Gilliam} on November 17, 1817, in Warren County, North Carolina, and had 11 children {see below for extensive family history and photographs}], Jordan C. Farrar [born 1796; died after 1860 in Bedford County, Tennessee; married Priscilla Riggins on August 28, 1821, in Warren County, Tennessee], Jane Farrar [1785-1828], and Elizabeth Farrar [born 1789]), 11. Richardson Farrar (born 1762 in Goochland County, Virginia; died 1820 in Edgefield, Edgefield, South Carolina; married Susannah Baskerville, widow of Edward Baskerville, on June 12, 1810, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had three known children: William H. Farrar [heirs of his estate in Mecklenburg County, Virginia: James T. Farrar, Elizabeth R. Farrar, Samuel Farrar, and Georgina C. Farrar], Martha Farrar [married John Kimbrell] and Elizabeth S. Farrar; Richardson "moved to near Hamburg, Edgefield County, South Carolina, about 1815"), 12. Chesley Farrar (born 1764 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died December 8, 1830, in Abbeville, Abbeville, South Carolina; married Elizabeth Key [born 1775; died 1864] about 1810 in Edgefield, Edgefield, South Carolina, and had at least three children: Caroline Farrar [1817-1887], Robert Farrar [born 1818], and Samuel Farrar [born 1819]; moved to Edgefield County, South Carolina, and later to Abbeville County, South Carolina, where he made out his will on December 8, 1828, which was proved on December 8, 1830), and 13.

Peterfield Farrar (born October 1770 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died 1806 in Granville, North Carolina; married on September 2, 1795, Temperance "Tempy" Hays [born 1777; died July 18, 1854,; buried in Old Purity Cemetery in Chester, South Carolina; her obituary dated on July 20, 1854, read: "Died in this District on the 18th inst. At the residence of her son O. P. Farrar, Mrs. Temperance Farrar, aged about 78 years…A worthy and consistent member of the Baptist Church"—*South Carolina Magazine of Ancestral Research*, Vol. 1, No. 2] on September 20, 1795, and had one known son: Obediah Peter Farrar [1805-1887; of Chester, South Carolina]; died in 1806 in Granville County, South Carolina).

Right: Broken gravestone of Elizabeth Roland Harris (1800-1886; wife of John Howard Farrar, son of Abel Farrar, son of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Old Flat Cemetery in Shelbyville, Bedford County, Tennessee. John Howard Farrar died 21 years earlier in Benton County, Arkansas, in 1865.

Judith Jefferson Farrar (1750-1828; daughter of Sergeant William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born in 1750 in Brunswick, Brunswick, Virginia, and died in 1828. She married John Bowdoin (1739-1822) in 1765 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had 11 children: Elizabeth Bowdoin (born 1763), John Bowdoin (born 1764), Mary Bowdoin (1766-1850), Elizabeth Bowdoin (1767-1848), Nancy Bowdoin (1769-1804), Fannie Bowdoin (1774-1852), Sarah "Sallie" Bowdoin (1775-1852), Martha Bowdoin (1777-1827), Nancy Bowdoin (born 1781), Rebecca Bowdoin (1782-1827), and Sally Elizabeth Bowdoin (1815-1872).

John Howard Farrar (1795-1865; son of Abel Farrar, son of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born June 2, 1795, in Granville County, North Carolina, and died October 4, 1865, in Benton County, Arkansas; buried in Farrar Cemetery in Benton County, Arkansas—no gravestone. He married Elizabeth Rollin Harris (born September 21, 1800, in Virginia; died April 29, 1886, in Flat Creek, Bedford, Tennessee; buried in Old Flat Cemetery in Shelbyville, Tennessee—has gravestone; daughter of Ransom Harris and Elizabeth Gilliam) on November 17, 1817, in Warren County, North Carolina, and had 11 children: Pvt. James Franklin Farrar (born October 4, 1819, in Granville County, North Carolina; died March 16, 1904, in Flat Creek, Bedford County, Tennessee; buried in Rosebank Cemetery in Flat Creek, Bedford, Tennessee—has monument; see family photograph; "enlisted as a private on November 26, 1861, at Camp Trousdale, Tennessee, in the 41st, Tennessee Infantry Regiment, Company K, Confederate States Army, and was forty years old at enlistment; had medical problems and applied for discharge as a non-conscript on December 1, 1862, and was discharged on March 18th, 1863, at Port Hudson, Louisiana;

lived in Flat Creek, Tennessee, before and after the war; built a house there in 1840 that still [2016] stands—his great great-grandson, Ike, still lives in the house"; married Rebecca

Above: Portraits of Junius Henry Farrar (1823-1899; son of John Howard Farrar, son of Abel Farrar, son of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Catherine "Cassie" Nail (1822-1900). Junius was a sergeant in the 2nd Arkansas Calvary, Union, during the Civil War from 1863-1865. The rest of his brothers served in the Confederate Army or supported that cause. He lost his right eye after the war due to an infection. Below: His military monument in Elm Springs Cemetery, Elm Springs, Washington, Arkansas.

Floyd [1818-1858] in 1840 in Tennessee and had one known child: Eliza Catherine Farrar

[1842-1915]; married second, Sarah Jane Parker [1839-1921] on April 13, 1857, in Bedford County, Tennessee, and had five known children: Robert E. Lee Farrar [1867-1942], Thomas Miller Farrar [1871-1948], Thurston Farrar [1873-1961], Clayton Farrar [1880-1941], and Ola A. Farrar [1883-1929]), Martha Holmes Farrar (born June 7, 1821, in Granville County, North Carolina; died November 13, 1880, in Benton County, Arkansas; buried in Bethel Cemetery in Gravette, Benton, Arkansas; married John Nap Covey [born February 20, 1815, in Mansford, Franklin, Tennessee, or Bedford County, Tennessee; died June 3, 1897, in Maysville, Benton, Arkansas; buried beside his wife] on October 18, 1838, in Bedford County, Tennessee, and had nine children: Sarah Elizabeth Covey [born August 21, 1839, in Bedford County, Tennessee], James Reagor Covey [born November 28, 1840, in Bedford County, Tennessee], Welcome Junius Covey [born October

11, 1842, in Bedford County, Tennessee], Mary Catherine Covey [born January 18, 1846, in Bedford County, Tennessee], Rosanah Ransom Covey [born April 2, 1848, in Bedford County, Tennessee], Jacob Grandville Covey [born May 10, 1850, in Bedford County, Tennessee], Henrietta Tennessee Covey [born June 12, 1853, in Bentonville, Benton County, Arkansas], John Henry Dean Covey [born May 5, 1856, in Benton County, Arkansas], and Joseph Dow Covey [born June 11, 1863, in Benton County, Arkansas]; John Nad Covey's Obituary: "*Gravett News*, June 12, 1897, COVEY, John—Mr. John Covey, age 82 years, died at the home of his son, J. H. Covey, living near Maysville, Thursday of last week; 'Uncle John,' as he was usually called, was well known all over the country and was held in high esteem by his entire acquaintance, having lived in the neighborhood for something over 40 years and could relate many interesting occurrences of the early settlement of this country. The funeral services were held at Bethel and conducted by Rev. Milton Jones"), Junius Henry Farrar (born February 12, 1823, in Perry County, Alabama; died June 24, 1899, in Elm Springs, Washington, Arkansas; buried in Elm Springs Cemetery, Elm Springs, Washington, Arkansas—has two monuments; see his portrait; "Junius was one of only a few Union sympathizers in the area, when the Civil War started in 1861; his farm was burned out twice due to bushwhackers; after this he sent his family to Springfield, Missouri, to live with relatives; Junius then took his two sons, John and Nicholas, walked to Fayetteville, Arkansas, and enlisted in the then forming 2nd Arkansas Cavalry Regiment of the Union Army on July 12, 1863; he was promoted to sergeant and his sons were privates; assigned to Company F; served in this unit through the war and were on patrols and involved in many skirmishes with partisans and Confederate guerillas; regiment eventually wound up in Memphis near the end of the war, where they were mustered out"; married Catherine Nail [born November 9, 1822, in Tennessee; died January 21, 1900, in Arkansas; buried next to her husband; daughter of Aquilla Nail and Sarah Elizabeth Lee] and had eight known children: John Harrison Farrar [1844-1902], Nicholas G. Farrar [1846-1888], Sarah Elizabeth Farrar [1849-1922], Samuel A. Farrar [born June 18, 1851, in Benton County, Arkansas; died December 26, 1926; buried in Huckabay Cemetery, Huckabay, Erath County, Texas—has gravestone; see his photograph; married Martha Jane Reed {born April 13, 1857, in Nathan, Pike County, Tennessee} and had nine children: Catherine Ann "Cassie" Farrar {born 1877 in Benton County, Arkansas}, William Carroll Farrar {born January 9, 1879, in Benton County, Arkansas}, Junius Deskin Farrar {born in December 1880 in Benton County, Arkansas}, John Harrison Farrar {born October 28, 1882, in Benton County, Arkansas}, Giles Levi Farrar {born January 10, 1886, in Benton County, Arkansas}, Roxie Farrar {born in January 1888 in Benton County, Arkansas}, Oscar Farrar {born August 1890 in Benton County, Arkansas}, Myrtle Farrar {born April 20, 1894, in Erath County, Texas}, and Florence M. Farrar {born February 17, 1896, in Erath County, Texas}], William Talafaro Farrar [born December 2, 1856, in Benton County, Arkansas; died 1910 in Washington County, Arkansas; buried in Bluff Cemetery in Spring dale, Washington, Arkansas; married Dora Belle Dailey {1866-1952} on December 12, 1883, in Washington County, Arkansas; his obituary in *The Springdale News*, February 4, 1910, reads in part: "FARRAR, W. T.—Again has it most forcibly been brought home to the people of Springdale that 'in the midst of life we are in death.' W. T. Farrar, who a few short hours before was in his customary health and going about his business affairs as usual, was lying at the Sanitarium a corpse Wednesday evening at 6 o'clock. Mr. Farrar was first taken ill about 3 o'clock

Wednesday afternoon and a physician was summoned to his assistance at the Farmers & Merchants Bank. It was deemed advisable to remove him to the Sanitarium where he could have better attention and after arriving there and restoratives being administered he

Above: Family of Clark Wallace Farrar (1857-1932; son of Junius Henry Farrar, son of John Howard Farrar, son of Abel Farrar, son of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) in 1910/1912; front row, from left: Rouil Marion Farrar (1900-1958), Nancy White Farrar (1857-1918; mother), daughter Farrar, Clark Wallace Farrar (1857-1932; father), and William Yoliver Farrar (1881-1953); back row: Coy Farrar (1893-1974), Frank Farrar, Edgar Farrar (1883-1965), Marshall Farrar (1892-1934), and Floyd Farrar (1896-1981).

appeared to improve, but the improvement was of short duration and he soon grew worse and quickly expired. Mrs. Farrar and her eldest son, Claire, reached his side shortly before the end came. Mr. Farrar apparently realized that the end had come for he remarked to friends that this attack would kill him…When Mr. Farrar came to Springdale he had $1,300…and leaves a fortune estimated at $200,000"—that is over 5 million dollars in 2016 money], Clark Wallace Farrar [born December 22, 1857, in Cave Springs, Arkansas; died January 14, 1932, in Marlin, Falls, Texas; buried in Hickey Cemetery in Hillsboro, Texas; married Nancy A. White {1857-1918} and had seven known children: William Toliver Farrar {1881-1953}, Edgar Riley Farrar {1883-1965}, Ceclia Isadora Marion Farrar {1886-1889}, Marshall McMilian Farrar {1892-1934}, Coy Wallace Farrar {1893-1974}, Floyd White Farrar {1896-1981}, and Rouil Marion Farrar {1900-1958}], French Thomas Farrar [born October 1861 in Benton County, Arkansas; died August 26, 1906, in Benton County, Arkansas; buried with wife in Elm Springs Cemetery in Elm Springs, Washington County, Arkansas—has monument; see photograph of family and

house; married Sarah Viola Murdock {1863-1935}on August 13, 1881, and had four known children: Mina Ellsworth Farrar {1885-1964}, Earl Philando Farrr {1887-1929}, Denzil Dallas Farrar {1889-1924}, and Alta Agnes Farrar {1898-1914}], and James

Above: Family of French Thomas Farrar (1861-1906; son of Junius Henry Farrar, son of John Howard Farrar, son of Abel Farrar, son of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) by their home in Elm Springs, Washington County, Arkansas, about 1895. Left to right: Mina Farrar (1885-1964), French Farrar (father), Sarah Murdock Farrar (1863-1935; mother), Denzil Farrar (1889-1924), and Earl Farrar (1887-1929).

"Jim" Blount Farrar [born February 1863 in Arkansas; died April 11, 1927, in Fayetteville, Washington, Arkansas; buried in Elm Springs Cemetery in Elm Springs, Arkansas—has gravestone; married Loura Temperance Fisher {1870-1935} and had three known children: Rena Katherine Farrar {1896-1974}, James B. Farrar {1901-1918}, and Joseph Farrar {1902-1966}]), Rufus Farrar (born 1825 in Granville County, North Carolina; died April 1862 in Civil War), Albert Gallatin Farrar (born January 1828 in Granville County, North Carolina; died October 25, 1862, in the Battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas; buried in Farrar Cemetery in Cave Springs, Arkansas—has gravestone; married Mildred Catherine Hale about 1850 and had six children: Finettie Farrar [born November 5, 1851, in Bedford County, Tennessee; died May 26, 1928, in Cave Spring, Benton, Arkansas; buried in Elm Springs Cemetery in Elm Springs, Washington, Arkansas—has monument; married James W. E. Derrick {1847-1923}], Henrietta Farrar [born October 10, 1853; died July 10, 1858; buried in Farrar Cemetery in Cave Springs, Arkansas—has gravestone], Sophronia Farrar [born October 11, 1855, in Missouri; died December 2, 1930, in Butte, Montana; buried in Mount Moriah Cemetery in Butte, Montana—has gravestone; married Milton David Garrison {1852-1908}], Maud Fair Farrar [born February 25, 1858, in Heal-

ing Springs, Arkansas], Moore Farrar [born 1860 in Benton County, Arkansas], and Quantrell Farrar [born 1862 in Benton County, Arkansas]), Mary Farrar (born 1829 in Granville County, North Carolina; buried in Bentonville, Arkansas; married Charles Nail), Parmelia Howard Farrar (born April 2, 1830, in Granville County, North Carolina; died February 1, 1903, in Bedford County, Tennessee; married Joseph Howard Farrar

JAMES FARRAR DIES;
IS BURIED TUESDAY

James Farrar, aged 64 years, who died at his home 420 South Locust, Monday afternoon at 2 o'clock was buried at the same hour Tuesday afternoon, the funeral taking place at Elm Springs. The wife, one son and one daughter survive.

Top: Family of John Ingle Farrar (1834-1920; son of John Howard Farrar, son of Abel Farrar, son of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle), left to right: Thomas Augustus "Guss" Farrar, John Ingle Farrar (1834-1920; father) Rufus Terry Farrar (1866-1944), Henrietta Isbella Farrar (1869-1944), William Franklin Farrar (1864-1936), Ellen J. Word (1845-1922; mother), John Farrar (1871-1945) and Joseph Farrar. Above: Portrait of John Ingle Farrar and his wife, Ellen J. Word. Middle: Their monument in Willow Mount Cemetery in Shelbyville, Bedford, Tennessee. Right: Obituary of James Blount Farrar (1863-1927; son of Junius Henry Farrar, son of John Howard Farrar, son of Abel Farrar, son of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) in *Fayetteville Daily Democrat*, page 1, April 12, 1927.

[born 1824 in North Carolina; died 1898 in Bedford County, Tennessee] in 1845 in Bed-

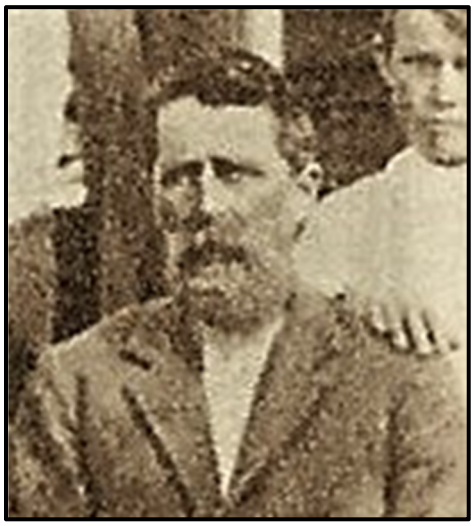
Above: Painting from late 1800s depicting the Battle of Pea Ridge, which was fought March 6-8, 1862, in northwest Arkansas. Albert Gallatin Farrar (1828-1862: son of John Howard Farrar, son of Abel Farrar, son of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle), it is assumed, died from wounds received in this battle on October 25, 1862—his gravestone, right, in Farrar Cemetery in Cave Springs, Benton County, Arkansas.

ford County, Tennessee), Samuel Terry Farrar (born February 3, 1833, in North Carolina; died April 17, 1911, in Lincoln County, Tennessee; married Dello O. Bearden on December 13, 1866, in Bedford County, Tennessee), John Ingle Farrar (born April 28, 1834, in Bedford County, Tennessee; died September 25, 1920, in Flat Creek, Bedford, Tennessee; buried in Willow Mount Cemetery in Shelbyville, Bedford, Tennessee; married Sibbie Ellen J. Word [born January 28, 1845, in Flat Creek, Bedford, Tennessee; died February 16, 1922, in Flat Creek, Bedford, Tennessee] on August 27, 1861, in Bedford County, Tennessee, and had six children: Thomas August "Guss" Farrar, William "Billy" Franklin Farrar [1864-1936], Joseph C. Farrar, Rufus Terry Farrar [1866-1944], Henrietta Isbella Farrar [1869-1944], and John Crigler Farrar [1871-1945]), Nancy Wiggins Farrar (born 1836 in Bedford County, Tennessee; died 1913), and Lucius August Parmeri Steven Decatur Farrar (born 1838 in Bedford County, Tennessee; died

1912; has longest given name of any family member; married Tennessee V. Davidson).

Thomas Farrar, Sixth Great-Granduncle

Thomas Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle; 1726-1809; son of George Farrar and Judith Jefferson, 7th Great-Grandparents) was born at Farrar's Island on August 10, 1726, moved to Mecklenburg County, Virginia, then to South Carolina, and died near Carnesville, Franklin County, Georgia, on August 20, 1809, at the home of his son, Abner Farrar. He moved to Mecklenburg County by 1749 and bought and sold some 1,500 acres of land, 850 acres lying on Layton's Creek. He was appointed processor of land, patentee and surveyor of a road. In the 1782 Virginia Census of Mecklenburg County, Thomas is listed as head of a family of eleven whites and ten slaves. He supplied farm products to the army during the Revolutionary War.



Mrs. Farrar

Mrs. Farrar, an old, respected citizen of Elm Springs, died at the residence of her son at Osage Mills on Jan. 2nd of Pneumonia. She was visiting with her Son at the time of her death. (Benton County Democrat, Jan 11, 1900)
[Source: Obituaries of Benton Co, Arkansas, Vol II, 1899-1904, page 78, by Barbara P. Easley and deposited in the Springdale and Fayetteville Public Libraries]

Thomas married Elizabeth Howard (5th Great-Grandaunt; born December 3, 1736) oldest child of Francis Howard and **Dianna Hillsman** (6th Great-Grandmother), who were among the very early settlers of Mecklenburg County. Francis Howard had a very large plantation on the Roanoke, which adjoined the lands of his brothers, William Howard and Field Jefferson.

Top left: Samuel A. "Sam" Farrar (1851-1926; son of Junius Henry Farrar, son of John Howard Farrar, son of Abel Farrar, son of William Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) in late 1800s. Top right: Obituary of Catherine Nail Farrar (1822-1900; wife of Junius Henry Farrar). Left: Gravestone of Henrietta Farrar (1853-1858; daughter of Albert Gallatin Farrar; son of John Howard Farrar) in Farrar Cemetery in Cave Springs, Arkansas.

Thomas was a Presbyterian. His close neighbor in Mecklenburg County, John Avary, father-in-law of Absalom Farrar, gave an acre of his land in 1777 for the Bluestone Presbyterian Church, which is still in use.

Thomas' obituary appeared in the *Athens Express* September 9, 1809, and the *Augusta Georgia Chronicle* September 10, 1809. "Died in Franklin County on Sunday the 20th ultimate Mr. Thomas Farrar, aged 83 years and 10 days. **He was a cousin of the late President Thomas Jefferson**. He expressed a great anxiety to be free from the burthen of life and appeared to have no dread of death to his last moments. A few minutes before he expired he sat up in bed and possessed his mental faculties. He believed that all things were made for the glory of God and anything he could do could not change his purpose; he was averse to vice and revered morality, but thought there was no reality in enthusiastic religion." (He is described as being very ill and emaciated.) (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 204.)

Right: Gravestones of Catherine Ann Farrar (1824-1881; daughter of Jesse Carter Farrar, 1796-1878, son of Abner Farrar, 1768-1841, son of Thomas Farrar, 1726-1809, 6th Great-Grand-uncle) and her husband, Charles E. Currier (1847-1917), in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta, Georgia.

Thomas Farrar and Elizabeth Howard had 11 children: Francis Farrar (born April 8, 1764, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; Revolutionary War soldier—filed for pension; married Ann Jones [maiden name: Sewall or Small] on March 18, 1807, in Columbia County, Georgia), Abel Farrar (born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died in January 1834 in Monroe County, Alabama—died unmarried; left his estate to nephews and nieces; a resident of Claiborne, Monroe County, Alabama; "Just after the death of his father, a Georgia Governor's Passport was issued to him and James Thomas to go through the Creek Nation on August 28, 1809), Abner Farrar (born September 16, 1768, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died August 1809; resided in Greenville County, South Carolina, on January 26, 1799; moved to Franklin County, Georgia, before 1806; was Justice of Peace in 1804 and 1807; married Catherine Carter [born January 1, 1766, in Brunswick County, Virginia; died June 1, 1832, in Marietta, Cobb, Georgia; daughter of George Carter {died about 1771} and Lucy Marshall {1741-1821} of Brunswick County, Virginia] on December 19, 1791, in Halifax County, Virginia, and had seven children, six listed here: Elizabeth Farrar [born December 3, 1792], Thurza Farrar [born 1794 in Virginia; died 1852 in Franklin County,

Georgia; married Mr. Berryman Dela Shumate {born 1794 in Spartanburg, South Carolina; died 1878 in Lithonia, Georgia; son of Mason D. Shumate, 1764-1848, and Nancy Gatewood, 1773-1838; Barryman "owned 300 acres in the heart of Atlanta, but sold it for $300 and moved to Newnan, Georgia, as he thought that Atlanta would never amount to anything"} on October 29, 1819, in Franklin County, Georgia, and had five known children: Berryman D. Shumate Jr. {lived in Clarkston, Georgia}, Chamberlain Shumate {lived in Clarkston}, Francis Farrar Shumate {born 1825; died 1903; Confederate soldier, who was taken prisoner; had a plantation near Decatur, Georgia; married Harriet Catherine Towers, 1827-1903, who was gifted in art and music; they were prominent in social and religious life of the community; had two children: 1. William Lewis Shumate—born October 6, 1849; educated himself after the Civil War and practiced law in Atlanta; moved to Texas where he developed a large estate; a Presbyterian Elder for over 50 years; married Viola F. Biering in 1882 in Galveston, Texas, and had four children: William Lewis Shumate Jr.—born in Atlanta, Georgia—Julius B. Shumate—born in Chattanooga, Tennessee—Luella Shumate—born in Chattanooga, Tennessee; married Harold B. Robinson in Dallas, Texas; son of Judge E. J. Robinson and Sue Vandegrift—and Viola Shumate—married Hubert Dent Laney, son of Judge Charles Laney and Belle McKinnon; and 2. John Shumate, who married Ettie Hudson on November 13, 1877, and had eight children: Willella, Frank, Chalmis, Robert, Charles, D. A., R. Towers, and Luella Shumate}, Mason Byron Shumate {married Nancy Mangum}, and Lucinda Gatewood Shumate {born December 1834; died 1917; married James Charles Thompson, 1831-1900, of Newman, Georgia, in 1852 and had three children: Effie Lee Thompson, 1847-1917; who married Alexander J. Smith; Birdie Thompson, who married Roscoe W. Gorman, and Jimmie Lou Thompson, who married Thomas Miles Goodrum}], Jesse Carter Farrar [born July 12, 1796, in Virginia; died October 16, 1878, in Atlanta, DeKalb, Georgia; see his history below], Francis Howard Farrar [born January 10, 1801], Diana Hillsman Farrar [born May 19, 1806, in Franklin County, Georgia; moved to Upshur County, Texas, after the Civil War; moved to Oklahoma Territory with her son Jesse Carter Farrar Pruitt after 1880 where she died near Fox, Oklahoma, in 1894; married Tillman Dixon Pruitt {1801-1847} and had nine children: Catherine Carter Pruitt {born January 16, 1823, in DeKalb County, Georgia; died February 2, 1915, in Reed, Oklahoma; married John Franklin Ponder and had two children: Berryman S. Ponder—born September 26, 1839; died 1896 in Reed, Oklahoma; married Bethenia C. Pepples, 1844-1907, and had son: William Perry Ponder, born 1864; died 1941, in Mangum, Oklahoma; married Mary Cordelia Smith, 1873-1947—and Perryman Lafayette Ponder, born September 26, 1839, in DeKalb County, Georgia; died March 29, 1916, in Reed, Oklahoma, a twin; married Serena Almantha Pruitt—born February 28, 1853, in Talladega, Alabama; died November 22, 1932, in Reed, Oklahoma—and had a

Above: This photograph is labeled: "Diana Hillsman Farrar" (1806-1894; daughter of Abner Farrar, son of Elizabeth Howard, 5th Great-Grandaunt).

daughter: Katherine Louella Ponder—born September 3, 1885; died November 18, 1964, in Dallas, Texas; married Alexander O'Brien Mullins—born February 25, 1885, in Rusk, Texas; died September 11, 1923, in Dallas, Texas}, Martha Pruitt {born 1825; married Mr. Wilson}, Harriet Elizabeth Pruitt {born May 4, 1828, in DeKalb County, Georgia; died May 23, 1915; married Ransom Marion Pruett, 1820-1907, and had two children: Serena Almantha Pruett—married Perryman L. Ponder, son of John Franklin Ponder and Catherine Carter Pruitt—and John Perry Pruett, 1847-1873, married Mary Jane Parish}, William Malone Pruitt {born January 3, 1832; died May 5, 1908; married Martha Daniel; married second, Melissa Cook; had son, John Ruben Pruett—born 1869; married Mollie Courtney}, Joseph Waters Pruitt {killed in Civil War}, Thurza Pruitt {married Benjamin Shumate}, Benjamin Franklin Pruitt {born 1839; died 1905}, Mary Marshall Pruitt {born 1841; died 1945 at 104 years of age in Oklahoma; married ?}, and Jesse Carter Farrar Pruitt {born 1843 in Decatur, Georgia; died 1920; married Martha Carlege; married second, Sarah Wallace; married third, M. Scarber; moved to Oklahoma Territory after 1880], and Rev. William Malone Farrar [born May 12, 1807; died May 2, 1883, near Kilmichael, Mississippi; "a pioneer Baptist preacher of Mississippi, Alabama, and Louisiana"; married Mary Elizabeth Micou {died May 21, 1857} on August 8, 1840, and had ten children: Rev. John Micou Farrar {born September 23, 1841; Confederate soldier}, Rev. Alexander F. Farrar {born November 15, 1842; Confederate soldier}, Robert Brown Farrar {June 5, 1845; Confederate soldier}, Mary Louisa Farrar {born July 3, 1846; married John Faulkner of Alabama}, Sarah B. Farrar {born November 9, 1847; married Rev. McKinney}, Frank H. Farrar {born May 27, 1849; went west to California}, Rev. Jesse Carter Farrar II {born January 16, 1851}, William Malone Farrar Jr. {born May 30, 1854}, Laura E. Farrar {born October 5, 1855), Maria Rebecca Farrar {born May 21, 1857; married Mercer N. Tupman, who died in 1886; married second, Rev. W. H. H. Fancher, who "died four years later"; married third, Isaac Rhodes}), Absalom Farrar (born 1764/1766 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died about 1855 in Henry County, Georgia, aged 90; Judge of Probate of Henry County, Georgia; was very active in buying and selling land in several counties and held positions of recognized importance in those early years; moved to Morgan County, Georgia, by June 1807 and founded the village of Farrar in Jasper County, Georgia; married Mildred Avery[born 1767 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died February 23, 1824 {age 57}, in Morgan County, Georgia; daughter of John Avery, who left his "daughter, Milly Farrar, a Negro girl, Rachel," in his will proved in 1817] and had eight children: Phoebe Farrar [married Paul], and Mariah Farrar [born about 1796 in Columbia County, Georgia; died May 21, 1881; married Owen Fort Spurlock {born 1790; son of James Spurlock and Norma Mourning or Fort; a planter of Clarke County, Georgia; died in Farmington, Georgia; he specified in his will that none of his Negroes were to be sold out of his estate; his plantation is now under Lake Sinclair reservoir} in 1812, and had five children: Matilda Spurlock {married Major Bailey and moved to Louisiana}, Judge James Monroe Spurlock {note he spelled his name as Spullock, but official records spelled it Spurlock; born August 21, 1816, in Clarke County, Georgia; died December 5, 1883, in Rome, Georgia; buried in Oak Hill Cemetery in Rome; member of state legislature in 1847; considered "one of the finest men in Georgia;" superintendent of W. & R. Railroad and U. S. Marshall of Georgia; Judge of the Probate Court; Mayor of Rome, Georgia, in 1875; his wife assisted him in entertaining some of the most noted men of Georgia; his home, *Woodlawn*, a colonial mansion which he built in 1859, was headquarters for General Corse

when Sherman captured Rome in 1864; see his photograph and picture of his home; married Elizabeth Cloud Hardin—born November 22, 1823; died May 15, 1892; buried in Oak Hill Cemetery in Rome, Georgia; daughter of William Henry Hardin, 1798-1854, and

Above: Sarah Spurlock (1821-1891, daughter of Mariah Farrar, daughter of Absalom Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) and three of her daughters, left to right: Sarah Farrior McLaurine (1863-1948), Josephine Farrior McLaurine (1859-1948), and Mary Catherine Farrior (1853-1919). Photographs courtesy of *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 223.

Nancy Cloud, 1803-1854—and had seven children: Fannie Spullock—died March 4, 1933, in Rome, Georgia; never married; was a teacher and principal in public schools in Rome, Georgia—Ida Norma Spullock—born July 23, 1852; died April 21, 1933; very active in DAR and other patriotic societies; genealogist for her family; married Daniel Suydam Lambert, born May 12, 1855; died in 1933, son of Robert Lambert of Ireland and Martha Weir Keese, 1821-1906; had two children: Rose Helen Lambert, born March 18, 1885, who married Tom Destin Barber-born November 28, 1878; died August 1, 1941-on May 19, 1909; a Marine Corps officer, and Dudley James Lambert, born November 9, 1889; died January 11, 1960, of Fairburn, Georgia; married Mattie Irene Latimer, 1889-1961, daughter of Willis H. Latimer and Lizzie Rhodes—Callie Spullock, Jessie Spullock, James H. Spullock—a lawyer of Rome, Georgia, from 1868 to 1894—Owen H. Spullock—died in infancy—and Martha Burnett Spullock—noted as "a beauty of Cherokee, Georgia;" married Willis P. Chisolm and moved to Atlanta, Georgia}, Mariah Spurlock {born 1818 of Clarke County, Georgia; married Mr. Harris of Atlanta, Georgia, and had a daughter: Phedora Harris—married William Peterson Bell, 1811-1879; son of William Browne Bell and Mary Thweatt; his father's firm, W. B. & A. R. Bell of Montgomery, Alabama, were factors for the great planters on the Alabama River, handling cotton and slaves for them and shipping them goods from 1842 to 1875—and had six children: Gustave Bell—soldier in the Spanish-American War; died unmarried, Maggie Bell, Mary

Petrie Bell, Margaret Campbell Bell—died unmarried—Maggie Rebecca Bell—died unmarried—and Samuel Marks Bell—died unmarried}, Owen Spurlock {born 1820; studied law, but lost his eyesight after he began to practice law—lived with his younger

Above: James Spurlock Farrior (1847-1903; son of Sarah Spurlock, daughter of Mariah Farrar, daughter of Absalom Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Mary Elizabeth "Minnie" Williams (1857-1906). Her photograph was taken in New Orleans, Louisiana; his was contained in a gold pin. Photographs courtesy of *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 230.

sister, Sarah Spurlock Farrior in Greenville Alabama; "dictated some beautifully written essays to a niece," which have been preserved}, and Sarah Spurlock {see photograph; born December 23, 1821, in Farmington, Georgia; died January 10, 1891/1892, in Greenville, Alabama; buried in Old Magnolia Cemetery in Greenville; married John Farrior, whom she had met on visits to relatives—John Farrior was born December 23, 1821; died January 10, 1891, in Greenville, Alabama; buried in Old Magnolia Cemetery; son of William Farrior and Nancy Sandlin; John "was an early wholesale merchant of Montgomery and featured the latest styles in clothing and a large assortment of guns" and a publisher's agent for standard textbooks for teachers and academies"; his store was located on what is now Dexter Avenue, opposite Montgomery Hall; he survived the Panic of 1837 by having invested his money "in several tracts of land which enabled him to give each of his sons a plantation when he married"; was very wealthy, but still had to close his business in Montgomery in the late 1840s because of a large number of accounts that were uncollectable and retired to Greenville, Alabama; he wrote a letter from Montgomery, Alabama, that still exists, to his brother Nicholas in Hallsville, North Carolina in 1845; he states that he understands that he is not engaged in any business and concludes: "I suppose I may expect to see you soon as you are doing nothing and would as soon do nothing here as there. What's the difference? I know you dislike to be idle."—

in 1837 and had 11 children: Martha Elizabeth Farrior—born December 30, 1838; died July 18, 1919—William Owen Farrior—born October 23, 1842, in Montgomery, Alabama; died about 1917 in Ft. Deposit, Alabama; enlisted in Company D, 3rd Alabama Infantry at Cold Springs, Alabama, in 1861; wounded in the Battle of Seven Pines, Virginia; prisoner of war records show that he surrendered and was paroled at Appomat-

Above left: James Spurlock Farrior Jr. (1893-1956; son of James Spurlock Farrior, son of Sarah Spurlock, daughter of Mariah Farrar, daughter of Absalom Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) in his World War I Marine Corps uniform, and his son (above right), James Spurlock Farrior III (born 1920). Photographs courtesy of *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 250.

tox Court House on April 9, 1865; married Betty Robertson, 1849-1932, daughter of William G. Robertson and Martha Williamson; on January 21, 1878, in Butler County, Alabama—Matilda Farrior—born 1843 in Montgomery, Alabama; married George Washington Thigpen, who had a private school in Greenville, Alabama—James Spurlock Farrior—see his photograph; born February 8, 1847, in Bullock County, Alabama; died June 5, 1903, in Montgomery, Alabama, while signing a check in a Montgomery bank—heart attack; buried in Old Magnolia Cemetery in Greenville, Alabama; at the age of 16 enlisted in the Confederate Army as a drummer boy; a private at 18 he took part in engagements at Chehaw, Alabama, at Spanish Fort and Blakely…in 1865 the unit was imprisoned on Ship Island until the end of the war;" married on February 1, 1871, in Greenville, Alabama, Mary Elizabeth Williams, 1853-1906, daughter of Thomas Williams and Marilla or Arvilla Gibson; James' father gave him 600 acres upon his marriage, which he improved to a thousand acres and was able to send his older children to boarding school and college; after his plantation house burned down, he purchased 40 acres in the nearest town of Letohatchie, Alabama, five miles from the plantation, and built a home there; he was "a deacon in the Baptist Church, a great influence in the community, adored by his

children, and loved by his ex-slaves"; "faithful old Plez, the most trusted Negro on the plantation, appeared one morning at the back door saying, 'Miss Minnie, here's de keys; I done kill Lou,' his wife, and walked away; Lou's body was found and Plez was soon located and jailed, but Plez never gave up hope and kept saying until the last, 'Marse Jim'll git me out'"; James and Mary had six children, all born in Alabama: John William Farrior—born 1872, in Greenville, Alabama; educated at University of Alabama; married Kate Claire Smith; lived in Birmingham, Alabama, where he was a wholesale lumberman; charter member of the Birmingham Country Club; had two children: Claire Carroll Farrior, who was born in January 1895 in Alabama, and William Laurie Marshall Farrior, who was born about 1898 in Alabama—Lura M. Farrior—born May 28, 1874, in Greenville, Alabama; died May 21, 1958, in Baltimore, Maryland; married on March 21, 1894, in Lowdnes County, Alabama, J. Fletcher Holmes, who was born August 4, 1870, and died August 4, 1967, in Baltimore, Maryland; he was a captain in World War I; had three children: Lura Alvahn Holmes, who was born February 1, 1896, in Alabama, William Otis Holmes, who was born March 4, 1898, and died 1922 in an automobile accident, and Mary Katherine Holmes, who was born in 1908, but died in infancy—Mary Elizabeth Farrior—born December 24, 1877, in Greenville, Alabama; died 1947 in Birmingham, Alabama; married Edgar Valentine Smith, who was short-story writer and won three O'Henry Memorial Awards; had no children—Katherine Lee Farrar—born November 1, 1886, in Greenville, Alabama; died December 1970 in Birmingham, Alabama; married on June 4, 1907, George William Yancey, a corporation lawyer of Birmingham, Alabama; divorced; had one son: George William Yancey Jr., who was born 1909 in Birmingham, Alabama; a lawyer; joined the Naval Intelligence as a lieutenant in World War II, but died in an accident while on duty in Puerto Rico-Sara Elise Farrior-born 1891 in Lowdnes County, Alabama; died 1951 in Birmingham, Alabama; married William Vaughan Harrison, 1887-1943, of Birmingham, Alabama, and had two children: Lura Kathryn Harrison, who was born February 15, 1924, and Elise Farrior Harrison, who was born September 20, 1928-and James Spurlock Farrior Jr., born October 6, 1894, in Letohatchie, Alabama; died 1956 in New Orleans; in Marines in World War I, and Merchant Marines in World War II; see his photograph in World War I uniform; married Ruth Thompson and had three children: James Spurlock Farrior III, who was born January 11, 1920, in Birmingham, Alabama; he was a rocket scientist of the highest order and received many commendations for his work, Anne Thompson Farrior, who was born September 22, 1922, in Birmingham, Alabama, and Joseph Thompson Farrior, who was born August 14, 1929, in Birmingham, Alabama; James Farrior Jr. had a four child, Katherine Farrior, by a second marriage—Anna Maria Farrior—born June 29, 1849; died September 25, 1866; unmarried—Henry Fort Farrior—born January 31, 1851; died July 23, 1867; unmarried—Mary Catherine Farrior—born January 10, 1853; see photograph—John Robert Farrior—born 1854; unmarried—Edward Farrior—see photograph; born November 2, 1856, in Greenville, Alabama; died March 23, 1917, in Letohatchie, Alabama; buried in Old Magnolia Cemetery in Greenville, Alabama; he was a planter; married on March 4, 1886, in Montgomery, Alabama, Flora Caroline Ivey, born October 15, 1864; died July 21, 1928, of Letohatchee, Alabama; she was a graduate of Alabama Central Female College in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, in 1883; had son: Edward Farrior, born February 18, 1887, in Montgomery, Alabama; died September 26, 1964, in Union Springs, Alabama; buried in Oak Hill Cemetery in Union Springs; professional handler of field trail dogs; elected to

Field Trail Hall of Fame in 1956; married Elizabeth McPherson—Josephine Farrior—born July 18, 1859, in Greenville, Alabama; see photograph—and Sarah Farrior—born January 20, 1863; see photograph} Mariah Farrar married second, Abel Fleming {born February 20, 1804; died August 19, 1846; Mariah's first cousin—son of Robert Fleming and Thurza Farrar} in 1824 and had four children: Thurza Louisa Fleming {born about 1825; died January 8, 1911, in Clarkston, Georgia; lived to be 86 and outlived all of her children, but one; married John Gay Pound, born 1820 in Putnam County, Georgia, and one of the most successful planters of Putnam County; son of John Bohannon Pound and Amelia Gay, who named their plantation: *Devil's Half-Acre*; "John Gay Pound moved his family from Eatonton to Atlanta just before the Civil War, but during Sherman's raid sent his family to Madison, Georgia, while he served as Quartermaster in the Confederate Army; at the war's end he returned to Atlanta and opened the first store there located at Mitchell and Whitehall Streets"; had five children: John Pound—never married—Georgia Maria Pound—born November 6, 1852, near Eatonton, Georgia; died September 2, 1919, in Atlanta, Georgia; buried in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta; married in 1875 Hugh Sterling Smith, born February 10, 1840, in Warrenton, Georgia; died August 7, 1921, in Atlanta, and had six children: 1. Daisy Turner Smith—born May 29, 1876, in Georgia; 2. Hugh Royal Smith—born October 3, 1877, in Georgia; died June 6, 1949, in Atlanta, Georgia; 3. Harriet Lee Smith-born July 29, 1879, in Atlanta, Georgia; 4. Ruby Thomas Smith—born November 15, 1881; 5. Ira Fort Smith—born about 1886 in Georgia; died 1887; and 6. Allen Hawthorn Smith—died in infancy—Abel Fleming Pound-born October 30, 1857, in Marietta, Georgia; died March 12, 1909, in Atlanta, Georgia; buried in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta; resided in Milledgeville, Georgia; known as Colonel Pound; well-known in Atlanta; married Josephine Skinner—born 1858 in Fulton County, Georgia; died July 4, 1885; daughter of Noah Skinner and Elizabeth Maxfield—and had three children: 1. Harriet Pound, who married Dr. George R. Edmondson, a druggist of Hollywood, California; no issue; 2. Elizabeth Pound; and 3. Theodore Franklin Pound—born May 15, 1884, in Atlanta, Georgia; died January 29, 1916, in Hot Springs, Arkansas, where he had gone because of his health; married on June 6, 1904, in Atlanta, Georgia, Lula May Ferguson-born June 2, 1886, in Rockwood, Tennessee; daughter of Leonidas Ferguson, 1860-1944, and Rosalie Watson, born 1863 in Lynchburg, Virginia; died 1910 in Belton, Georgia-after her husband' early death, Lula studied in Chicago and became a licensed chiropractor in Hot Springs in order to support her three children: Josephine, Dorothy, and Theodore Franklin Pound Jr., who was born March 15, 1905, in Georgia and died February 26, 1972, probably in Houston, Texas; he was bedridden for a year after a serious accident in Hot Springs, but took correspondence

Above: Edward Farrior (1856-1917; son of Sarah Spurlock, daughter of Mariah Farrar, daughter of Absalom Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle). Photograph courtesy of *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 232.

courses and later became a leader in his profession; moved to Houston and established the Pound Printing & Stationary Company; "a dynamic person of remarkable ability"; married on October 28, 1928, in Hot Springs, Irene Levi—born February 28, 1909, of Hot Springs, Arkansas—Colonel Abel Pound married second, Annie L. Hollingsworth of Macon, Georgia, and had two children: Grace Pound and Lindon H. Pound, who was born September 30, 1891, in Georgia; married Lucile Watkins and had one child: Linton W. Pound; born December 14, 1913, in Villa Rica, Georgia-Thomas Spafford Pound—born 1864; lived in Birmingham, Alabama; married in 1897 Roberta Shackelford, born 1864, and had daughter: Lizzie Lee Pound-Leonidas "Lon" Bowie Pound—married Willie Schofield of Columbus, Georgia; had no children, but adopted two of her sister's children: Flora Mae Pound and Myrtle Pound}, Thomas P. Fleming {born June 21, 1832}, Fort Fleming, and Hilliard B. Fleming {of Double Branches, Georgia}], Orrie [Dorothea] Farrar [married Paul], Thurza Farrar [married Levin Wailes Thomas and had three children: Philip Howard Thomas {born about 1820/1825}, Leonard C. Thomas {born 1821/1822; lived in Gwinette County, Georgia in 1850; married Susan A. and had three known children: Georgiana Thomas—born about 1844 in Georgia; Mary E. Thomas—born about 1847 in Georgia; and Dr. Allen C. Thomas—born about 1849 in Georgia; medical doctor, who moved to Ennis, Texas, and practiced for 20 years}, and Benjamin Tarpley Thomas; Thurza married second, James McCord {born about 1806 in Edgefield County, South Carolina; son of Robert McCord} after 1833/1834 and had three children, all born in Gwinette County, Georgia: Robert A. McCord {born October 22, 1836; an officer in the Confederate Army}, Mary Ann McCord {born October 22, 1836, in Gwinette County, Georgia; twin of Robert; died October 1, 1891, in Auburn, Georgia; buried in Union Grove Cemetery in Gwinette County, Georgia; married John Newton Bagwell—born November 20, 1834, in Honea Path, Anderson District, South Carolina; moved to Gwinette County with widowed mother in 1853; private in Company 1, 55th Regiment in Confederate Army; after Mary died in 1891 he moved to Blair, Shelby County, Texas—February 14, 1860, in Gwinette County, Georgia, and had nine children: Lawrence Robert Bagwell—born November 17, 1860, in Auburn, Georgia; died February 22, 1943, in Shelby County, Texas; married on January 9, 1882, in Auburn, Georgia, Fannie Walker, born September 7, 1859; died January 15, 1955, in Shelbyville, Texas, and had six children: Sallie Bagwell-born December 6, 1882, in Auburn, Georgia,-Hattie Bagwell—born about 1884 in Georgia; died 1889 in Auburn, Georgia—Claudia Bagwell-born about 1886 in Auburn, Georgia; died December 4, 1961, in South Houston, Texas,—Emma Ozella Bagwell—born March 13, 1886, in Auburn, Georgia,—Robert D. Bagwell—born September 25, 1898, in Choice, Texas; died September 27, 1898, in Choice, Texas,—and a child Bagwell—born 1900 in Texas; died in infancy—Caledonia Bagwell—born March 11, 1862, in Auburn, Georgia; died January 31, 1916, in Paxton, Texas; married on November 23, 1877, in Auburn, Georgia, Rev. Luccilus Briscoe Caldwell, born March 17, 1857, in Monroe Georgia, a Baptist minister, teacher and farmer; died September 12, 1926, in Paxton, Texas, and had ten children: Mable Caldwell—born December 25, 1878, in Georgia; died October 19, 1939, in Tenaha, Texas—Mary Rebecca Caldwell—born June 16, 1881, in Georgia; married James Noah Smith in Shelby, Texas—Carrie Estella Caldwell—born April 29, 1882, in Georgia—Carrie Estelle Caldwell—born April 29, 1884; married Charles Steward Havis on December 1, 1912, and lived in Houston, Texas; had seven children—Paul Orland Caldwell—born April 25, 1886, in Georgia; moved to

Shelby County, Texas; married Nona Watson, who was born September 11, 1886, and had four children—Dona Lou Caldwell—born September 23, 1888, in Georgia; married David J. Pearce and had three children—Thirza Mae Caldwell—born May 4, 1891, in Shelby, Texas; married James Roscoe Jopling in February 1910—Eugenia Caldwell—born 1893 in Shelby, Texas; died 1947; buried in Tenaha, Texas; married Luke T. Gore—Guy Walton Caldwell—born January 21, 1895, in Shelby, Texas; married Gertrude Gladys Agnew, who was born September 28, 1899, and had nine children—Elvin H. Caldwell—born September 5, 1896, in Paxton, Texas; married Velma Agnew—and Cleo Caldwell—born October 19, 1902, in Paxton, Texas; died January 29, 1953, in Long Beach, California—Mariah C. "Callie" Bagwell—born April 30, 1865, in Auburn, Georgia; died April 12, 1911, in Center, Texas; married on October 16, 1887, in Auburn, Georgia, William Oliver Wilson and had four children: Walter Cleveland Wilson— born September 1, 1888, in Auburn, Georgia; died November 5, 1964, in Timpson, Texas; married Inez Griffin-John Henry Wilson-born August 19, 1890, in Texas; died December 3, 1959—Elma Ann Wilson—born October 20, 1892, in Texas; died December 3, 1959; married Oscar Leon Witherspoon in 1912—and Ruby Wilson—born December 28, 1898, in Texas; married on June 11, 1922, Lewis L. Liem; married second, Mr. Crawford—Nancy Ann Bagwell—born May 26, 1867, in Auburn, Georgia; died in Shelby, Texas; buried in Old Home Cemetery in Shelby, Texas; married on March 3, 1890, James Forest Johnson, who died in 1924 and had four children: Clifford Johnson-born and died in Auburn, Georgia-Selma Johnson—born Auburn, Georgia; married on June 9, 1909, in Shelby County, Texas, Columbus Spurlock—Bertha Johnson—born 1895 in Auburn, Georgia; married Thomas Jefferson Spurlock in Shelby County, Texas—and Roscoe Johnson-born in Shelby, Texas—Thurza Harriett Bagwell—born April 16, 1869, in Auburn, Georgia; died April 14, 1897; buried in Center, Shelby, Texas; married John Wilson—Martha Jane "Mattie" Bagwell—born June 20, 1875, in Auburn, Georgia; died July 22, 1946; married Joseph Saunders of Shelby County, Texas—George Newton Bagwell—born August 18, 1877, in Auburn, Georgia; died January 9, 1944, in Tenaha, Texas; married on October 2, 1906, Eliza Templin, born December 25, 1886, in Paxton, Texas; died February 24, 1956, in Tenaha, Texas; had five children: Lawrence Raymond Bagwell—born August 15, 1907, in Paxton, Texas—Justin Franklin Bagwell—born January 3, 1909, in Paxton, Texas—Gladys Bagwell—born November 10, 1910, in Paxton, Texas—Sarah Irene Bagwell—born June 14, 1913, in Paxton, Texas; died January 3, 1935, in Tenaha, Texas—George Newton Bagwell—born June 15, 1923, in Tenaha, Texas —and James Henry Franklin Bagwell—born August 8, 1879, Auburn, Georgia; died June 30, 1964, in Waco, Texas; married on September 24, 1921, Clara Duke, no issue; married second, Lena Holley, and had two children: Mary Ann Bagwell—born in Texas—James Frank Bagwell-born in Texas; Navy gunner of plane in World War II; killed in training}, and Sarah Farrar McCord {born about 1839}], Matilda Farrar [married J. C. Reeves], John Absalom Farrar [born in Columbia County, Georgia; married Martha Carlisle on February 16, 1828 in Lincoln County, Georgia, and had a daughter: Susan Mariah Farrar {born March 13, 1827; died May 31, 1911 in Anderson County, Texas}; married Thomas N. Stilliman; married second, Matthew H. Boyd of Sumter County, Alabama, on October 5, 1858 and had two children: Absalom Farrar Boyd {born January 22, 1860, in Sumter County, Alabama; died August 5, 1946; married Lulie Dewitt—daughter of Joel L. Dewitt and Mary Ann McGowan} and Chellie Rosanna Boyd {born May 25, 1862;

died in Texas; married John Prestwood on July 7, 1882}], Thomas Jefferson Farrar [lived in Morgan County, Georgia, in 1820; married Martha Royster in Elbert County, Georgia, on November 2, 1824], and George Washington Farrar [born about 1805 in Columbia County, Georgia; died before 1837; married Susan Harvey on September 13, 1829, in Walton County, Georgia, and had one son: Absalom Washington Farrar {born August 22, 1830, in Walton County, Georgia; died July 14, 1908, in Henry County, Georgia; buried in Philadelphia Churchyard in Henry County, Georgia; Absalom was left an orphan at about six and adopted by his grandfather, Absalom Farrar, on July 3, 1837; joined Confederate Army on May 2, 1862, as a private, soon promoted to 2nd lieutenant, and then to captain of Company F, 53rd Infantry Regiment; he was wounded in thigh at Gettysburg and became partially paralyzed; married Amanda Y. Daniel—born June 10, 1827, in Georgia; died May 8, 1895, in Henry County, Georgia; buried in Philadelphia Churchyard in Henry County, Georgia; daughter of Corda Daniel and Candace Daniel—on December 17, 1851 in Henry County, Georgia, and had seven children: George W. Farrar II—born November 23, 1852; died in infancy—William Young Farrar—born September 29, 1854; died in infancy—Sidney Washington Farrar—born October 11, 1856, in Henry County, Georgia; died January 17, 1938, in McDonough, Georgia; married December 27, 1896, in Peachstone, Georgia, Anna Glance Zachery, born August 3, 1866, in Henry County, Georgia; died October 19, 1922, in Atlanta, Georgia; had three children: Sidney Clifton Farrar, born October 16, 1897, in Henry County, Georgia; married on July 9, 1927, in Ft. Worth, Texas, Majorie Dickey, born October 23, 1900, in Deepwater, Missouri; died June 2, 1971; buried in Greenwood Cemetery in Ft. Worth, Texas—Thornton A. Farrar—and Greer Farrar—Cicero Hilliard Farrar—born August 28, 1857, or January 23, 1861; died July 26, 1954; married Mattie Emma Bankston—born March 27, 1866; died December 31, 1918—in December 1885, in Clarke County, Georgia and had seven children: George Thomas Farrar—born January 23, 1886, in Henry County, Georgia; died January 2, 1919, in Henry County, Georgia—Lillie Atela Farrar-born July 7, 1888; died May 24, 1889—Andrew Dempsey Farrar—born June 25, 1893—Paul Farrar—born October 16, 1897; died August 28, 1943—Mary Lou Farrar—born October 17, 1899-Marvin Bryant Farrar—born February 4, 1902-and Abby Bankston Farrar-born January 11, 1905—Etta Lucretia Farrar—born January 23, 1859; died February 3, 1882—Absalom Harvey Farrar—born February 17, 1867/1868, of Henry County, Georgia; died February 2, 1953; buried in Bethany Cemetery in Henry County, Georgia; farmed and owned a hotel; served as Marshal of Locust Grove, Henry County, Georgia; married on December 28, 1892, in Henry County, Georgia, Orrie Mayo, born December 16, 1868; died July 30, 1946, in Fulton County, Georgia; had seven children: Vesper Farrar—born December 2, 1893, in Henry County, Georgia—Lamar Cicero Farrar-born December 14, 1895, in Henry County, Georgia—Lillian Elizabeth Farrar—born October 23, 1898, in Georgia—Jane Mae Farrar—born November 21, 1900—Vera Lavieta Farrar—born April 15, 1904, in Butte County, Georgia—Hazel Minter Farrar—born March 18, 1907, in Henry County, Georgia; active in DAR; "did much research on her family"-and Nina Beatrice Farrar—born September 5, 1909—and Emory Farrar—born 1874; died before 1880}]), George Farrar (born about 1769), Thomas Farrar (born August 18, 1770), Dianah Farrar, Elizabeth Farrar (she may be the Betsy Farrar who married Thomas Wynn on August 3, 1805, in Richmond [later Columbia] County, Georgia), Elinor Farrar (married Thomas Watkins on November 8, 1790, in Mecklen-

burg County, Virginia), Thurza Farrar (born August 2, 1780), and Esther Farrar.

Thurza Farrar (1780-1841; daughter of Thomas Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle; son of George Farrar, 7th Great-Grandfather) was born August 2, 1780, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and died March 20, 1841, in Lincoln County, Georgia. She married Robert Fleming (born June 12, 1777, in Virginia; died January 3, 1857, at *Sand Hills*, near Augusta, Georgia; buried in Magnolia Cemetery in Augusta, Georgia; son of Robert Fleming [born 1751; died in North Carolina] and Margaret McMurray [born 1752; died in North Carolina]) on February 5, 1799, in Virginia. Robert Fleming Jr. was Justice of Peace in Lincoln County, Georgia, for many years and Ruling Elder of the Presbyterian Church. Thurza and Robert had 16 children: Thomas William Fleming (born October 16, 1800; died December 19, 1866, in Augusta, Georgia; married Eleanor Johnson on August 15, 1820), James Fleming (born July 16, 1802; died November 30, 1808, in Lincoln County, Georgia), Abel Fleming (born February 2, 1804, in Lincoln County, Georgia; died August 9, 1846, in Marietta, Georgia; married Maria Farrar, his first cousin, in 1824 and had four children: Thurza Louisa Fleming [born 1825; died January 8, 1911, in Clarkston, Georgia], Thomas P. Fleming [born June 21, 1832; married Octavia Reeves {born December 20, 1839} on July 31,1851; lived in Atlanta, Georgia, near *The Wren's Nest*, home of Joel Chandler Harris, and "were great friends of 'Uncle Remus'"], Fort Fleming [he was blind "for a long time" and lived with his older sister, Thurza], and Hilliard Bentley Fleming [born November 30, 1836; died September 10, 1885; lived in Double Branches, Lincoln County, Georgia; married Louvenia Moseley {born May 24, 1842; died April 30, 1915} and had son: Hilliard Moseley Fleming {born January 28, 1873, in Georgia; died January 19, 1940; married on November 12, 1896, Pearl Eve Blanchard—born April 22, 1874; died September 3, 1958—and had six children: 1. Blanche Dearwood Fleming—born August 31, 1897, in Georgia; died November 23, 1899; 2. Lon Lamar Fleming—born January 25, 1899, in Georgia; 3. Guy Eubank Fleming—born July 17, 1900, in Georgia; 4. Alma Love Fleming—born April 22, 1902, in Georgia; 5. Nathan Ray Fleming-born July 21, 1909, in Georgia; and 6. James H. Fleming—born July 8, 1912, in Georgia}]), William H. Fleming (born August 16, 1805; died August 29, 1845, in Mobile, Alabama), Dr. Francis Farrar Fleming (born January 6, 1807, in Lincoln County, Georgia; died March 12, 1853, in Lincoln County, Georgia; a physician and planter of Lincolnton, where he died; buried in Presbyterian Church Cemetery; married Susan Ann Remsen [born 1812; died July 8, 1841, age 29] on May 28, 1833, in Lincoln County, Georgia, and had four children: Louisa Caroline Fleming [born 1833/1834; married Dr. William A. Moseley on October 17, 1851, and had daughter: Kate Moseley {married William Webster Hamilton of Columbia County, Georgia}], Robert Farrar [born 1838], Thomas Farrar [born January 24, 1839, in Lincoln County, Georgia; died May 5, 1888; buried in Magnolia Cemetery in Augustus, Georgia; "a pharmacist who gave effective service to the Confederacy through the Surgical Department of the Armies in the Field;" there is a portrait of him by James P. Field; married Julia Baker [born August 31, 1853; died July 18, 1922; of Sparta, Georgia; after her husband died, she returned to Sparta with her four young children] on October 27, 1875, and had four children: Henry Baker Fleming {born September 30, 1876, in Georgia; died October 14, 1917; died unmarried}, Carl Fleming [born October 29, 1878, in Georgia; died October 31, 1942; married on January 5, 1919, Maude Harden Wells—born March 19, 1896, of Georgia, and had two children: Carl Stephens Fleming—born

October 31, 1919, and Evelyn Fleming—born May 30, 1924}, Julia Fleming {born September 22, 1883, in Georgia; died December 11, 1962; married on November 21, 1918, Harry Samuel DuVal—born March 14, 1868, of Augusta, Georgia; died January 9, 1932-and had two children, both born in Augusta, Georgia: Lenora Stephens DuVal and Harry Samuel DuVal}, and Thomas Farrar Fleming, Jr. {born February 6, 1885, in Augusta, Georgia; died March 19, 1958; lawyer of the firm of Burwell & Fleming of Thomson, Georgia; married on November 6, 1912, Ava Butler West—born December 11, 1888, of Georgia; died May 25, 1968; daughter of John West and Laura Hawes-and had three children: Thomas, John and Foy Fleming}], and Francis Absalom Fleming [born about 1841]; married second, Mary A. Loftin [born 1815; died February 28, 1845, age 30] on September 1, 1843, in Lincoln County, Georgia, and had one son: James L. Fleming [born 1844]; married third, Mrs. Frances Barium in 1847), Porter Fleming (born November 27, 1808, near Augusta, Georgia; died September 9, 1891, in Augusta, Georgia; owned and operated a plantation, *Sand Hills*; purchased the old homestead of Judge Longstreet, just west of Sand Hill, where he lived until it burned in 1880; he and his brothers, John Lowry Fleming, William R. Fleming, and James Presley Fleming, were merchants and cotton factors in wholesale and retail grocery business; alderman; he and a brother gave a memorial window to the Presbyterian Church in memory of their parents; married Martha Fleming [born 1813; died 1836] on June 20, 1835, in Georgia; married second, Sarah B. Lamar [born November 10, 1819; died October 24, 1847; daughter of Peter Lamar and Sarah Cobb] on March 15, 1838, and had two children: Sarah Elizabeth Fleming ["missionary to China from1893 till her death there in 1916; founded a boarding school in Soochow for Chinese students"], and Basil Fleming [died when a young man]; married third, Catherine Bathsheba Moragne [born March 9, 1823;d died December 6, 1903; daughter of Isaac Moragne and Margaret Caine "of *Oakwood* on the Savannah near New Bordeaux, South Carolina," where they had settled with a group of Huguenots; Catherine's grandfather was born in Bordeaux, France] and had eight children: John Moragne Fleming [born 1851; died August 20, 1870, in Augusta, Georgia], Francis or Frank Erwin Fleming [born January 12,1854; died February 7, 1926, in Augusta, Georgia; married Lila Twiggs Erwin {born December 19, 1872, in Erwinton, South Carolina; died July 19, 1951, in Augusta, Georgia; daughter of Joseph Erwin and Sarah Twiggs; very active in Presbyterian Church relief work of World War I} on February 24, 1891, and had four children: Marion Fleming {born April 8, 1892, in Augusta, Georgia; married on April 5, 1916, William Cyrus Bailey, a banker of Clinton, South Carolina, who died February 8, 1920; son of James Bailey and Florence Lee Jacobs—and had two children: Frances and Florence Bailey}, Francis Edward Fleming {born November 8, 1893, in Augusta, Georgia; married on November 3, 1922, Fannye Pittman of Seneca, South Carolina, and had two children: Elizabeth and Ann Fleming}, John Moragne Fleming {born July 8, 1896, in Augusta, Georgia; died March 14, 1970; married Clare Fooshee—born December 5, 1906, of Brewton, Alabama—and had two children: John and Mason Fleming}, and Erwin Fleming {born June 14, 1902, in Georgia; married Anna Eve}], William Henry Fleming [born October 18, 1856, in Augusta, Georgia; died June 9, 1944; buried in Summerville Cemetery in Augusta; lawyer, educator and brilliant member of the State Legislature, 1888-1899; Speaker of the House, 1894-1895; U.S. Congressman, 3 terms, 1897-1903; trustee of University of Georgia; noted speaker; he was president of several companies and Director of Shiloh

Orphanage for Colored Children; built a 24-room mansion in Augusta that has been declared a historical landmark; was a playmate of President Woodrow Wilson in Augusta, where Dr. Wilson was pastor of the Presbyterian Church; married Celeste Ayer {born December 3, 1875, in Georgia; died December 24, 1950, in Augusta, Georgia; graduate of Shorter College and former teacher; daughter of Mayor William Franklin Ayer of Rome, Georgia, who was Chief Quartermaster in Johnston's Army of the Confederacy, 1865} on August 22, 1900, and had two children: William Cornelius Fleming {born September 12, 1901, in Summerville, Georgia; died May 29, 1971, in Augusta, Georgia; got his law degree at Yale University; married on April 20, 1929, Sarah Virginia Sibley—born April 8, 1901, of Marietta, Georgia; daughter of Judge Samuel Hale Sibley and Florence Hart—and had four children: 1. Dr. William Henry Fleming II, M.D. and Ph.D.—born March 27, 1930, in Augusta, Georgia; died November 4, 1965, in North Haven, Connecticut; 2. Florence Hart Sibley Fleming—born January 6, 1933, in Augusta, Georgia; a Civil War historian; 3. Samuel Hale Sibley Fleming—born July 15, 1934, in Augusta, Georgia; and 4. Dr. Lamar Lafayette Fleming, M.D.—born January 21, 1939, in Augusta, Georgia}, and Virginia Ayer Fleming {born August 27, 1909, in Augusta, Georgia; married Harold Applegate Miller Jr. {born January 13, 1912, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; died June 10, 1951, in an accident with his daughter; was Provost Marshall of Military Police in Liverpool, England, and in France during World War II}and had two children: Katherine and Harold Miller], Catherine Louise Fleming [born July 1858, in Augusta, Georgia; died December 8, 1945, in Newberry, South Carolina; married Rev. William Smith Bean D. D. {born March 18, 1849, in Augusta, Georgia; son of Joseph Sanborn Bean and Harriet Smith; did graduate work at Princeton and University of Leipzig, Germany; pastor of Presbyterian Church of Augusta and in Sumter County, South Carolina; attended the Presbyterian Church of Augusta when Woodrow Wilson's father was its pastor and knew the family well} on December 7, 1881, and had four children: Katherine Louise Bean {born September 28, 1883, in Augusta, Georgia; died December 1945; married on June 14, 1911, Bothwell Graham Jr. of Rome, Georgia, who died March 12, 1954; got his M. A. degree from Harvard; professor at Lutheran College in Newberry, South Carolina; had 3 children: Bothwell, Katherine, and Elizabeth Graham}, Elizabeth Fleming Bean {born October 16, 1886, in Florence, South Carolina; died February 13, 1964; got college degree; married on November 11, 1911, in Clinton, South Carolina, Dr. Leland McDuffie Kennedy—born June 15, 1883; died October 10, 1949; a druggist of Spartanburg, South Carolina-and had five children: Katherine, Rev. Leland, Jane, Rev. William, and Rev. J. Whitmer

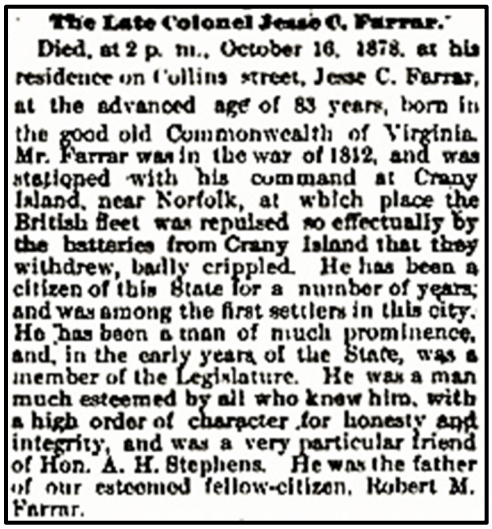
Above: William Cornelius Fleming (1901-1971; son of James Spurlock Farrior (1847-1903; son of Sarah Spurlock, daughter of Mariah Farrar, daughter of Absalom Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle). Photograph courtesy of *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 260.

Kennedy}, William Smith Bean Jr. {born September 9, 1890, in St. Charles, South Carolina; died November 27, 1944; married Sophie Willis Carlisle of Spartanburg, South Carolina, and had four children: William, Howard, George, and Joseph Bean}, and Mary Celeste Bean {born August 24, 1892, in St. Charles, South Carolina; married on June 29, 1922, Dr. D. W. A. Neville, a Presbyterian elder, and had three children: Dr. David Wyatt Neville Jr, M.D., Rev. Lamar Fleming Neville, and Rev. William Gordon Neville}], Mary Cecile Fleming [born January 6, 1860; died February 9, 1923; teacher and principle in Clinton, South Carolina; very active in Presbyterian Church and cultural affairs; married Landon A. Thomas {born June 15, 1859, in Frankfort, Kentucky; died November 8, 1944, in Augusta, Georgia, where he was vice-president of a manufacturing firm} and had four children: Landon A. Thomas Jr. {born about 1893 in Georgia; died April 6, 1974; married Mary Darcy Kellogg, of Morristown, New Jersey}, Ellen Polk Thomas {born March 14, 1895, in Georgia}, Emily Harvie Thomas {born May 28, 1897, in Augusta, Georgia; married Cassius Marcellus Clay of Paris, Kentucky, and had three children: Cassius, Landon, and Harris Clay}, and Anne Thomas {married Francis H. Griswold; had no issue}], Lafayette Lamar Fleming [born November 1861 in Georgia; died December 16, 1935, in New York; married Susan Wallace {1868-1915} of Rye, New York, and had three children: Etta Fleming {born August 6, 1890; married Ralph Hubbard of New York}, Lafayette Lamar Fleming {born August 13, 1892, in Augusta, Georgia; Lieutenant in U.S. Army during World War I—assigned to Embassy in Rome, Italy; graduated from Harvard; CEO of Anderson, Clayton & Company of Houston, Texas; married Claire Evelyn Knowles in February 7, 1920, of Liverpool, England, and had four children: Lamar—killed in World War II—Claire, Mary, and Douglas Fleming}, and William Wallace Fleming], Isaac Moragne Fleming [died February 10, 1926, in Augusta, Georgia; married Daisy Jessie Taylor; had no issue], and Thomas Porter Fleming [born August 28, 1867, in Georgia; died February 13, 1926; member of the firm of Pope & Fleming, cotton factors, also dealing in chemical fertilizers; owned and operated a phosphate mine in Colleton County, South Carolina; married Daisy Belden Berry {born January 23, 1847, in Georgia; died August 2, 1933; daughter of Capt. Giles Marion Berry, 1843-1910, , who fought and was wounded at Gettysburg, and Sarah Coleman} and had two children: Giles Berry Fleming {born 1899 in Augusta, Georgia; well-known Georgia writer and artist; graduate of Harvard in 1922; he wrote *Colonel Effingham's Raid* that was made into a movie and more than a dozen other books; married Ann Shirley Molloy—born 1899 in Lexington, Kentucky—and had a daughter: Shirley Moragne Fleming, who was born in 1930}, and Elizabeth Moragne Fleming {married Alonzo Plum Boardman of Augusta, Georgia, and had two children: Elizabeth and Martha Boardman}]), Elizabeth Howard Fleming (born July 14, 1810; died August 11, 1828, in Lincoln County, Georgia), Margaret McMurray Fleming (August 10, 1812; died May 8, 1814, in Lincoln County, Georgia), Absalom F. Fleming (born December 10, 1813; died September 30, 1839), John Lowry Fleming (born December 14, 1815; died October 19, 1894, in Augusta, Georgia; in merchandising with his brother Porter Fleming; married Laura Cope and had one daughter: Laura Fleming [married Mr. Taylor and had two known children: Thurza Taylor and Arthur Taylor]; married second, Jane Dunham Crommelin [born August 20, 1815, of New Brunswick, New Jersey] and had two children: Crommelin Fleming [died unmarried], and Margaret Fleming [married Allen Boatwright and had two known children: Margaret Boatwright and Eleanor Boatwright]), James Presley Fleming (born May 24, 1817; died

June 1892, in Augusta, Georgia; in business with his brothers; married unknown and had a son: Robert Fleming [married Miss Hickle and had at least three children: Rebecca, Georgia, and Will Fleming]), Robert McMurray Fleming (born September 3, 1819; died August 24, 1822, in Lincoln County, Georgia), Henry Reed Fleming (born April 6, 1821; died August 29, 1833, in Lincoln County, Georgia), Louisa C. Fleming (born June 15, 1823; died October 24, 1824), Robert Alexander Fleming (born April 29, 1825;d died February 9, 1890, in Augusta, Georgia; married Louise Anderson [daughter of Isaac Anderson and Lucinda Baker of Warren County, Georgia] on November 5, 1867, and had five children: Henry Fleming, Edward Fleming, Claude A. Fleming [married Anne Vic Cozart], Robert A. Fleming [married Jennie Dunbar and had one son: Robert Fleming III], and Mary Lou Fleming [married William Martin and had three known children: William Martin {died young}, Robert Martin, and Louise Martin]), Mary Ann Fleming (born May 17, 1827, in Augusta, Georgia; married Dr. Isaac Monroe Moragne Jr. [M.D.; born October 24, 1821, in South Carolina; died December 15, 1852; son of Isaac Moragne and Cecelia Boyle; brother of Catherine Moragne, who married Porter Fleming; graduate of Georgia Medical School] and had three children: Margaret Ella Moragne [born July 18, 1847, in Georgia; married George P. Butler {born April 1845; died June 29, 1882; principle of Richmond Academy in Augusta, Georgia} and had two children: Mary Moragne Butler {born March 3, 1868, in Georgia; died December 17, 1884}, and George P. Butler {born January 30, 1873, in Georgia; married Jane Ransford; no issue}], Rose Lee Moragne [born May 20, 1849, in Georgia; died June 8, 1931; married Capt. Jeremiah Thompson Smith {born March 12, 1850, in Columbia County, Georgia; died 1923; member of firm of Baker and Smith, cotton factors and commission merchants in Augusta, Georgia} on September 11, 1872, in Augusta, Georgia, and had six children: Elinor Smith {1873-1875}, Louisa M. Smith {died January 22, 1937; married George Washington Crane—died October 20, 1949-lived in Augusta, Georgia; no issue}, Ruth Blanton Smith {born November 24, 1876, in Georgia; died November 22, 1946; married Charles Erastus Whitney—born January 10, 1871; died March 20, 1933-of Augusta, Georgia, and had three children: Bessie Grace Whitney-born April 8, 1899, in Georgia, who married Paul E. Shipe—born November 2, 1893, in Herndon, Pennsylvania,—Charles Barry Whitney—born March 24, 1901, in Georgia, who married Anna Wilson Alexander—born June 22, 1903,—and Moragne Alexander Whitney—born July 3, 1903, in Georgia; married on April 30, 1935, Margaret Heyward Sinker—born June 30, 1912}, Ella Butler Smith {married John W. Derst}, Roberta Fleming Smith {married Philip Wright; married second, Robert S. Dillon; no issue}, and Mary Cecille Smith {died in 1934; unmarried}], and Mary Louise Moragne [born in December 1850; married Charles F. Baker on June 5, 1889; no issue]).

Jesse Carter Farrar (1796-1878; son of Abner Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born July 12, 1796, in Virginia, and died October 16 1878, in Atlanta, DeKalb, Georgia; buried in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta—has monument; was a soldier in the War of 1812; later called "Colonel"; he "was well-known throughout the state"; Georgia Landmarks and Memorials, page 572, lists Jesse and Robert Farrar "among the most important pioneer residents of Atlanta prior to the Civil War"; married Sarah Gatewood Shumate (born August 31, 1803, in Fauquier County, Virginia; died 1833 in Alabama) and had five children: Catherine Ann Farrar (born April 23, 1824, in Georgia; died November 28, 1881, in Atlanta, Georgia; buried in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta—

has gravestone; married Hillard Loveren Currier [born November 13, 1813, in New Hampshire; died August 31, 1866, in Atlanta, Georgia] and had two children: Charles E. Currier [born May 26, 1847, in Georgia; died October 19, 1917, in Atlanta, Georgia; buried



The Late Colonel Jesse C. Farrar.

Died, at 2 p. m., October 16, 1878, at his residence on Collins street, Jesse C. Farrar, at the advanced age of 83 years, born in the good old Commonwealth of Virginia. Mr. Farrar was in the war of 1812, and was stationed with his command at Crany Island, near Norfolk, at which place the British fleet was repulsed so effectually by the batteries from Crany Island that they withdrew, badly crippled. He has been a citizen of this State for a number of years, and was among the first settlers in this city. He has been a man of much prominence, and, in the early years of the State, was a member of the Legislature. He was a man much esteemed by all who knew him, with a high order of character for honesty and integrity, and was a very particular friend of Hon. A. H. Stephens. He was the father of our esteemed fellow-citizen, Robert M. Farrar.

Top: Monument of Jesse Carter Farrar (1796-1878; son of Abner Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Oakland Cemetery (above) in Atlanta, Georgia. Right: Gravestone of Nancy Pressley Johnson (1812-1890), second wife of Jesse Carter Farrar, in Oakland Cemetery. Top right: Obituary of Jesse Carter Farrar in Atlanta newspaper.

in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta, next to his parents—has gravestone], and Catherine Ann Currier [she may have died young—no records of her can be found]), Laura Elizabeth Farrar (born August 21, 1826; died March 29, 1909, in Atlanta, Georgia; buried in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta—has monument; married John Calvin White [born January 29, 1810; died October 31, 1873, in Atlanta, Georgia]; lived at 206 Ivy Street in Atlanta; member of First Presbyteriann Church; had two known children: Kate Weldon White [born April 3, 1860; died May 17, 1926; buried in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta—has gravestone; married George Mellville Hope {1857-1929} and had five known children: infant, Laurie, Pauline, George, and Wellborn Hope] and Jessie Gatewood White [1867-1950; married Walter Tomlinson of Seaford, Florida]), Albert Mason Farrar (1829-1870), Sarah Gatewood Farrar (1831-1851; married J. T. Whitman), and infant son Farrar; married second, Nancy Pressly Johnson (born 1812 in Georgia; died July 29, 1890, in Atlanta, Georgia; buried next to her husband in Oakland Cemetery—has gravestone) on January 31, 1837, in DeKalb County, Georgia, and had six children: E. M. Farrar, Lochlin Johnson Farrar (1837-1902), Robert Malone Farrar (born November 16, 1839; died February 15, 1909, in Atlanta, Georgia; buried in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta—has gravestone; married Frances F. Harris, born 1839; died August 4, 1898, in Atlanta, Georgia, and had five known children: Irene Farrar [born 1865; died August 20, 1892, in Atlanta, Georgia—obituary: "Miss Irene Farrar Dead. She Passed

Away at Her Home at the Arlington Last Night. No sadder death than that of Miss Irene Farrar has occurred in Atlanta in many years. In the very dawn of her young womanhood, with a life of usefulness stretching before her, death summoned her. The end came at 9 o'clock last night at the Arlington hotel, on Marietta Street, where her parents, Mr. and Mrs. R. M. Farrar, resided. Her death was due to nervous prostration. She had been confined to her bed for nearly two months, and everything that medical attention and loving hands could do has been done. She was an unusually bright and attractive young lady and numbered her friends by the score. She had a brilliant intellect, and her writings show touches of power and exquisite originality"—*Atlanta Constitution*, August 21, 1892], Robert Walton Farrar [born 1866; died April 3, 1909, in Atlanta, Georgia], Aquilla Farrar [born 1867], Francis Fort Farrar [born May 19, 1869, in Georgia; died November 30, 1926, in Atlanta, Georgia; buried in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta—has gravestone; married Virginia Alexander {1884-1918} and had three children], and Fred-

FARRAR—The friends of Mr. Robert M. Farrar and family are invited to attend the funeral of Mr. Robert M. Farrar today, Tuesday, at 2:30 p. m. at First Presbyterian church. Interment at Oakland. Mr. G. B. Scott, Mr. William Dunlap, Mr. J. T. Carter, Dr. J. B. Armistead, Prof. C. W. Dietmann and Mr. W. E. Hanye will please serve as pallbearers and meet at the chapel of H. M. Patterson & Son, at 2:00 p. m.

MRS. R. M. FARRAR IS DEAD.

Wife of the Well-Known Banker Succumbs After a Long Illness in Baltimore Block.

The death of Mrs. R. M. Farrar occurred at the residence, 16 Baltimore block, yesterday morning between the hours of 4 and 5 o'clock.

Mrs. Farrar was ill for some time previous to her death and throughout her suffering had been brave in the belief that she would recover. She was the wife of Mr. R. M. Farrar, one of the best known financiers of Atlanta, and for a long number of years connected with the Merchants' bank of this city.

Mrs. Farrar leaves four sons, three of whom reside in New York city. Two of them are in the city and the others have been notified of her death. The sons are Messrs. Robert M. Farrar, Frederick Farrar, Aquilla Farrar, Frank Farrar. Mrs. Farrar is survived by a sister, Miss Josephine Harris.

Mrs. Farrar was a devoted member of the First Baptist church and did her Christian duty with the cheerfulness that characterized her during her entire life. Her charity work extended over a large field and many weary hearts were encouraged and cheered by her gentle words.

Left: Obituaries of Robert M. Farrar (1839-1909; son of Jesse Carter Farrar, son of Abner Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Francis Fort Harris (1839-1909). Below: Gravestone of Robert M. Farrar in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta, Georgia.

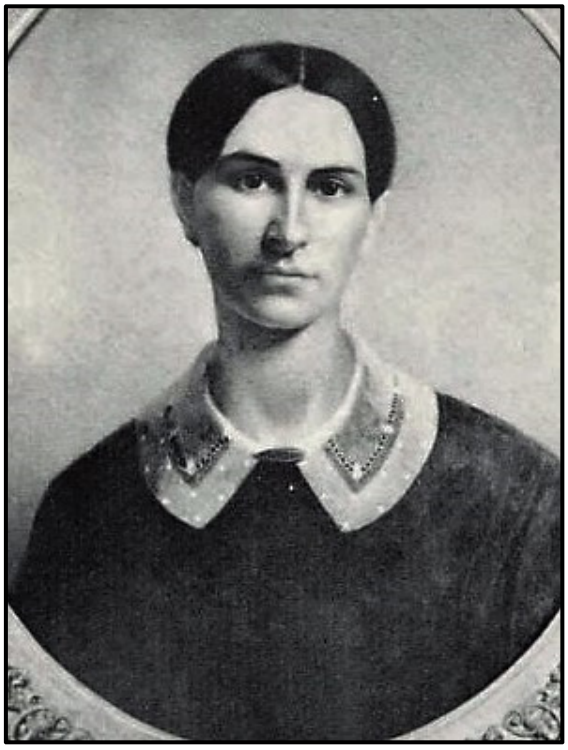
erick Farrar [born 1879], Richard P. Farrar (Corporal in Company A. 19th Regiment Georgia; killed in Battle of Richmond), Francis W. Farrar (male; possibly also died in Civil War) and Carter B. Farrar (born 1846 in Atlanta, Georgia; died April 9, 1854, in Atlanta, Georgia, when he was eight years old).

Priscilla Farrar, Sixth Great-Grandaunt

Priscilla Farrar (6th Great-Grandaunt; about 1740-1808) was born about 1740 in Chesterfield County, Virginia, and died in 1808 in Oglethorpe County, Georgia; she wrote her will on August 20, 1807, and it was proved on November 8, 1808. Priscilla was buried near the *Glade*, near Carlton, Georgia. The old home place was still standing in 1965. She married Henry Howard (died 1781), son of William Howard, who was one of

the first settlers of Mecklenburg County, Virginia. After Henry died in 1781, Priscilla married a Mr. Sanders. She moved to Oglethorpe County, Georgia, where she died in 1808.

Priscilla and Howard were the parents of nine children: Hiram Howard (born 1763 in Pearson, North Carolina; died August 6, 1821, in Winterville, DeKalb County, Georgia; Revolutionary War soldier; married Lucretia Farrar [born 1765 in Lunenburg, Lunenburg, Virginia; died 1807 in Winterville De Kalb County, Georgia] in 1785 and had four daughters: Melvine Divine "Divina" Howard [1786-1862], Priscilla Howard [1791-1834], Polly Howard {born 1793], and Judith Jefferson Howard [born 1796 in Virginia; died 1835 in Georgia; see her portrait; married Isaac Johnson {1796-1874}on April 21, 1821, in Oglethorpe, Georgia, and had three children: Hiram Howard Johnson {1822-1891}, William Sanders Johnson {1824-1882}, and Caroline Cleveland Johnson {1831-1900}]), John Howard (soldier in War of 1812), Mary Howard (married Thomas Woodward [died in 1800 in Franklin County, Georgia]; married second, James Patterson), Abel Howard (made his will in 1808/1809), William Henry Howard (born February 17, 1768, in Lunenburg County, Virginia; died before August 20, 1807, in Edgefield County, South Carolina), Groves Howard (married Lucy Meriwether and moved to Alabama), a daughter (married Thomas Chambers), Elizabeth Howard (married William Carter), and Robert Howard (married Harriet Lee).



Above: Portrait of Judith Jefferson Howard (1796-1835; daughter of Hiram Howard [and Lucretia Farrar, 1765-1807], son of Priscilla Farrar, 6th Great-Grandaunt). Portrait courtesy of Miss Margaret and Olivia Taylor.

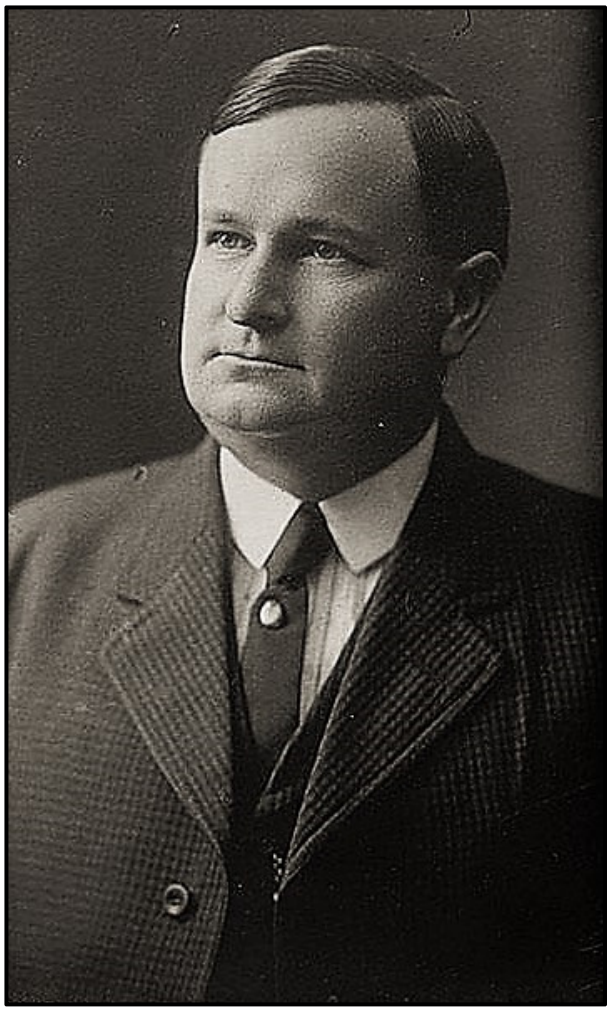
Abel Howard (son of Priscilla Farrar, 6th Great-Grandaunt) married Mary Glenn (daughter of Joseph Glenn, a Revolutionary War soldier) and had five children: Lucy Henry Howard (born about 1787; died June 24, 1861; buried in Asa Jefferson Howard's family plot near Cloud Creek Church in Oglethorpe County, Georgia), Groves Howard (married Nancy Lee and moved to Mississippi; had four children: Thomas Howard, Dr. Groves Howard, Sarah Howard, and Susan Howard), Robert Howard (born December 6, 1798; died May 22, 1865; married Mary "Polly" Glenn [born June 22, 1805; died July 24, 1827], and had two children: Dr. William Abel Howard [born July 4, 1823; died August 31, 1886; "at close of Civil War went to British Honduras {now Belize}; after his wife's death he returned to U.S. and died in a Yellow Fever epidemic; buried on St. Simon's Island, where his grave was marked by Fuller E. Callaway Sr. Dr. Howard sent all of his children back to the States to be educated and they lived with the Wiley Howards

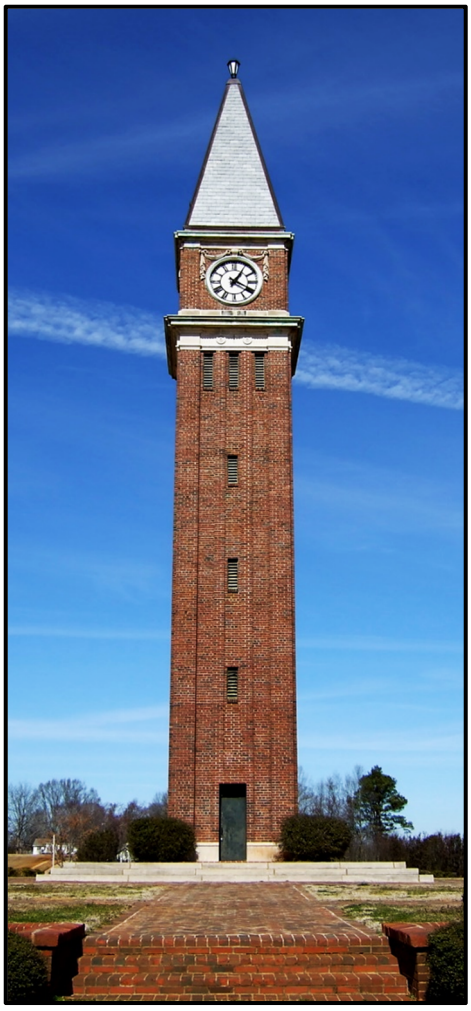
in Jefferson, Georgia, while studying at Martin's Institute. Two of them graduated from the University of Georgia and became lawyers."—*Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 283—He married Almetta Maxwell of Oglethorpe County, Georgia, and they moved to Louisiana before moving to British Honduras and had six children: Robert Sherrode Howard {born 1856 in Georgia or Louisiana; died 1930; married Bessie Kelly, 1862-1883; had no children}, William Marcellus Howard {born December 6, 1857, in Berwick City, Louisiana; died April 7, 1932; buried in Lexington, Georgia, where he practiced law; U.S. Congressman for six terms, 1877-1911; one of original trustees of Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 1910; married Augusta C. King—1859-1940—and had three children: King Howard—born 1886; died January 19, 1934; married Martha Joan Smith—Henry Grady Howard—married Clara Jackson—and Augusta Howard—born October 6, 1893; died December 2, 1899}, Florence Almeda Howard {born April 17, 1860, in Louisiana; died 1945; married Christopher Hempstead, born September 30, 1843; died 1909 in Mobile, Alabama}, Lee Groves Howard {born June 11, 1870, in Louisiana or British Honduras; died April 22, 1924; married Ruby Louise Copeland, born June 10, 1895}, Vivian Howard {born about 1872 in British Honduras}, and Phoebe Howard {born about 1874 in British Honduras}], and Mary Elizabeth Howard [born February 12, 1827; died July 18, 1827]; married second, Mary Brooks Glenn [born April 10, 1810; died May 4, 1840], and had five children: Thomas Jefferson Howard [born February 17, 1830; died June 21, 1910; married Fannie Witcher {born December 24, 1838; died July 19, 1923}], Martha Howard [born October 15, 1833; married John Wiley Hitchcox], Groves Howard [born October 1, 1836; married Hattie Cunningham], Sarah Jane Howard [born December 28, 1835; died September 10, 1878; married Rev. Abner Reeves Callaway {see photograph; born February 6, 1832, in Wilkes County, Georgia; died 1892/1893; son of Rev. Enoch Callaway and Martha Reeves; moved to Western Georgia in 1853 and served a number of Baptist churches; established Hyperian High School near Greenville, one of the largest boarding high schools in Western Georgia; moved to La Grange, Georgia, in 1865/1866, where he "gave himself unreservedly to rebuilding the fortunes of his fellows and the community wasted by the war"; developed a large farm and was professor of Natural Science and Belle-Lettres in South Female College in La Grange—see his photograph} in 1852 and had nine children, all born in Georgia: Dr. Enoch Callaway {born July 26, 1853, in Greenville, Georgia; died September 21, 1901, in La Grange, Georgia; married Frances Banks of Atlanta, Georgia, on December 24, 1879, and had four children: Nell Callaway—born November 7, 1881, in La Grange, Georgia; married Thomas Harvey Nimmons on December 10, 1902—Henry Banks Callaway—born August 13, 1884, in La Grange, Georgia; died September 26, 1919; married Frances Parham of Greenville, Georgia—Katherine Wakem Callaway—born May 22, 1889, in Georgia; died July 25, 1947; married Arthur G. Porcher of Cocoa, Florida, on June 10, 1914, and had four children: Frances, Katherine, Nell, and Arthur Porcher—Dr. Enoch Callaway Jr—born March 22, 1892, in La Grange, Georgia; married Jane Louisa Crowell of Columbus, Georgia, on March 7, 1923, and had three children: Enoch, Jane and Sallie Callaway}, Mary Glenn Callaway {born March 6, 1855, in Greensville, Georgia; died September 22, 1907, in La Grange, Georgia; married William Wyle Arnold on December 16, 1875, in La Grange, Georgia and had ten children, all born in Georgia: Ethel Arnold—born November 9, 1876; died June 25, 1877—Howard C. Arnold—born January 16, 1878; died August 5,

1928; married Mary Shuttles on January 17, 1904, and had two children: Howard Callaway Arnold, and Wyle Hill Arnold; married second, Martha Hill, and had one child: Martha Hill Arnold, 1921-1925—Abner Reeves Arnold—born May 18, 1879; died November 17, 1943; married Anita Hightown on September 19, 1906, and had a son: Milton Wyle Arnold—Nannie Maxwell Arnold—born May 7, 1881; died January 9, 1917; married William J. Dowd on May 25, 1905, and had two children: William and Nannie Dowd—Sara Arnold—born April 7, 1883; married Idus C. Doe on October 30, 1901; married second, W. Henry Brittain on October 15, 1925—Mary Glenn Arnold—born December 13, 1884; married Herman A. Looper on April 14, 1913, and had two children: Herman and Sara Looper—William Wyle Arnold Jr.—born November 26, 1886; died December 10, 1942; married Rosalind Witherspoon on January 28, 1914, and had two children: Rosalind and Kathleen Arnold—Eunice Arnold—born February 19, 1889; died October 14, 1932; married Willard Jake Giles on December 26, 1912, and had four children: Martha, Dorothy, Sara, and W. Jake Giles—Emma Pope Arnold—born October 31, 1890—and Ida Louise Arnold—born March 21, 1894; married Dozier N. Fields on October 31, 1922, in McDonough, Georgia, and had three children: Jim, Dozier, and Thomas Fields}, Howard Robert Callaway {born January 16, 1857, in La Grange, Georgia; married Lula H. Cary of La Grange on March 8, 1883, and had four children: Lula Callaway—born February 22, 1884; married John Apppleton Mandeville on April 19, 1910, and had five children: Lula, John, Grace, Jane, and Ann Mandeville—Grace Callaway—born July 18, 1885; married George Kent Varden on January 16, 1913; married second, Gilbert Morris Stout on December 12, 1923—Cary Callaway—born May 2, 1888; died September 1, 1916—Howard Robert Callaway Jr.—born August 6, 1894; died February 2, 1895}, Lucy B. Callaway {born April 16, 1859; died April 16, 1859}, Abbie R. Callaway {born October 28, 1860; died September 1, 1865}, William B. Callaway {born February 9, 1863;died February 25, 1863}, Francis Pope Callaway {born October 13,1865; died July 31, 1923}, Abner Reeves Callaway Jr.

Above left: Rev. Abner Reeves Callaway (1832-1892; husband of Sarah Jane Howard, 1835-1878, daughter of Robert Howard, son of Abel Howard, son of Priscilla Farrar, 6th Great-Grandaunt). Above right: Rev. Brantly Mercer Callaway (1838-1902; husband of Lucy Brooks Howard, 1837-1915, sister of Sarah Jane Howard). They were brothers and married sisters. Photographs courtesy of *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 285.

{born April 1, 1868; died June 12, 1869}, and Fuller Earle Callaway {born July 15,





Above left: Fuller Earle Callaway (1870-1928; son of Sarah Jane Howard, daughter of Abel Howard, son of Priscilla Farrar, 6th Great-Grandaunt). Top right: The Callaway Memorial Tower in La Grange, Georgia, was built to honor Fuller Callaway in 1929. Fuller turned $500 into a manufacturing empire in the early 1900s; he put people first and business second. Right: Hills and Dales Estate, home built by Fuller Callaway in La Grange, Georgia in 1916.

1870, in La Grange, Georgia; died February 12, 1928, in La Grange, Georgia; with very little formal education became hugely successful; established Callaway Mills, one of the seven largest textile manufacturers in the South; established two banks in La Grange and four others in Georgia and Alabama; elected Railroad Commissioner; "made wide contributions to the American economy;" offered cabinet post of Secretary of the Interior by Woodrow Wilson, but declined the office because of obligations to his home state; he had "a happy, loving disposition, frank, honest, with a deep interest and concern for the personal welfare of his workers;" self-assured and

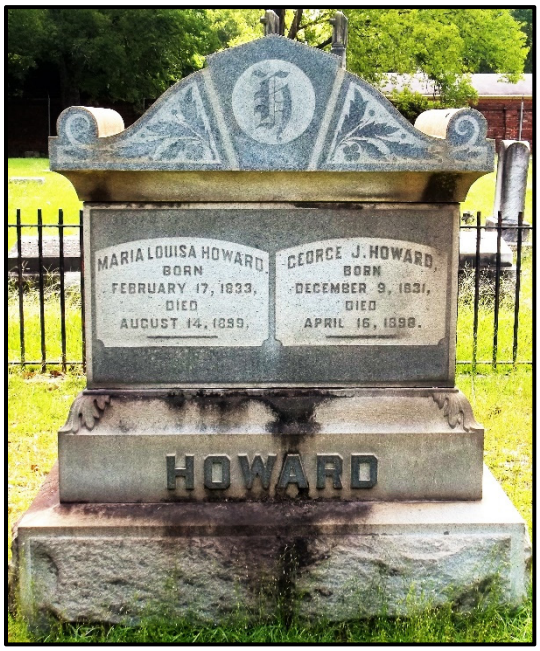
so fast in his thinking and quick in his replies that people might at first call him downright cockey—however with his self-assurance was a steady humility—he prayed every day;"

Above: Carson Jewell Callaway (1894-1961; son of Fuller Earle Callaway), a native of LaGrange, Georgia, he continued the successful operation of his father's mills. "Thanks to his careful stewardship, Callaway Mills survived the Great Depression without closing any plants and kept at least one member of every mill family fully employed."

married Ida Jane Cason of Jewell, Georgia, "whom he met while she was a student at Southern Female College in La Grange, where his father was a faculty member" on April 28, 1891, and had two children: Carson Jewell Callaway—born November 6, 1894, in La Grange, Georgia; he succeeded his father as president of Callaway Mills Company of La Grange; developed Callaway Gardens, south of La Grange and very near Roosevelt's Little White House at Warm Springs—"it has become a popular vacation resort"; married Virginia Hand and had three children: Virginia, Cason, and Howard Callaway—and Fuller Earle Callaway Jr.—born January 1, 1907, in La Grange, Georgia; succeeded his brother as president of Callaway Mills Company of La Grange; married Alice Hand and had two children: Fuller and Ida Callaway—as a tribute to Fuller Callaway his wife wrote that "he was one of the most laughter loving, loyal and thoughtful of husbands;" see his portrait, and the Callaway Memorial Tower in La Grange, Georgia}], and Lucy Brooks Howard [born November 1, 1837, in Oglethorpe County, Georgia; died January 15, 1915; married Rev. Brantley Mercer Callaway {born November 24, 1838, in Wilkes County, Georgia; died September 22, 1902; son of Enoch Callaway and Martha Reeves; inherited his father's plantation; ordained a Baptist minister at 21, he served a number of churches in Wilkes, Oglethorpe, and Lincoln Counties, Georgia, until his death; "strong physically and spiritually, his wisdom and justice often called him into positons of trust"; trustee of Mercer University for 20 years; among his descendants have been 39 Baptist preachers, who had much to do with building up the Baptist denomination in the South and particularly Georgia; see his photograph}on January 11, 1859, and had six children, all born in Georgia: Anna Callaway {born July 9, 1860; died March 1926 in Wilkes County, Georgia; unmarried}, Enoch Howard Callaway {born July 19, 1862, in Wilkes County, Georgia; died June 10, 1932, in Augusta, Georgia; practiced law in Waynesboro, Georgia; elected Judge of Superior Court; law partner of Judge Joseph Lamar, who was appointed Justice of U.S. Supreme Court by President Taft; later his cousin, William Marcellus Howard, who had been a Congressman for 16 years, became a partner of Callaway & Howard; deacon in First Baptist Church—very active in church work; married February 23, 1888, in Newnan, Georgia, Mary Eugenia Jones—born October 6, 1854, in Chalmers County, Alabama; died December 3, 1901, in Augusta, Georgia; daughter of Major George Jones and Katherine Calhoun—and had three children: Collarine Callaway—born January 29, 1891, in Waynesboro, Georgia; married Owen Clinton Lee of Augusta, Georgia, on November 4, 1914, and had three children: Elizabeth, Eugenia, and Owen Lee—Brantley Callaway II—born April 1892 in Waynesboro, Georgia—died June 1, 1948, in Columbia County, Georgia; married Ruby Lansdell

and had six children: Collarine, Brantley, Helep, Mary, David, and Howard Callaway—Gena Jones Callaway—born November 26, 1901, in Augusta, Georgia; married Kenneth Holmes Merry Sr.—born July 6, 1897, in Augusta, Georgia; died August 27, 1969—on August 14, 1953, and had three children: Ellen, May, and Kenneth Merry}, Edgar Allen Callaway {born June 15, 1866, in Georgia; died April 1945; married Mary E. Turner and had six children: Lucy Gallaway, Lila Gallaway, John Gallaway, William Turner Gallaway, Brantley M. Gallaway II, and Rev. Edgar Allen Gallaway Jr.—pastor of First Baptist Church of Covington, Georgia; married Josephine McWhorter of Spartanburg, South Carolina, and had three children: Lila, Edgar, and John Gallaway}, Ellen Callaway {born April 9, 1868; died November 7, 1928; unmarried}, William R. Callaway {born September 14, 1870, in Georgia; died December 26, 1915; married Leslye Hurst and had four children: Leslie Callaway, Charles Callaway, Ella Callaway, and William Callaway Jr.}, and Brantley M. Callaway Jr. {born January 30, 1879; died August 22, 1947}]; married third, Emma Robertson and had four children: Susan Howard [born January 29, 1843; died January 14, 1909; married John Spratlin and had a son: Robert Herbert Spratlin, who married Vannie], Laura Howard [born October 29, 1844; died December 24, 1877; married Ben Welcher?], Richard Henry Howard [born October 29, 1851; died August 11, 1938; married Mary Ellen Girton {1869-1948} on August 11, 1885], and Emma Howard [born August 11, 1854; died March 31, 1924]), Divina Howard (married her step-brother, J. Wiley Embry Jr—son of J. Wiley Embry by his first wife), and Asa Jefferson Howard (born January 9, 1803; died December 17, 1878; married Elizabeth Gilmer Glenn [born August 22, 1802; died January 6, 1883] on December 2, 1822, and had 12 children: Lucy Henry Howard [born August 19, 1823; died August 12, 1899; married William W. Everett on March 12, 1848; married second, John "Jack" Collier], Mary Elizabeth Howard [born August 4, 1826; died January 7, 1866; married J. S. Key on November 10, 1844], William Glenn Howard [born October 3, 1827; died June 22, 1864; Confederate soldier killed in the Battle of Cold Harbor, Virginia; married Elizabeth Barnett], Joseph Robert Howard [born October 22, 1830; died May 31, 1864; Confederate soldier killed in the Battle of Spotsylvania Court House], Mildred Lorena Howard [born March 19, 1829; died March 27, 1882; married W. F. Harris on March 12, 1848; married second, Felix Edward Blackburn], Thomas Groves Howard [born July 16, 1832; died July 17, 1906], Asa Jefferson Howard Jr. [born March 9, 1835; died July 17, 1907; married Sallie Ballard on March 14, 1867; married second, Mrs. Edna Magness Burke, and had two daughters: Edna Mlanche Howard, who married William E. Wittenburg, and Myrtle Rachel Howard, who married Mr. Ducy], Frances Reeves Howard [born April 28, 1836; died January 10, 1917; married Ida Herndon], Wiley Chandler Howard [born November 23, 1838, in Oglethorpe County, Georgia; died April 29, 1930, in Athens, Georgia; lawyer in Jefferson, Georgia; married Frances Elizabeth Randolph {born January 22, 1849, in Jefferson County, Georgia; died December 13, 1925, in Athens, Georgia} and had five children, all born in Georgia: James Frank Howard {born March 6, 1878; died January 7, 1957; married Dayle Hinton}, Nettie Vincent Howard {born February 16, 1868; died June 1949}, Ann Randolph Howard {born October 20, 1869; died June 1942; unmarried; did much genealogical research on her Farrar-Howard family}, Ida Pauline Howard {born September 2, 1873, in Jefferson County, Georgia; died at age 100 in Athens, Georgia; married Thomas Fletcher Comer—born October 16, 1871, of Athens, Georgia; died November 4, 1944—on June 12, 1895, and had two

children: Martha Howard Comer—born April 10, 1898, in Georgia; Latin teacher in Athens High School—and Frances Elizabeth Comer—born May 26, 1903, in Georgia; teacher of Home Economics}, and Lucy Frances Howard {born November 19, 1888, in Jefferson County, Georgia; did much research on her family history}], Sarah Howard [born April 12, 1840; died July 12, 1920], Louise Rebecca Howard [born September 26, 1843; died August 14, 1906; married John W. Jarrell on January 9, 1867], and George Henry Howard [born January 18, 1847; died May 13, 1933; married Frances S. Tiller on December 21, 1871, and had six children: Eugene Howard, Clarence Howard, Mell Howard, Lucy Helen Howard, Ruth Howard, and John Howard {married Agnes}]).



Above: Monument of George Jefferson Howard (1831-1898; son of William Henry Howard Jr., son of William Henry Howard Sr., son of Priscilla Farrar, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Maria Louisa Howard (1833-1898), in Magnolia Cemetery in Augusta, Georgia.

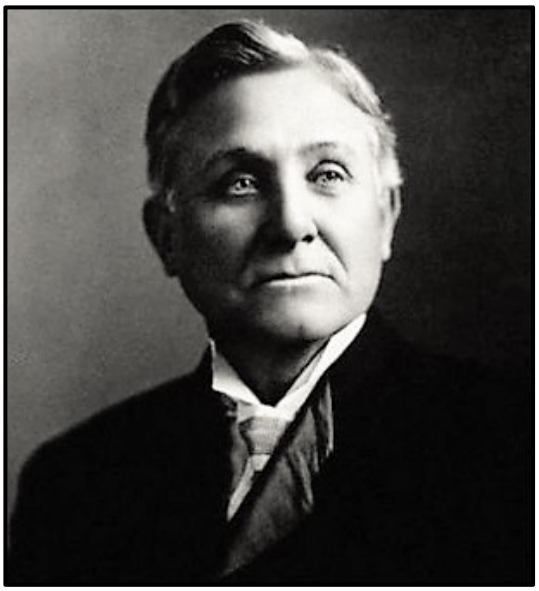
William Henry Howard (son of Priscilla Farrar, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born February 17, 1768, in Lunenburg County, Virginia, and died before August 20, 1807. He married Elizabeth Key (daughter of Thomas Key and Elizabeth Garrett of Virginia and South Carolina) on October 5, 1791, and had seven children: Francis Howard (born September 10, 1792, in Columbia County, Georgia), Mariah Howard (born August 3, 1794; married Benjamin Tutt and had four children: Benjamin F. Tutt [1829-1871; buried in Magnolia Cemetery in Augusta, Georgia], Henry Tutt, George Tutt, and Elizabeth Tutt), Priscilla Howard (born March 23, 1796, in South Carolina; died September 27, 1884, in Augusta, Georgia; buried in Magnolia Cemetery in Augusta, Georgia; married William Tutt [1795-1839] on September 6, 1814, and had eight children, one listed here: Elizabeth Ann Tutt, who is buried in Magnolia Cemetery in Augusta, Georgia; married second, Jacob Sistrunk [1805-1859], also buried in Magnolia Cemetery), George Jefferson Howard (born September 10, 1799; died June 17, 1825; buried in Magnolia Cemetery in Augusta, Georgia), Thomas Key Howard (born October 5, 1801), Martha Key Howard (born April 16, 1804), William Henry Howard Jr. (born February 29, 1806, in Edgefield County, South Carolina; died April 7, 1891 or 1897, in Augusta, Georgia; buried in Magnolia Cemetery in Augusta, Georgia; married Martha Sutton on February 22, 1831, at Shady Dale, Jasper County, Georgia, and had five children; four are buried with them in Magnolia Cemetery: George Jefferson Howard [born December 9, 1831, in Augusta, Georgia; died April 16, 1898, in Atlanta, Georgia; buried in Augusta, Georgia; married Maria Louisa Goldsmith {born February 17, 1833, in Greenville, South Carolina; died August 14, 1898, in Atlanta, Georgia; buried in Augusta, Georgia} on November 30, 1853, and had ten children, all born in Georgia: William Henry Howard III {born February 18, 1855; moved to Cartersville, Georgia; died February 10, 1895, in Decatur,

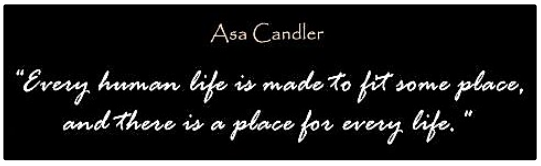
Georgia}, Alice Marie Howard {born January 10, 1857; buried in Augusta, Georgia; married Mr. Bailey and had two children: Elmer and Ernestine Bailey; married second,

Above: Lucy Elizabeth Howard (1859-1919; daughter of George Jefferson Howard, son of William Henry Howard Jr., son of William Henry Howard Sr., son of Priscilla Farrar, 6th Great-Grandaunt), on the far right, with her family in 1895. Left to right: William Candler (1890-1936), Asa Griggs Candler Sr. (1851-1929; husband and father), Charles Howard Candler (1878-1957; standing), Walter Candler (1885-1967), Lucy Candler (1883-1962), Asa G. Candler Jr. (1880-1953; standing) and Lucy Elizabeth Howard (mother and wife). She married Asa Griggs Candler in 1878 and he became the founder of the Coca Cola Company in 1887 (note his name on the advertisement, middle right). Their son, William Candler, was president of Coca Cola. Right: Their home built in 1916 at 1500 Ponce de Leon Avenue in Druid Hills in Atlanta, Georgia.

Mr. Parker }, Martha Webb Howard {born February 11, 1858, in Carterville, Georgia; died December 20, 1887, in Decatur, Georgia; married Eldridge Kellam}, Lucy Elizabeth Howard {born September 28, 1859, in Carterville, Georgia; died February 22, 1919, in Atlanta, Georgia; married on January 19, 1878, Asa Griggs Candler

Sr.—born December 30, 1851, in Carroll County, Georgia; died March 12, 1929, in Atlanta, Georgia; son of Samuel C. Candler and Martha Beall; brother of Bishop Warren





Top right: Asa Griggs Candler Sr. (1851-1929; husband of Lucy Elizabeth Howard); founder of Coca Cola. Right: Home of Asa and Lucy Candler in Atlanta in 1912-1914. Top left: Coca Cola ads like this one in 1931 helped shape the image of Santa Claus. Above: Samuel Charles Candler (1809-1873) and his wife, Martha Bernetta Beall (1819-1897), parents of Asa Griggs Chandler Sr. Top middle: Rev. William A. Candler (1857-1941), brother of Asa Griggs Chandler Sr.

A. Candler; founder of Coca Cola firm of Atlanta; "Businessman. Prominent Atlanta business figure who bought the formula for Coca Cola (invented by pharmacist John Pemberton) and turned it into a household name through innovative promotion and marketing. Reportedly, He paid $2,300 for the formula in 1887 and in 1919 gave most of the stock of Coke to his children, whom later sold the company for $25,000,000. In his later life he became known as a generous philanthropist." Elected mayor of Atlanta in 1916; built 17-story Candler Building in downtown Atlanta in 1906, then the city tallest building, which still stands at the corner of Peachtree and Auburn; in 1914 built the 24-story Chandler Building on Times Square in New York City, which still stands president of Board of Trustees and Chairman of Finance of Emory University, to which he has given over one million dollars; had five children: Charles Howard Candler—1878-1957; married Flora Harper Glenn, daughter of Rev. Wilbur Fisk Glen, and had a son: Charles Howard Candler Jr., born 1904 of Atlanta,

Georgia—Asa G. Candler Jr.—1880-1953; married Helen Magill; married second, Florence Stephenson—Lucy Beall Candler—1883-1962; married William D. Owens; married

Asa Griggs Chandler (1851-1929), founder of the Coca Cola Company made so much money that he built two skyscrapers, one in downtown Atlanta (above) and the other on Times Square in New York City (right). Both are still standing today. Far right: Lucy Beall Chandler (1883-1962; only daughter of Asa Griggs Chandler).

second, Henry Heinz; married third, Enrico Leide—Walter Turner Candler—born 1885 in Decatur, Georgia; married Eugenia Bigham; married second, Marion Penland; married third, Rebecca Skeen—William Candler—1890-1936; married Bennie Irene Teabeaut and had two children; president of Coca Cola Company}, Walter Thornley Howard {born October 4, 1861, in Bartow County, Georgia; died September 21, 1864, in Monroe County, Georgia}, Maria Louisa Howard {born April 25, 186 3, in DeKalb County, Georgia; died September 1864, in Monroe County, Georgia}, Annie Lee Howard {born July 31, 1864, in Monroe County, Georgia; died February 21, 1933, in Augusta, Georgia; married William Easley}, Turner Goldsmith Howard {born April 21, 1866, in DeKalb County, Georgia; died July 27, 1939, in Augusta, Georgia; had a son: George Howard of Augusta, Georgia}, Pauline Ella Howard {born November 10, 1868; died September 18, 1948; buried in Atlanta; married Thomas Jackson Ripley and had two children: Louise Ripley and Laura Ripley}, and Fannie Sue Howard {born December 30, 1872; died November 13, 1947; buried West View Cemetery in Atlanta; married Nathaniel R. Wicker Jr., 1866-1907, and had one child: Louisa Howard Wicker; married second, Edward R. Buchanan of Atlanta and had one child: Frances Lee Buchanan}], William Harrison Howard [born December 12, 1838; died April 2, 1879; lived in Augusta, Georgia; married Sarah Avary {daughter of Dr. James Corbin Avery and Susan Frances Carr} and had three children: Mattie Sue Howard, Mary Hurt Howard, and William Howard], Charles Harrison Howard [born December 10, 1840; died January 1, 1906; married Sue Stephens], Thomas Howard, and Elizabeth Howard).

Elizabeth Key married second, Chesley Farrar, and had three children: Robert A. Farrar (born January 2, 1828, in Magnolia County, Georgia; died September 2, 1839; buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta, Georgia—has gravestone), Caroline Farrar, and a daughter,

who married Benjamin Tutt). Elizabeth Key Howard is buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta, Georgia. The inscription on her monument reads: "Mrs. Elizabeth Farrar / born in Virginia / died June 12, 1863 / age 89 / Erected by her affectionate / son William H. Howard."

Peter Farrar, Sixth Great-Granduncle

Peter Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle; 1730-1816) was born on June 6, 1730, in Chesterfield County, Virginia. He moved with others of his family to Mecklenburg County by 1751. Peter bought 394 acres from his uncle, Field Jefferson, in 1755, on the north side of the Roanoke. On June 17, 1754, he married Mary Magdalene Chastaine (born August 23, 1726/1727; died 1767 in Old Place, Amelia County, Virginia; daughter of Dr. Stephen Estiene Chastaine and Martha Dupuy, both Huguenot families of Mankin Towne), widow of James Cocke (died May 26, 1753, when he was only 34, leaving five small children and an estate of 7,000 acres) of *Malvern Hill*. Mary was "lent" a large plantation of 2,771 acres, 21 slaves, and "all stock there" for "her natural life" in Amelia County, Virginia.

Peter was appointed the guardian for James Powell Cocke (born July 20, 1748), Chastaine Cocke (born November 11, 1749) and Stephen Cocke (born January 5, 1751; died November 13, 1794; "built *Woodlands* on the Cocke plantation, about two miles from Amelia County Court House, and Farrar-Cocke relatives lived there until it was sold in 1900. The Reeds, a wealthy Richmond family purchased it in 1972 and moved it to Sabot Hill, near the Huguenot settlement, north of Richmond on the James River, rebuilt it, and renamed it *Chastaine*…The Reeds selected a magnificent site and it is lovely now with its fine view, handsome garden and furnishings of museum antiques." [Ibid Page 300]), children of James Cocke and his wife, Mary, in 1758. James Cocke and Mary were also the parents of Martha Cocke (born July 24, 1745; died April 10, 1796), James Powell Cocke (born April 11, 1747; died April 20, 1747) and Eliza Cocke (born January 22, 1753); all of the Cocke children were born in Virginia. They moved to Amelia County where Peter Farrar operated their large plantation until the Cocke boys became of age. Each of his stepchildren inherited large estates from their father.

After his wife died and his older children had married, Peter eventually moved to Edgefield County, South Carolina, to live with his youngest son, George Farrar. Peter outlived his son and died in Edgefield County in 1816 at the age of 86.

Peter and Mary were the parents of seven children, all born in Virginia: John Farrar (born November 8, 1754, in Chesterfield County, Virginia; died 1806 in Lincoln County, Tennessee; married Rebecca Warthen [born December 15, 1755] on April 1, 1775, and lived in Chesterfield County, Virginia; they had four children: Mary Magdalene Chastain Farrar [born February 5, 1776; married John Swann of Laurel Spring, Powhatan County, Virginia; married second, John Tompkins of Chesterfield County, Virginia], Peter Field Farrar [born February 18, 1778, in Virginia; died September 25, 1817 in Chesterfield County, Virginia; married Susannah Tompkins on January 17, 1798, of King William County, Virginia, {daughter of Christopher Tompkins II of *Ormsby* in Caroline County, Virginia} and had ten children, all born in Virginia: Chastaine Farrar {born November 21, 1798, in Chesterfield County, Virginia; married Caroline Clopton, born 1801, on December 5, 1822, and had four

children: Susan Rebecca Pocahontas Farrar—died in March 1921; married Cornelius Bernard Lipscomb of Richmond, Virginia, on December 10, 1848, and had a son: Rev. Bernard Farrar Lipscomb, 1851-1932, buried in Richmond, Virginia; pastor of the Methodist Church—Virginia Farrar—married Mr. Scott of Petersburg, Virginia—Mary Chastaine Farrar—died unmarried—and Chastaine Farrar Jr.—died unmarried}, Chris Farrar {born November 10, 1799; died in Infancy}, John Farrar born December 22, 1800, of Henrico County, Virginia; married Sally Taylor of King William County, Virginia, and had four children: Olivia Farrar—married Mr. Bargamain of Richmond—Marie Louise Farrar—died unmarried—Jeter Farrar—died unmarried—and Fuller Farrar—died unmarried}, Catherine Farrar {born July 1, 1801; died in infancy}, Chris Farrar {born August 3, 1804; died 1834/1835, age 30}, Robert Farrar {born September 4, 1806, in Virginia; twin; married Elizabeth Gary of King William County, Virginia, and had four children: Dr. William Field Farrar, M.D. of Richmond, Virginia—married Cornelia Childrey; married second, Victoria Dividson—Elizabeth Farrar—Mary Heath Farrar—and Robert Farrar Jr.}, Edwin Field Farrar {born September 4, 1806; twin; he was "long a prominent merchant of Richmond, Virginia"; see his portrait, which is in the Virginia Historical Society in Richmond, Virginia}, Susan Agnes Farrar {born December 9, 1812; unmarried}, Dr. Joseph Cocke Farrar {born February 27, 1813, of Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married Caroline Middagh in February 1834 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had a daughter: Mrs. M. E. Pace of King William County, Virginia}, and Martha Elizabeth Farrar {born June30, 1814}], John W. Farrar [resided in Powhatan County, Virginia; married Susannah Tompkins {daughter of Colonel Christopher Tompkins and Ann Fleet of King William County, Virginia}; had eight children], and Rebecca Hudson Farrar [born July 29, 1787, in Chesterfield County, Virginia; married Colonel Christopher Tompkins II {born August 8, 1785; died April 5, 1823} on August 29, 1805, in Powhatan County, Virginia; lived in King William County, Virginia, and later at Ormsby in Caroline County, Virginia; had six children, all born in Virginia: Richard Eppes Tompkins {born February 16, 1807; married Alice

Above Portrait of Edwin Field Farrar (born 1806), who was long a prominent merchant of Richmond, Virginia. He was the son of Peter Field Farrer, son of John Farrar, son of Peter Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle). This is one of the oldest pictures of a member of the Farrar family in existence. Portrait courtesy of the Virginia Historical Society in Richmond, Virginia.

Taylor—died 1845—on January 13, 1834; married second, Bettie Timberlake}, Rebecca Tompkins {born September 23, 1808; married Louis McLaurine on December 25, 1827, and had 12 children; lived in Mount Laurel, Powhatan, Virginia}, Ann Tompkins {born May 4, 1810; married her cousin, George Swan and had 9 children; lived in Laurel Spring, Powhatan, Virginia}, Christopher Tompkins III {born May 3, 1812, in Chesterfield County, Virginia; died September 24, 1885, in Bullock County, Alabama; married Miss Stinson and had several children, not listed; married second, Sarah Farrior—daughter of William Farrior and Nancy Sandlin and had ten children: Virginia Allison Tompkins—born August 23, 1841, in Bullock County, Alabama; died November 14, 1903; married Dr. W. W. Evans, D. D. S. of Union Springs, Alabama and had three children: Sarah Evans, born 1872; died unmarried; William Anselm Evans, born May 6, 1876, and married his first cousin, Mary Gertrude Tompkins, daughter of James Farrior; and Christopher Tompkins Evans, born September 26, 1878, who married on January 24, 1909, Frances McLaurien, born 1882, and lived in Birmingham, Alabama—Alice Herbert Tompkins—born December 21, 1844, and married on July 3, 1877, George Jones, 1826-1905, and had two children: George Herbert Jones, born July 19, 1881, and married on October 25, 1916, Lucie Vanhouse of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and Christopher T. Jones, born November 12, 1883; died young—Francis Eugene Tompkins—born December 8, 1847, in Bullock County, Alabama; died March 20, 1898; married on November 29, 1876, Missouri Feagin, 1851-1923; lived in Lake Wittage, Arkansas, and had six children: 1. Annie Cleaveland Tompkins, 1877-1921, died unmarried; 2. James Feagin Tompkins, born September 28, 1879; married on August 10, 1905, Ruth Carlton, born 1881; 3. Alice Gertrude Tompkins, born March 22, 1882; married on August 10, 1905, Harmon Carlton, born 1870, of Lake Wittage, Arkansas; 4. Almira Cole Tompkins, born April 19, 1884; married William D. Morgan, born 1877; 5. Frances Eugene Tompkins Jr., born February 6, 1887; married on June 20, 1911, Jessie Carlton, born 1889; and 6. Christopher Farrar Tompkins, born July 2, 1892; married Stella Elizabeth Laurence—Rebecca Porterfield Tompkins—born September 14, 1849, in Bullock County, Alabama; died April 13, 1905; married on December 5, 1871, James Jones-born April 16, 1854, died August 3, 1915—and had nine children: 1. Annie Rebecca Jones, born November 23, 1872, and 2. James Porterfield Jones, born March 14, 1875; married on July 6, 1910, Margaret Gholston; 3.Lous Jones, 1877-1908; 4. Amos Gregory Jones, born March 7, 1877; married on June 18, 1914, Ruth Wilson, divorced; married second, Eva Cade; 5. Ruth Jones, born 1881; married on June 17, 1907, Harry Cantey, born 1881; 6. Sarah Farrior Jones, born 1883; unmarried; 7. Charlotte Elizabeth Jones, born 1886; married in 1912, Hough Gholston; 8. Robert E. Lee Jones, born 1889; died young; 9.

Above: Sarah "Sally" Farrior (1821-1869; wife of Christopher Tompkins, 1812-1885, son of Rebecca Hudson Farrar, daughter of John Farrar, son of Peter Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle). Photograph courtesy of *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 232.

Zora Ellen Jones, born 1890; married on November 27, 1912, John Powers; divorced; "until her retirement in 1951, she was in charge of historical records at Yale University Library—James Farrior Tompkins—born April 19, 1851, in Fitzpatrick, Alabama; married Mannie Ophelia Montague and had nine children: 1. Hugh Bernard Tompkins, born October 8, 1878; married on January 16, 1907, Eva Elizabeth Ingram and lived in Fitzpatrick, Alabama; 2. Mary Gertrude Tompkins, born January 5, 1880; died July 9, 1908; married her first cousin, William Anselm Evans, son of Dr. W. W. Evans and Virginia Allison Tompkins, and had four sons; 3. Ernest Eugene Tompkins, born September 5, 1882; married Ruby Ellis in 1929; 4. Dr. Lucian Montague Tompkins, M.D. of Gilbert, Arizona, who was born October 27, 1885, and married Ruth London; 5. Minnie Lola Tompkins, born October 21, 1883; married on May 17, 1916, Maurice Healey of Miami, Florida; 6. Lula Estelle Tompkins, born May 22, 1891; married Ray McDonald; after his death, married second, Dr. Walter Martin of Georgetown, Texas; 7. Henry Clay Tompkins, born December 25, 1893; married Adele Reid; 8. Lillian Clair Tompkins, born September 3, 1897; married Dr. James Kenan of Selma, Alabama; and 9. Julius Paschal Tompkins, born October 16, 1898; married in 1924, a cousin, Inez Tomkins—Gertrude Sandlin Tompkins—born December 13, 1853; died July 16, 1932; unmarried; "she spent her time before the turn of the century in genealogical research"—Christ Tompkins IV—born April 5, 1855; died in infancy—Richard Adolphus Tompkins—born March 13, 1858, in Bullock County, Alabama; married on November 10, 1881, Virginia F. McMurray of LaGrange, Georgia, who was born December 1, 1861; lived in Bristol, Tennessee; had nine children: 1. Martha Tompkins, born August 31, 1882; married July 2, 1907, Cecil Duff; 2. Sarah Farrior Tompkins, born October 15, 1884; married June 17, 1907, Eugene Palmer; lived in Lynchburg, Virginia; 3. Willie Jo Tompkins, born September 15, 1886; married in June 1917, Clayton Williams; they lived in Lexington, Virginia; 4. Franklin McMurray Tompkins, born December 11, 1889; married May 10, 1918, Mary Ely Parrish; lived in Kingsport, Tennessee; 5. Porter Tompkins, born May 15,1891; 6. Charlotte Elizabeth Tompkins, born September 16, 1893; married on October 20, 1915, Melvin Long of St. Paul, Virginia; 7. Richard A. Tompkins Jr., born August 10, 1896; 8. Foster V. Tompkins, born May 1, 1900; 9. Joseph Sidney Tompkins, born April 8, 1903—Sarah Farrior Tompkins—born January 31, 1860, in Bullock County, Alabama; married October 31, 1882, Irby Dunklin and had five children: 1. Gerturde Dunklin, born August 19, 1883; 2. Irby James Dunklin, born July 14, 1885; died Sep-

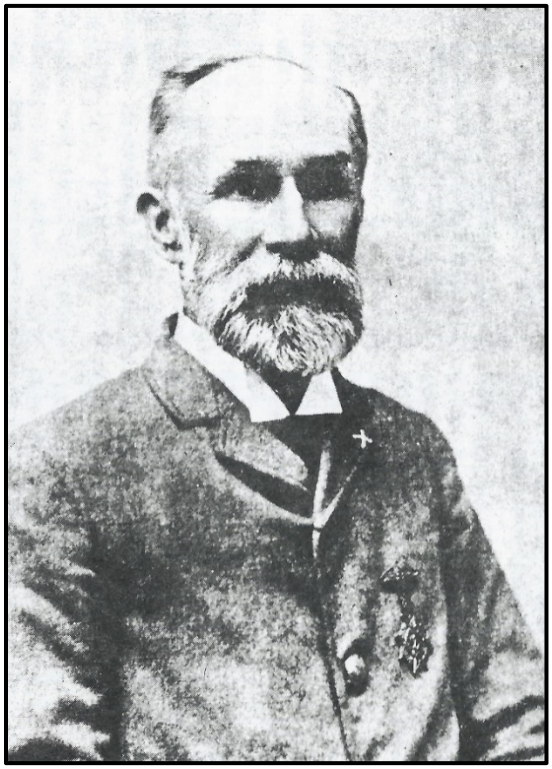
Above: Picture labeled Rebecca Farrar (born 1795 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died 1881 in Dallas County, Arkansas) on Ancestery.com. It is also labeled Rebecca Farrar Tompkins, with dates of 1795-1881. Is she the sister of Judith Farrar (3rd Great-Grandmother)? A Rebecca Hudson Farrar (born 1787; married Col. Christopher Tompkins).

tember 25, 1886; 3. Barnett Dunklin, born January 21,1888; married July 12, 1911, Edith Parker; 4. Ellen Reid Dunklin, born July 30, 1892; died 1897; 5. William Kendrick Dunklin, born August 17, 1894; married December 1917 Wilmer Holmes—and William Henry Tompkins—born September 24, 1861, in Bullock County, Alabama; married on June 6, 1893, Jessie Wood, who was born November 11, 1869, in Morristown, Tennessee, and had four children: 1. Milton Allison Tompkins, born April 30, 1894; died 1894; 2. Annie Kerr Tompkins, born June 5, 1895; married George Banner; married second, William Beardon; 3. Arthur Willard Tompkins, born August 31, 1897; married Julia Tramburger; 4. Ruby Pierson Tompkins, born May 7, 1903}, Mary Swann Tompkins {born April 15, 1816; died September 2, 1822}, and Martha Tompkins {born February 19, 1818; died September 30, 1822}]), Judith Farrar (born April 31, 1756; died 1838 in Amelia County, Virginia, where her estate was settled on December 12, 1838; married Richard Ogilby [born about 1747; died in 1795—will proved on July 23, 1795; was deeded a slave from his father-in-law, Peter Farrar, as a gift on August 23, 1771; commissioned first lieutenant of the 19th Company of Amelia County Militia in 1777, and made captain on May 25, 1780]; had seven children: Mary Ogilby [married James Henderson on May 31, 1792, in Amelia County, Virginia], Martha Chastaine Ogilby [married Creed Haskins on November 25, 1794], Richard Ogilby III [married Martha Haskins on March 3, 1794, in Powhatan County, Virginia], John Ogilby, Patrick Ogilby, Elizabeth Archer Ogilby [born 1789 in Virginia; died July 25, 1827; married Josiah Hundley {son of Josiah Hundley and Elizabeth Motley} on February 3, 1803, in Amelia County, Virginia, and had 11 children: Dr. John Ogilby Hundley {1804-1845; unmarried}, Judith Farrar Hundley {born February 3, 1805, in Virginia; died November 18, 1880 in Lewisburg, West Virginia; married Henry Walthall Watkins on October 29, 1823, in Amelia County, Virginia, and had nine children: Joel B. Watkins, Virginia Watkins, Claiborne Watkins—born January 18, 1830, in Powhatan County, Virginia; died January 24, 1892; married Virginia Abbott on March 6, 1856, and had seven children: 1. Walter Watkins; 2. Charles H. Watkins; 3. Randolph Watkins; 4. Claiborne Watkins Jr. 5. Kate Watkins, born June 16, 1866, in Richmond, Virginia; died April 4, 1951, in Laurel, Maryland; married November 19, 1890, Charles Gerhardt, "graduate of West Point, who rose to rank of Brig. General of Infantry, serving around the world in World War I"; had two children: Virginia Gerhardt, who married John Hale Stutesman of Peru, Indiana, a colonel in infantry in World War I and II, and Charles Gerhardt Jr. , West Point graduate who rose to rank of Major General in 1942, Infantry Division of National Guard of Virginia and Maryland on D-Day Normandy beaches , directing the Division until the conquest of Germany; 6. Betty Watkins; 7. Adelaid Watkins, died 1965 in Richmond, Virginia; married A. B. Guinon in Richmond, Virginia—Charles Watkins, Judson Watkins, A. Sallie Watkins, Harrison H. Watkins, Nannie Watkins, and Gazena Watkins}, Elizabeth Motley Hundley {1807-1885; married John Justin Watkins on June 30, 1830}, Josiah Hundley III {born November 8, 1808; died August 19, 1849; served under General Taylor in the Mexican War; in December 1830 married Cornelia Jefferson, granddaughter of George Jefferson, 1st cousin of President Jefferson, and had a son: Judge George Jefferson Hundley—born in 1838 in Virginia; Confederate soldier; elected to the Virginia State Senate; appointed Brig. General of Militia and later appointed judge by Governor Tyler in 1898; while practicing law in Richmond, he purchased an estate near Amelia Court House, Virginia; had a son: Robert Garland Hundley, who practice law in

Richmond, Virginia, and was a soldier in World War I}, Richard Ogilby Hundley {born 1811 in Virginia; died 1881; married Patty Barrett and had two daughters: Sally Hundley—married John Pugh—and Martha Ann Hundley}, Martha Louisa Hundley {1813-1835; married Richard Chaffin}, Jefferson Hundley {1816-1816}, Mary Chastaine Hundley {1817-1851; married Mr. Brummall}, Frances Archer Hundley {1820-1872; married E. W. Poindexter and had as son: George E. Poindexter, who married Julia Dennis}, Patrick Ogilby Hundley {1822-1899; married Kate Russell}, and Rebecca Porterfield Hundley {1826-1913; married William E. Spears of Chesterfield County, Virginia, and had six children: Thomas, Susan, Bettie, Fannie, Mary, and Julian Spears}], and Peter Farrar Ogilby [married Harriet Ball on November 19, 1818, in Powhatan County, Virginia]), Mary Farrar (born December 1757; died January 31, 1758), Mary Farrar (born August 20, 1759; died October 5, 1765), Samuel Farrar (born August 23, 1762, in Amelia County, Virginia; died April 6, 1818, in Amelia County, Virginia; lived near Deatonsville, Amelia County, Virginia, near the site of his sons' home, *Mohican*; married Betty Eggleston [daughter of Colonel Richard Eggleston and Mary Chubb] on November 25, 1790, and had five children: Mary Chastaine Farrar [married her first cousin, Richard Beverly Eggleston {son of Edmund Eggleston and Jane Langhorne}in May 1818 in Amelia County, Virginia], Jane E. Farrar [died unmarried], Dr. Stephen Cocke Farrar [born November 29, 1796, in Amelia County, Virginia; died October 12, 1867, in Brandon, Mississippi; studied medicine with his brother, Richard Eggleston Farrar, under the famous Dr. John Mattauer of Prince Edward County, Virginia; representative from Prince Edward County, Virginia, in the House of Delegates in 1827/1828; married Elizabeth Harding {born October 9, 1802; died April 17, 1856, in New Orleans} on June 5, 1823, of Cumberland County, Virginia; later moved to Jackson, Mississippi, where he became a prominent physician; had four children, all born in Virginia: Rosa Mahalah Farrar {born September 17, 1824, in Powhatan County, Virginia; died 1905 in Jackson, Mississippi; married Lemuel Weeks Petrie—born 1814 in Portland, Maine; died 1851 on his plantation, *Elsinor*, now part of north Jackson, Mississippi; Millsaps College Library is built on the site of their home, which was burned during the Civil War—on January 13, 1842, and had five children: Charles William Petrie—born February 8, 1843, in Mississippi; married December 10, 1872, Mary French Isom, who was born 1848 in Oxford, Mississippi, and had nine children, all born in Mississippi: 1. Charles Gale Petrie, born 1874; married Ethel Weatherford; 2. Edith Petrie, 1874-1881; 3. Ethel Petrie, born November 27, 1876, in Oxford, Mississippi; married Charles Albert Glocker of Baltimore, Maryland, and had four children: Mary Petrie Glocker, born 1906 and died in 1909; Mildred McGehee Glocker, born 1909; Mary Allen Glocker, born 1913, in Victoria, British Columbia, Canada; and Edith French Glocker, born 1915 in Victoria, British Columbia, Canada; 4. Rosaline Petrie, 1879-1881; 5.. Thomas Dudley Petrie, born 1881; 6. Marion Petrie, born 1884; married in 1918, Irvine Grissom Mitchell and had four children, all born in St. Louis, Missouri: Mary E. Mitchell, born 1914; Herbert Petrie Mitchell, born 1923; Irvine Grissom Mitchell Jr, born 1921; and Charles McGirk Mitchell, born 1925; 7. Lemuel Henry Petrie, born 1886; 8. Mildred Petrie, born 1888; and 9. Herbert Isom Petrie, born 1891; died June 10, 1921, in St. Louis, Missouri—Henry Frederick Petrie—born 1844 in Mississippi; died in Battle of Culpepper Court House in 1861—Alice Petrie—born August 16, 1848, in Mississippi; died December 31, 1915; married on November 23, 1874, Erskine Watkins, born 1838 in Huntsville, Alabama;

died 1910; a prominent merchant of Jackson City, Alabama; city alderman; bank director; deacon in 1st Presbyterian Church; had four children, all born in Alabama: 1. Herbert Petrie Watkins, 1876-1876; 2. Erskine Watkins Jr., 1878-1878; 3. Rosa Farrar Watkins, born 1881 in Jackson, Mississippi; died 1966; she was a member of National Society of Colonial Dames; married in 1904, William Calvin Wells, born 1878; died 1959 in Jackson, Mississippi; he was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church for over 40 years; had five children: Alice Watkins Wells, born 1906 and married Charles R. McIlwaine; William Calvin Wells Jr. ,born 1908, a prominent lawyer of Jackson, Mississippi; Rosa Farrar Wells, born 1910; lived in New York; Mary Miller Wells, born 1915; married Robert Cooper Jr.; Erskine Watkins Wells, born 1917; prominent lawyer of Jackson, Mississippi; and 4. Marion Shelby Watkins, born 1884; married in 1912, Battle Hargrove Klyce and had four children: Erskine, Battle, Marion, and William Klyce;—Eva Petrie—born July 18, 1849, in Mississippi; married June 18, 1876, William Stanley Hamilton, who was born 1848 in Culpepper County, Virginia, and died March 29, 1899, in Jackson, Mississippi; had four children, all born in Mississippi: 1. Evelyn Stanley Hamilton, died 1898; 2. Frances or Farrar Petrie Hamilton, born 1878 in Jackson, Mississippi; married in 1905, Irene Meredith Branham of St. Louis, Missouri, and had a son: Stanley Branham Hamilton, born 1906 in Kirkwood, Missouri; 3. George Julian Hamilton, born 1879; 4. Eva Petrie Hamilton, born 1881—and Dr. Herbert Lemuel Petrie, M.D.—born 1851 in Mississippi; died 1875 in Jackson, Mississippi; married second, in 1858, Rev. John Hunter, D. D.—born 1824 in Ireland; died 1899 in Jackson, Mississippi—and had five children: John Farrar Hunter—born 1860—Rosabelle Hunter—born October 8, 1861; married February 28, 1884, George Yates Freeman and had two children: Yates Freeman, born 1885 in Jackson, Mississippi, and Edward Walthall Freeman, born August 6, 1886, in Jackson, Mississippi—George Alexander Hunter—born 1863;died 1927 in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma—Idelette Hunter—born 1865—and Ernest Hunter—born 1867; died 1879}, George Harding Farrar {died in September 24, 1846, in Mississippi}, Mary Elizabeth Farrar {born July 21, 1827, in Prince Edward County, Virginia; died July 9, 1912 in El Paso, Texas; married May 11, 1848, George William Shelton—born 1819 in Louisa County, Virginia; died 1867; son of William E. Shelton, a Representative in the Virginia Assembly, 1809-1810—and had six children: George Edwin Shelton—born July 31, 1849, in Brandon, Mississippi; died 1859—Eugene Alexander Shelton—born May 1, 1852, in Mississippi; married on November 11, 1874, Harriet Anna Hobson, who was born November 14, 1853, and died April 11, 1934, in El Paso, Texas; had five children, all born in Brandon, Mississippi: 1. Marie Hobson Shelton, born 1876; married in 1898, Walter Dunn Howe of El Paso, Texas, and had four children: Harriet E. Howe, born 1899; died 1905; Marion Shelton Howe, born 1901; Walter Shelton Howe, born 1906; and Ethel Irene Howe, born 1908; 2. Ethel Petrie Shelton, born 1879; married in 1898, Richard Fenner Burges of El Paso, Texas, and had a daughter: Jane Rust Burges, born 1900, who married Preston Rose Perrenet; 3. Alice Lee Shelton, born 1881; died 1904; 4. Harriet Anna Shelton, born 1883; and 5. Ellie Farrar Shelton, born 1885; married in 1909, Richard Cuthbert Semple of El Paso, Texas and had three children: Anne Semple, born 1909; Richard Cuthbert Semple, born 1911; and Ellie Louise Semple, born 1918;—Theodore Petrie Shelton—born November 8, 1853, in Mississippi; died October `8, 1926, in Burkeville, Virginia; married a cousin, Mattie Love Farrar, daughter of Judge Fernando Richard Farrar and Anna Maria Austin of

Amelia County, Virginia, and had one son: Farrar Villas Shelton, born September 2, 1891, died 1969; married Nellie Eliza Russell, who died March 15, 1976; Theodore



Above left: Judge Fernando Richard Farrar (1828-1878; son of Dr. Richard E. Farrar, son of Samuel Farrar, son of Peter Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle). He was a captain on General Lee's staff during his first campaign in the Virginia mountains and suffered greatly from exposure. Above right: Judge Stephen Lee Farrar (1862-1929; son of Judge Fernando Richard Farrar). Photographs courtesy of *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 312.

Petrie Shelton married second, in 1901, another cousin, Anne Dufour Farrar, born January 20, 1881, of Amelia County, Virginia; died in December 1972, at age 91, and had a daughter: Mary Scott Shelton, born November 11, 1912, in Richmond, Virginia—Stephen Farrar Shelton—born January 17, 1857; died 1885—Walter Harding Shelton—born September 1, 1867, in Brandon, Mississippi; died April 19, 1933; married in 1889 Mina Lee Brown of Rolling Ford, Mississippi and had two daughters: Elsinor Lee Shelton, who was born January 11, 1892, in El Paso, Texas, and married on October 30, 1926, Craig Belk of Houston, Texas, and Winifred Helen Shelton, born July 17, 1899, in El Paso, Texas—Thomas Edgar Shelton—born March 27, 1868/1869, in Mississippi}, and Thomas Goodrich Farrar {born May 19, 1831, in Virginia; married Emily M. Martin on May 15, 1854, and had one daughter: Ellie Farrar—born 1855; died 1862}], Dr. Richard Eggleston Farrar [died in 1869; married Sarah Virginia Love {daughter of Theodore Love and Marie Cutler; she was a talented musician and gave music lesson to neighboring girls} in 1827 of Prince Edward County, Virginia, and had one son: Judge Fernando Richard Farrar {see his photograph; born January 7, 1828 in Worsham, Prince Edward County, Virginia; died August 12, 1898, in Richmond, Virginia; judge of the county court of Prince Edward County from 1870 until his death in 1898; captain on

General Lee's staff in his first campaign in the Virginia mountains and suffered greatly from exposure—"got pneumonia, after which he was never a robust person"; inherited *Mohican*, his father's mansion and estate, after his father died; an alumnus of Princeton and University of Virginia, he delighted audiences from Texas to Boston and was in great demand for his readings…" both educational and entertaining, they were a favorite form of entertainment between the Civil War and World War I"; Dr. Joseph Depuy Eggleston, president of Hampden-Sydney College and a relative wrote: "Even as a little boy, I had been attracted by the brilliant conversational powers and sparkling wit of Judge Fernando Richard Farrar. He was known in his day not only as a jurist, but as one of the most entertaining speakers and lecturers on the public platform…He added to this talent with music, playing the piano, violin and banjo. Those who were so fortunate as to visit *Mohican*…cannot forget the beautiful hospitality of that cultured family…No evening passed without music, and of course, it was a rare day that passed without visitors and no wonder for there was everything to attract…if lovely faces, lovely characters, sweet music and cultured conversation, gentleness and genuineness are attractive. I have been in many states, many homes, but never have I visited…a home richer in the graces that spring from culture, refinement and sincerity." –*Farmville Herald*, May 1929; Judge Fernando married three times: Anna Marie Austin—born 1826 in Virginia; died 1870, in Amelia County, Virginia—on January 24, 1853, in Cumberland County, Virginia, and had six children: William Archer Farrar—born 1854 in Virginia; died October 2, 1932; married on February 24, 1880, Laura Scott, who was born at *Scotland* near Jetersville and died at her home *Forest Shade* in Amelia County, Virginia; had three children: 1. Anne Dufour Farrar, born January 20, 1881; died December 1972, at age 91; married her cousin, Theodore Petrie Shelton, son of George William Shelton and Mary E. Farrar of Jackson, Mississippi; 2. William Bernard Farrar, born September 29, 1882; married on March 17, 1909, Mary Wilson Leath; 3. Zuline Love Farrar, who married Sydney Dodd Prissell—Richard Austin Farrar—born November 11, 1860, in Virginia; died January 16, 1916 or 1918; married on September 16, 1914, Mamie Ella Clark of Amelia County, Virginia, and had a son: Richard Austin Farrar Jr., who was born July 13, 1915, and died August 28, 1972, in New York; married on September 16, 1942, Charlotte Williams Green of Amelia County, Virginia—Judge Stephen Lee Farrar—born December 13, 1862, in Virginia; died April 14, 1929; see photograph; judge of Amelia Court from 1898 until 1907, when county courts were abolished and circuit courts established, then became Circuit Court Clerk until his death; his obituary noted that he "was peculiarly sensitive to what was right and what was wrong…always true to his clients, but never at the expense of justice. Would God there were more like him!"—he was also noted for "his gentleness, his purity, his faithfulness to duty…and his genuine Christian life"; married on November 25, 1908, Mrs. Clay Holland Griffith, born July 1874, and died September 5, 1949, a widow, who succeeded him as Circuit Court Clerk until 1936 when their son, Stephen Lee Farrar Jr., succeeded her"; had four children: 1. Stephen Lee Farrar, born August 30, 1909, in Virginia; died April 16, 1977; "active in church, civic, and social life, with a special love of horses and horse shows, being an outstanding horseman"; married Lois Frances Weeks on December 27, 1939, and had two children; 2. Mrs. Emily G. Hardy of Amelia County, Virginia; 3. Clay Holland Farrar, born October 15, 1911; married Witmer J. Frank; no children; 4. Lilly Virginia Farrar, born October 23, 1915, in Amelia County, Virginia; married on July 3, 1940, Cary Eldridge Patrick,

born March 22, 1913, of Hampton, Virginia; served in England during World War II; had two children—Mattie Love Farrar—born May 1, 1865, in Amelia County, Virginia; died September 13, 1891, in El Paso, Texas; "like her father, she was very gifted in song and verse"; married on January 1, 1889, Theodore Petrie Shelton of Brandon, Mississippi; son of George William Shelton and Mary E. Farrar; had one son: Farrar Vilas Shelton, born September 2, 1891, in El Paso, Texas; married on March 18, 1925, Nellie Elizabeth Russell; inherited *Mohican* from his father, who had bought it from the heirs of Dr. Richard E. Farrar—Lily Farrar—born 1868 in Amelia County, Virginia; died in El Paso, Texas; married Lewis Frayser in 1889; had no children—and Fernando Southall Farrar—born December 5, 1870, in Virginia; died March 1940 in Richmond, Virginia; "lead the foundation for 4-H Club work in Virginia"; successful, but "his emphasis was on service rather than abundance of things"; married on October 26, 1905, Katherine Thornton Vaughan, born Jun 10, 1883, probably in Virginia; died February 1, 1970, daughter of William Lockett Vaughan and Reed Blanton of Prince Edward County, Virginia; had four children: 1. Dorothy Vaughan Farrar, born April 29, 1907, in Virginia; died 1968; 2. Fernando Southall Farrar, born July 23, 1909, in Virginia; died 1913; 3. J. Beverly Farrar, born May 13, 1911, at Selma in Amelia County, Virginia; deceased; won five campaign stars in World War II, a purple heart, a bronze star for valor, and a distinguished service medal for gallantry in action; retired to his beautiful estate, *South Bancroft*, near Blackstone, Virginia—see photograph; married on December 22, 1941, in Old St. John's Church in Richmond, Virginia, Frances Farley, born November 22, 1919, of Amelia County, Virginia; died March 14, 1978, daughter of Emmett Wirt Farley and Annabelle Cooke; had six children; 4. Margaret Reed Farrar married George Carl Babb in 1943 and lived in Newport News, Virginia—Judge Fernando Richard Farrar married second, Georgia Bass, who died one or two years after their marriage; married third, Ella G. Scott, daughter of Dr. George Scott and Mary Ann Fore}; Dr. Richard Farrar built *Mohican* on the old Genitoe Road in 1839; during the Civil War he resumed his practice, as all the young doctors had gone off to war; it was said that although he had to be lifted to his horse, he continued to minister to the sick, ignoring his own feebleness"], and Edmund Farrar [died unmarried]), Rebecca Farrar (born December 28, 1764, in Amelia County, Virginia; died July 3, 1796, in Staunton, Augusta, Virginia; married General Robert Porterfield of Augusta County, Virginia, [born 1752 in Virginia; died 1843; lived to be 91 years old; captain of the 2nd Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, and later Adjutant to General Washington in Revolutionary War; Brig. General of Virginia Militia in War of 1812; he wrote to the governor of Virginia on February 9, 1814, requesting him to furnish him with two 12-

Above: *South Bancroft* near Blackstone, Virginia, home of J. Beverly Farrar (born 1911; son of Fernando Southall Farrar, son of Judge Fernando Richard Farrar, son of Dr. Richard E. Farrar, son of Samuel Farrar, son of Peter Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle). J. Beverly Farrar was a decorated, World War II combat soldier. Photograph courtesy of *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 324.

pounders to be used on Malvern Hill because of its strategic position—this proved completely true during the Civil War] and lived on their fine estate 12 miles from Staunton, Virginia, on South River; had five children: Charles Porterfield [died unmarried], Mary Porterfield [born June 10, 1789, in Virginia; died April 16, 1852; married Lewis Wayland of Augusta, Georgia, on June 18, 1818; moved to Grant County, Kentucky, and had a large family, only one listed: Rebecca Wayland, who married Robert H. Kinney], John Porterfield [married Betsy McCue and had a son: Robert Porterfield, who married a daughter of John Wayt], Rebecca Farrar Porterfield [married William Kinney {lawyer of Staunton; mayor of Staunton; state senator from Augusta, Georgia, 1847-1850; President of Central Bank of Staunton}, and had nine children: Mary Edmunds Kinney {married James Chapman}, Jane E. Kinney {married Edwin M. Taylor}, Robert Porterfield Kinney {married Isabel Ann}, Rebecca Farrar Kinney {married Silas Augustus Richardson}, William Kinney, M.D. of Baltimore, Maryland, Anna Maria Kinney {married Henderson Moffitt Bell}, Elizabeth Holloway Kinney, Charles N. Kinney, and John Chesley Kinney, and Robert Porterfield]) George Farrar (born about 1766 in Virginia; died 1802 in Edgefield, Edgefield, South Carolina; apparently moved south after the Revolutionary War, joining his Mecklenburg County, Virginia, cousins in what is now Columbia County, Georgia; lived in Edgefield County, South Carolina; died intestate; inventory of his estate on July 5, 1802, listed 8 slaves, among them Pope, valued at $500 and Sary, at $20; married unknown and had a son: Peter Farrar Jr. [died about 1801/1802]; married second, Amy Collier, and had two daughters: Mary Magdalene Farrar [married Robert Garrett], and Amy Farrar [married Jeremiah Welborne in 1814]; married third, Peggy, and had two children: Hardaway Farrar [born 1801 probably in South Carolina; died probably between 1870 and 1880 in Terrell County, Georgia; his father died when the year after he was born; sold his interest in his father's estate to his lawyer for $620 in 1821; married Sarah Elizabeth Tyler? and had six children, all born in South Carolina: Dr. George Washington Farrar, M.D. {born November 6, 1825, in Columbia, South Carolina; died June 28, 1898, and buried in Dawson Cemetery in Dawson, Georgia; enlisted in 1846 in Columbus, Georgia, and fought in the Battle of Vera Cruz; had "one of the largest and most lucrative medical practices in southwest Georgia"; married Frances Elizabeth Jane Day—1836-1891; daughter of Richard Bullock Day and Elizabeth W. Rhodes—on July 12, 1855, in Jones County, Georgia, and had five children, all born in Georgia: Salle Farrar—born 1863/1864—Lilly Farrar—born 1868/1869—Beulah Farrar—born 1872/1873—Claudia Farrar—born 1874/1875; married in 1890, George Glenn Bond; both were talented musicians; had four children: 1. Farrar Washington Bond, born 1894, in probably

Above: Jessie Lenora Matthews (1866-1933; daughter of Sarah Elizabeth Farrar, daughter of Hardaway Farrar, son of George Farrar, son of Peter Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle). Photograph courtesy of *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 324. Her husband was mayor of Hearne, Texas, for 23 years.

Georgia; 2. George Glenn Bond, born 1897 in probably Georgia; 3. Frances Elizabeth Jane Bond, born 1899 probably in Georgia; married Haden Mayo McKay, a very talented musician; church organist for Presbyterian Church of Starkville, Mississippi; had four children; 4. Margaret Barton Bond, born 1901 probably in Georgia—and the final child of Dr. George Washington Farrar was a child that died as an infant—name unknown}, Sarah Elizabeth Farrar {born 1834; died 1883 in Robertson County, Texas; married Mr. Hamner and had a daughter: Sallie G. Hamner—born 1851; married Robert E. Echols; Sarah Elizabeth Farrar married second, Little Berry Matthews—owned several farms and a hotel in Abbeville, Alabama; private in Confederate Army; at close of war became County Commissioner; he died in 1880s—of Oglethorpe County, Georgia, on June 10, 1860, and had four children**:** Little Berry Matthews Jr.—born 1861 in Alabama; died 1915 in Hearne, Texas; married Jane Anderson McGrew, a widow, in Robertson County, Texas, and had five children: 1. Little Berry Matthews III; 2. Haley Matthews; 3. Jessie Matthews, born 1882 in Texas; died 1951; married Eugene P. Evans and had three children; Eugene, Agnes, and Robert Evans; 4. Ortho Matthews, born 1891 in Hearne, Texas; married Eunice Gardiner, daughter of Charles W. Gardner, and had five children: Ortho, Jack, Edward, Jane, and Charles Matthews; 5. Eugene Matthews, deceased—Haley Matthews—born 1870; died 1892; married Cary Alma; married second Jessiebell—?; lived in Appleton, Texas, and had five children: Haley, Isaac, Thomas, Sarah, and Walter Matthews—Jessie Lenora Matthews—see photograph; born 1866 in Alabama; died 1933; married Peter L. Brady in 1882 in Hearne, Texas, where he was mayor for 23 years; had eight children, all born in Texas: 1. Peter Louis Brady Jr., born 1886 in Hearne, Texas; died 1957; on Hearne city council; county commissioner and mayor; married in 1906, Olive McWilliams and had five children; 2. Mary Magdalene Brady, born January 22, 1888; married in 1908, Matthew Vaughan Carson, 1883-1956; owned and operated drugstores in Hearne, Austin, and Somerville, Texas; member of Texas Centennial Commission in 1936; had two children: Matthew Vaughan Carson, died October 26, 1971, and buried in Arlington National Cemetery; captain in U.S. Navy; Director of Oil and Gas Department of the Interior until1961 for which he received the Distinguished Service Award; vice-president of Sinclair Refining Company until 1965; retired in 1970 and built a home on Sea Island, Georgia, but died the next year; and Lawrence Brady Carson, born 1915 of Hearne, Texas; in U.S. Air Force in World War II and Korean War; city attorney of Hearne, Texas; 3. Lilly Irene Brady, born January 22, 1892; 4. Edwin Matthews Brady, born November 27, 1893 of Hearne, Texas; died December 16, 1970, in Hearne, Texas; married Josephine Kingsley; married second, Evelyn Katherine Darnell, 1910-1996. 5. Jesse John Brady, born 1897 of Hearne, Texas; married in 1920, Katheryne M. Murphy, daughter of James A. Murphy and Catherine C. Muethe of Fort Worth, Texas; had six children; 6. Alfred Bernard Brady, born 1901 of Hearne, Texas; alderman and mayor of Hearne, Texas; married on June 15, 1926, Alice Balforstedt and had five children; 7. Katherine C. Brady, born 1904 of Hearne, Texas; married Emery H. Hughes and had five children; 8. Sarah Elizabeth Brady, born April 21, 1910, in Hearne, Texas; married John Albert Thompson on October 26, 1935, and had one son: Dr. John Albert Thompson Jr., M.D.; dermatologist; had private practice in Charlotte, North Carolina—and Addie Matthews—born 1877; on July 16, 1893, married John R. Moss, who was County Commissioner from1928 until his death on December 31, 1940, and had five children: John, Ray, Paul, Robert, and Ruth Moss}, Harriett

Farrar {born 1835/1836}, Malvina Farrar {born 1836/1837}, Emma Farrar {born 1838/1839}, and Eugenia Farrar {born 1841/1842}; lived in Barbour County, Alabama in 1850], and Pamelia Farrar [born about 1803 probably in South Carolina; died young]), and Rebecca Farrar (born 1764 in Virginia).

Peter Farrar was a Revolutionary War Patriot. (*DAR Index*, page 992.)

John Farrar (6th Great-Granduncle; about 1738-1808) was born about 1738 in Chesterfield County, Virginia; died February 11, 1808, in Wake County, North Carolina. "His descendants are the only ones of the Farrar family to remain in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, to this day (1979)."

John was a Revolutionary War soldier. He was appointed a 2nd lieutenant on October 13, 1777, in Captain Parham's Company of Militia. Later he took the oath of captain on February 8, 1778. (*DAR Index*, page 992.)

He and his wife, Rebecca Puryear (1740-1815), lived four miles from Boydton on Allen's Creek. There they owned hundreds of acres. In 1781, John bought 400 acres on both sides of Long Branch bonded on one side by George Farrar.

In the 1782 Census of Mecklenburg County, John is listed with a family of ten, and twelve slaves. By 1788 he had moved his family to Wake County, North Carolina, where he bought 1,300 acres on both sides of Middle Creek and owned eleven slaves.

John died in 1808 in Wake County. A notice of his death appeared in the *Raleigh Register*, "Capt. John Farrar of Wake County, died February 11, 1808." He and Rebecca were the parents of ten children: 1. Samuel Farrar (born 1762/1763; died December 21, 1818; will proved December 21, 1818, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Phillips [died May 13, 1826; daughter of Martin Phillips and Anne Pettus, formerly of Caroline County, Virginia] on November 19, 1786; purchased two tracts of land in Mecklenburg County: 175 acres in 1794, where he lived one half mile west of Baskerville, west of Cox Creek on Tabbs and Cardens Road, and 142 acres in 1788; "he raised fine race horses and enjoyed one of the popular sports of a country gentleman of his time"; he and John Goode maintained a race track; had ten children: 1. Nancy Farrar [born 1787; married Edward Holloway on November 8, 1806, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia], 2. John Farrar III [born March 12, 1789, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died November 19, 1879, in Atlanta, Georgia; buried in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta; lived on the north side of Middle Creek in Wake County, North Carolina in the early 1800s; moved with his brother, William Powell Farrar, to Georgia in 1832, "taking their families and slaves with them"; married Mary Minter {born May 30, 1797, in Chatham County, North Carolina; died April 20, 1877, in Georgia} on February 8, 1821, in Chatham County, North Carolina; soldier in War of 1812; elected Representative to Georgia State Legislature in 1841; alderman in Atlanta; letter he wrote on August 14, 1841 is reprinted in *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 340, wherein he notes the newspaper article about him running for office and the fact that he will probably win because his party is the strongest in the county—he says that he would like to back out, and "leave my friends

and party to make another and better choice;" he also notes that the "currency of our state is in rather a rotten condition"; he had five children: Samuel Minter Farrar {born November 27, 1821, in North Carolina; married Leona Ballard and had a son: John Farrar, who married Mabel Masters}, Elizabeth Frances Farrar {born August 7, 1823, in North Carolina; married Joseph B. Cox-no children; married second, Major John Thomas Mathias-no children}, Joseph Thomas Farrar {married Martha S. Tanner}, John Dabney Farrar {married Sinah R. Pound—no children}, and Mary Phillips Farrar {married Captain Caleb Arthur Whaley and had five children, all buried in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta, Georgia: John Farrar Whaley, Fannie Lee Whaley, James Louis Whaley, Frances Louis Whaley, and Mary Arthur Whaley—married J. Thomas Speights and had five children: Frances Leone Speights, Louis Ione Speights, James Speights, Thomas Speights, and Elishia Speights, who married Joseph Stewart}], 3. Dabney Farrar [born September 15, 1790, in Virginia; died January 5, 1848; married Nancy Bugg {died June 23, 1815} on June 10, 1812, daughter of John and Rebecca Bugg, and had two known children: Jane Farrar {born April 6, 1813, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia} and Mary Farrar {born 1814/1815 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia} married second, Elizabeth Puryear on December 20, 1816, daughter of Samuel and Frances Puryear, and had one son: Robert Alexander Farrar {born November 22, 1817, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia}; lived on his father's place]), 4. Samuel Farrar (born May 5, 1796, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died December 29, 1875, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married Mary Ann "Nancy" Daly [born July 21, 1799; died May 5, 1823, age 23] on December 4, 1817, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married second, Lucy Ann Hudson [born August 7, 1805; died April 14, 1847, age 41 years old], on April 5 1826, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had ten children, all born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia: Charles Alexander Farrar [born May 16, 1827; died February 7, 1858], Samuel Goode Farrar [born January 29, 1829; died October 31, 1883; treasurer and sheriff of Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Simmons {born January 29, 1829; died October 31, 1883; daughter of James W. Simmons and Martha E. Hutcheson} on September 28, 1864 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had seven children, all born in Virginia: Charles Alexander Farrar {born August 4, 1865; died June 18, 1903, aged 38; married on November 26, 1891, Nellie Pettus Bugg—born September 15, 1867; died August 27, 1944—and had six children, all born in Virginia: Emma Elizabeth Farrar, born November 25, 1892—Samuel Goode Farrar IV—born January 25, 1894—Katherine Lee Farrar—born November 23, 1895; married William Bledsoe Walton on October 18, 1925—Lucille Courtney Farrar—of *China Grove*, Boydton, Virginia; died in 1972—Allene Rebecca Farrar—born November 13, 1898; married Leonard Warren Kidd—and Charles Alexander Farrar—born September 15, 1902; married Ann Elams on January 10, 1933}, Lucille Courtney Farrar {born December 3, 1867; died February 6, 1895, age 27; married on December 10, 1884, William Hutcheson Crute—born January 8, 1860; died August 25, 1933—and had five children: William Samuel Crute—born September 30, 1886; died August 25, 1966; married on July 30, 1910, Susan Gordon, who was born July 4, 1889, and died September 14, 1955; had four children: William Hamilton Crute, Lucille Gordon Crute, Carolyn Anne Crute, and Josephine Hunter Crute—Virgie Bland Crute—born March 15, 1888; died November 12, 1958; married William Jordan Mason, who was born July 27, 1860, and died August 25, 1933; had three children: William C. Mason, Courtney Elizabeth Mason, and Margaret Lavinia Mason, who was born July 31,

1919, and married James Gordon, who was born June 29, 1915—Annie May Crute—born March 15, 1888; died November 12, 1958; married on December 28, 1916, Powhatan F. Conway—Joseph N. Crute—married and had a son, Joseph N. Crute Jr.—and

Above left: James Nathaniel Hutcheson (1857-1909; son of Ann Goode Farrar, daughter of Samuel Farrar Jr., son of Samuel Farrar Sr., son of John Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his son, Judge Charles Sterling Hutcheson (1894-1969; above right). James was principle of Baskerville [Virginia] High School, which was named for him after his death. Photographs courtesy of *Some Farrar Island Descendants*, page 351.

Lucy Goode Crute—married Charles O. Dance, and had a daughter, Kathleen Dance}, James William Farrar {born June 29, 1870; died May 24, 1934; married Emma Watson on November 2, 1892 and had three children: Elizabeth Love Farrar—born July 12, 1893; married on December 19, 1919, Robert Gayle Jr, who died on February 26, 1935; after her husband's death, Elizabeth taught school and became Postmaster of Baskerville, Virginia—James Benjamin Farrar—born March 12, 1895—and Charles Herbert Farrar—born January 26, 1905; died October 22, 1955; married Olivia Mason or Lois Joran and had two sons: Charles and James Farrar}, John Hudson Farrar {born September 23, 1872; died April 25, 1953; married Ollie Mason on May 29, 1905}, Pattie Goode Farrar {born June 10, 1875; died January 14, 1890}, Nannie Belle Farrar {born September 1, 1877; married on December 19, 1893, James Thomas Crute, who was born in 1859, son of William Thomas Crute and Mary Hutcheson, and had four children: Mary, John, Blanche, and Charles Crute}, and Mary Opal Farrar {born March 31, 1879; died October 6, 1897}], John William Farrar [born August 22, 1830; died February 20, 1854; buried near Eatonton, Georgia], Ann Goode Farrar [born July 11, 1832; died June 17, 1905; married Joseph Collier Hutcheson {born April 11, 1816; died December 14, 1890; son of Joseph Hutcheson and Rebecca M. Neblett} on December 5, 1855/1856, and had seven children:

James Nathaniel Hutcheson {born February 9, 1857; died January 13, 1909; principle of Baskerville High School, which was named for him after his death; married on October 22, 1896, Sara Evelyn Hutcheson, who died on December 25, 1907, daughter of Capt. Robert More Hutcheson and Virginia Clifford, and had five children, all born in Virginia: Robert Moore Hutcheson—born August 15, 1897; died in January 1964; married Pearl Blumfield of Roanoke, Virginia, where they lived—Anne Clifford Hutchenson—born March 14, 1899; married Cralle Fauntleboy Blackwell of Kenbridge, Virginia; mayor of Kenbridge, Virginia, and six terms in State Legislature; had no children—Joseph Norman Hutcheson—born June 16, 1902; married Sarah King Noblin of Yazoo City, Mississippi, on August 11, 1927, and had one daughter: Sarah Ann Hutcheson—Charles William Hutcheson—born March 16, 1905; Captain in U.S. Navy during World War II; married Elizabeth Blundell on April 9, 1948; had no children—Lucy Evelyn "Araminta" Hutcheson—born May 28, 1907; married Husie Atwood Gleen, who studied at Toulouse, France, after World War I; had three children: Sarah, Rebecca, and Anne Glenn}, Lucy Rebecca Hutcheson {born September 25, 1858/1859; died May 25, 1936; married on December 21, 1898, Flavius A. Smaw—born February 24, 1849; died August 25, 1917, of Washington D.C., and had three children: Anne Evelyn Smaw—born December 24, 1893; retired to Baskerville, Virginia; did genealogical work on her family—Louise Augustus Smaw—born October 12, 1896; married on June 17, 1933, Dwight H. Osborne of Greensboro, North Carolina, who died in 1939—Thomas Flavius Smaw—born August 28, 1899; married on December 24, 1924, Evelyn Barbie of Morrisville, North Carolina}, Charles S. Hutcheson {born May 21,1862; died December 24, 1938; married Helen "Nellie" Mason on October 22, 1890, and had eight children: Edna Early Hutcheson—born April 22, 1892, in Virginia; married in April 1915, Joseph Buie; had three children: John, Frank, and Carter Buie—Joseph C. Hutcheson—born December 21, 1893, in Virginia; married Catherine Sudberry in 1933 and had two children: Joseph and Peggy Hutcheson—Allen Farrar Hutcheson—born November 27, 1896, in Virginia; married on June 12, 1930, Marion Virginia Hornbaker, who was born March 3, 1906, of Kingston, Pennsylvania, and had three children: Eleanor, Elizabeth, and Abigail Hutcheson—Meta Neblett Hutcheson—born March 20, 1899, in Virginia; married on July 6, 1922, R. Carter Harrison of Crittenden, Virginia, a descendant of Benjamin Harrison, Signer of the Declaration of Independence; had two children: Nell and Mildred Harrison—Charles Cabell Hutcheson—born May 25, 1900, in Virginia; married on October 24, 1931, Isabel Haines of Carsons, Virginia; both died in summer of 1975; had three children: Mason, Walter, and Franklin Hutcheson—James Preston Hutcheson—born July 20, 1902, in Virginia; married on July 19, 1933, Daisy Clark Lorenz, and had one son: Dr. James Sterling Hutcheson, M.D., who was born April 17, 1936—Harold A. Hutcheson—born November 27, 1904, in Virginia; died in 1972; married Clarice March on December 19, 1938, and had one child: March Hutcheson—and Samuel Garland Hutcheson—born March 19, 1907, in Virginia; married Mary Etta Tunstall; no children}, Sterling Neblett Hutcheson {born April 1, 1864; died March 4, 1939; married Adele Murrill Young—died May 12, 1932—on November 23, 1909} Joseph Emmett Hutcheson {born January 17, 1867; died January 31,1892}, Herbert Farrar Hutcheson {born March 20, 1869; died July 24, 1934; farmer, justice of peace, land surveyor for Mecklenburg County, Virginia; served in Virginia House of Delegates; Clerk of Mecklenburg County from 1906 until his death in 1934; did much research to prove the mar-

riage of George Farrar and Judith Jefferson; married on October 25, 1893, Mary Hutcheson Young—born September 30, 1872; died July 18, 1938—had eight children, all born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia: Judge Charles Sterling Hutcheson—born July 23, 1894, of Boydton, Virginia; died in 1969; see his photograph; private in U.S. Army during World War I in 1918; graduate of William and Mary, as were his five brothers; appointed a federal judge by President Franklin Roosevelt in 1944, a position he held for 15 years; he received an Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from William and Mary in June 1968; "a quiet, patient man, greatly beloved by his family and a large circle of friends and associates who have said that Boydton will never be the same without him"; married on September 17, 1927, Betsy Ballou of Clarksville, Virginia; had no children—John Young Hutcheson—born July 8, 1896, of Boydton, Virginia; died October 4, 1973; practiced law in Boydton with his brother, Charles Sterling Hutcheson, until the latter was appointed a judge—Herbert Farrar Hutcheson, Jr.—born January 17, 1899, of Boydton, Virginia; private in U.S. Army during World War I; Buyer for Imperial Tobacco Company of Great Britain; land surveyor and farmer; married Theresa A. Barker in January 1940—Nathaniel Goode Hutcheson—born August 2, 1901, of Boydton, Virginia; succeeded his father as Clerk of Mecklenburg County, Virginia, from 1934 to 1970s; married Mary Leckie Read in January 1935 and had two children: Mary and Nathaniel Hutcheson—Dr. William Chiles Hutcheson, M.D.—born November 30, 1903, of Boydton, Virginia; graduate of University of Virginia Medical School in 1929, of which he was later president; as member of staff of Bellevue Hospital in New York during World War II he was a Lt. Colonel; later served as pathologist on staff of Manhatten State Hospital; never married—Joseph Collier Hutcheson II—born July 22, 1906, of Boydton, Virginia; died February 14, 1972; attorney of Lawrenceville, Brunswick County, Virginia; Lt. Commander in U.S. Navy during World War II; mayor of Lawrenceville; served in Virginia Senate—Mildred Alice Hutcheson—born August 4, 1908, of Boydton, Virginia; died in March 1940—and James Love Hutcheson—born May 25, 1912, of Boydton, Virginia;; married on July 31, 1940, Lucy Burge Read and had two children: Helen and James Hutcheson} and Conway Goode Hutcheson {born June 3, 1871; married Irene Nelson on November 10, 1897, and had two children: Hugh Nelson Hutcheson of Washington D.C., who never married, and Jean Tyler Hutcheson of Jacksonville, Florida; Conway married second, Mary McEachin of Georgia}], Joseph Dabney Farrar [born April 5, 1834; died August 12, 1899; married Mary J. Farrar, daughter of Pettus Farrar and Martha G. Read. on September 25, 1855], Bette Phillips Farrar [born April 28, 1836; married Alexander H. Moss on November 25, 1852, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia], Richard Pettus Farrar [born February 21, 1839; died June 4, 1871], Lucy Araminta Farrar [born January 3, 1842; died October 27, 1875; married Colonel C. C. Haskins], Mary Virginia "Jennie" Farrar [born September 21, 1843; died January 1901; married her cousin, William Hamilton Farrar, son of Pettus Farrar and Martha Read, in 1867 and had three children: Elizabeth Quaries Farrar II {married Charles C. Hutcheson—son of Robert M. Hutcheson—buried in Baskerville, Virginia}, Lucie H. Farrar {married Samuel W. Land and had one child that died in infancy; buried in Baskerville, Virginia}, and Emmett Pettus Farrar {born August 8, 1877, in Virginia; died October 16, 1917; married Florence Dowling}], and James Thomas Farrar [born July 19, 1846, in Virginia; died November 5, 1899; married Bettie R. Phillips {died 1879} on December 20, 1876, and had two children: Annie Goode Farrar {born 1877/1884 in Virginia; died February 11,

1884} and Virgie Elizabeth Farrar {born 1878/1886 in Virginia; died October 3, 1886}]), 5. Mary Rebecca Farrar (born May 15, 1792, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married Jacob Bugg [born October 27, 1788; died April 20, 1866] on March 14, 1811, and had a son: Richard D. Bugg [born April 14, 1817; died January 6, 1884; married Emma Love {born June 26, 1829; died September 27, 1894} on October 18, 1855, and had a daughter: Molly Riddick Bugg {born April 4, 1858; died June 28, 1925; married on December 22, 1880, Samuel Jefferson Jones, born November 23, 1855; died September 1905}]), 6. Thomas Farrar (born March 18, 1798, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married Hannah Walker on March 24, 1819, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia), 7. William Powell Farrar (born September 4, 1802, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died October 1, 1861; buried in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta, Georgia; moved with his brother, John Farrar III, to Putnam County, Georgia in 1832; settled two miles from Eatonton; married Hannah "Polly" Minter Farrar {born July 29, 1804, in Chatham County, North Carolina; died April 23, 1843, near Stanfordville, Putnam County, Georgia; daughter of Joseph Minter and Frances Hill}, young widow of his cousin, John H. Farrar, on December 19, 1820, in Chatham County, North Carolina, and had seven children: Joseph Pettus Farrar [born June 11, 1826; died July 29, 1860; married on October 23, 1856, Mary Ellen McIntosh, who died with her newborn son, her first child, on September 16, 1857], Elizabeth Frances Farrar [born January 30, 1829; married Spencer Hurt {died December 4, 1849} on June 25, 1844; married second, Iverson O. S. Winder on June 24, 1854; no children by either marriage], William Thomas Farrar [born March 30, 1834, near Stanfordville, Georgia; died September 19, 1897, in Hancock; buried in Lane Cemetery in Baldwin County, Georgia; a Confederate soldier; moved from Atlanta to Morgan County, Georgia, after the war; married Ellen Maria Peck {born January 28, 1838, in Madison, Georgia; died April 9, 1872; daughter of John Peck of Stafford, Connecticut, and Sarah Deming} on September 4, 1856, and had five children: Mary Louisa Farrar {died 1882}, Charles Minter Farrar {born August 23, 1869, in Putnam County, Georgia; died November 26, 1954, in Macon, Georgia; married on November 22, 1892, Tullulah Smith of Blountsville, Georgia; daughter of Leonidas Smith and had four children: Charles Minter Farrar—died at age 63; married Elizabeth Murray—Louise Whaley Farrar—married twice—Frances Deming Farrar—died in infancy—and John Hardeman Farrar—married Thelma Moseley; moved to Alexandria, Louisiana, in 1932}, Olive Farrar {born 1864/1865 in Morgan County, Georgia; later moved to Putnam County, Georgia; died October 6, 1913, near Stanfordville, Georgia; married on November 30, 1882, in Baldwin County, Georgia, Edgar Odom—born June 6, 1856; died October 21, 1914, in Stanfordville, Georgia, and had two children: Lilla Odom—died December 1958 near Eatonton, Georgia; was a true historian—Boykin Bennett Odom II—born October 19, 1888, in Stanfordville, Georgia; died February 15, 1959, in Macon, Georgia; married on December 29, 1910, Minnie Burney Sammons, who was born December 29, 1892, in Willard, Georgia}] Lillian Farrar {twin of Olive; born 1864/1865 in Morgan County, Georgia; died January 3, 1953, at 88 years of age in Macon, Georgia; married Thomas R. Hendricks of Jones County, Georgia, and had three children: Henrietta, Regina and Lillian Hendricks}, and Thadius Deming Farrar; William Thomas Farrar married second, Matilda Lane {died February 14, 1879; buried in Lane Cemetery with her husband} in Baldwin County, Georgia , and had three children: Alma Irene Farrar {born 1875 in Georgia; died 1953; married Clarence Evans Bonner of Milledgeville, Georgia, who died

in January 1951; had a son; Morris Evans Bonner, who died young}, Elizabeth Frances Farrar {married William Jefferson Stewart, who died in 1932 in Fortville, Georgia, and had three children: Augusta Pitts Stewart—of Columbia, South Carolina; married Evelyn Revel—Farrar Stewart—of Alabama—and Francis Stewart—of Nashville, Tennessee; died at the age of 49; married Laurette Fickling}, and William Henry Farrar {married Laura Kay in Big Sandy, Texas, and had five children: William Preston Farrar—married Elizabeth Knight—Pauline Elizabeth Farrar, Thomas Carlton Farrar, Lois Naomi Farrar, and Max Lane Farrar}], Samuel Puryear Farrar [born August 28, 1836, in Georgia; a Confederate soldier; moved to Texas about 1872 and settled near Morgan, Bosque County, Texas; married Nannie Newson in September 1866 and had six children: Ella Docia Farrar {married Mr. Canuteson and had children}, Lilia Avery Farrar {married Mr. Tutt and had children}, Maude Farrar {married Thomas Regan and had children}, Willia Farrar {married Andrew Canutson and had children}, Janie Farrar {married Mr. Wade}, and Beulah May Farrar}], John Morgan Farrar [born June 8, 1838, in Georgia; died May 20, 1880; buried in Stanfordville, Georgia], Mary Rebecca Farrar [born December 16, 1840, in Georgia; died December 24, 1919; married James F. Lane of Jasper County, Georgia {he died in 1885 near Dallas, Texas}, on January 27, 1859; moved to Texas in 1872; had nine children, six known: Joseph Pettus Lane, William Davis Lane, Sarah Hannah Lane, Thomas Lane, Laura Lane, and Fannie Temperance Lane {born October 25, 1859, in Georgia; died February 22, 1920, in Waxahachie, Texas; married George Washington Randal—born March 6, 1846, in San Augustine, Texas; died November 22, 1919, in Dallas, Texas—on April 5, 1875, in Poweldale, Texas, and had ten children: Marcus de Lafayette Randal—born March 1, 1876, in Poweldale, Texas; died March 28, 1949, in Waco, Texas; married Ola Patterson on April 15, 1906, and had a daughter: Ella Gayle Randal—Leona F. Randal—born August 4, 1877, in Poweldale, Texas; died December 30, 1940, in Waxahachie, Texas; married Joseph P. Boone on March 24, 1906, and had two children: James C. Boone of Houston, Texas, and Mrs. Charles Abbott of Tuscaloosa, Alabama—James Edgar Randal—born July 9, 1879, in Poweldale, Texas; died December 22, 1930, in Atlanta, Georgia—Newton Harvey Randal—born April 11, 1881, in Poweldale, Texas; died October 12, 1931, in Dallas, Texas; married, but had no children—Roger Mills Randal—born February 14, 1883, in Meridian; died January 20, 1937, in Dallas, Texas; married Nell House—Etta Rebecca Randal—born December 23, 1886, in Meridian; died January 2, 1955, in Tuscaloosa, Alabama; married Harold Gray on June 13, 1906and had three children: Harold Gray, Pauline Gray, who, with her husband, Ted Wood, died before 1975, and Randal Gray—Martha Lavina Randal—born March 10, 1888, in Meridian; died November 23, 1961, in Tuscaloosa, Alabama; married Addison Irwin Cammack on July 17, 1912, and had two children: Charlotte Irwin Cammack and Myrtle Elise Cammack – Myrtle Vivian Randal—born February 17, 1890, in Meridian; died March 7, 1966, in Tuscaloosa, Alabama; married Merrill Parker; had no children—Odle Virgil Randal—born October 10, 1892, in Meridian; died July 9, 1940, in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; married Gussie Morris; married second, Rosalie Sharp, and had four children: Virgil, Norman, Dick, and Bob Randal—and George Lyndal Randal—born September 26, 1897, in Waco, Texas; died December 2, 1952, in Dallas, Texas; married Elizabeth Nessler and had two children: Betty Randal of Dallas, and George L. Randal Jr. of Dallas, Texas}], and Dabney Alexander Farrar [born March 28, 1843, in Georgia; died July 11, 1843;

buried in family cemetery near his mother, who died shortly after his birth]; William Powell Farrar married second, Margaret King [buried in the King family cemetery in Jasper County, Georgia] on February 6, 1844, and had three children: Benjamin King Farrar [born January 18, 1845/1846, in Georgia; married Nannie Turk {a Civil War veteran; died in 1941; lived in Macon, Georgia in 1931} and had six children, all born in Georgia: Elizabeth Farrar, Annie Farrar, William Horsley Farrar, Florence Farrar, Alice Farrar, and Samuel Farrar]; Margaret Adelia Farrar [born October 24, 1847, in Georgia; married Alexander Harvey Howard; lived in Macon, Georgia], and Alexander Parks Farrar [born January 30, 1850, in Georgia; died March 24, 1854, in Georgia]; William Powell Farrar married third, Sarah Deming [born August 27, 1820, in Stamford, Connecticut] on June 10,1852, and had three children: Sarah Powell Farrar [born August 22, 1853, near Eatonton, Georgia; died November 16, 1917, in Montgomery, Alabama; married Joseph Newman Hall {born February 4, 1840; died July 14, 1910, in Montgomery, Alabama} on October 26, 1874, and had three children: Venetia Hall {born March 3, 1878, in Cullman, Alabama; died December 24, 1934, in Montgomery, Alabama; married on April 22, 1897, in St. Louis Episcopal Church in Montgomery, Alabama, John Anton Haardt—born May 27, 1866; died April 9, 1915, in Montgomery, Alabama—had five children: Sarah Powell Haardt—born March 1, 1898, in Montgomery, Alabama; died May 31, 1935, in Baltimore, Maryland; no children; a member of the faculty of Goucher College for a short time; married Henry Louis Mencken, a noted author and literary critic—Ida Louise Haardt—born March 28, 1900, in Alabama; married on May 8, 1918, in Montgomery, Alabama, Charles Wickliff Stevenson; married second, on July 9, 1935, in Birmingham, Alabama, Dr. Hugh McCullock, who was born August 20, 1888—John Hall Haardt—born July 21, 1901, in Montgomery, Alabama; married Mabel Brantley on June 22, 1946—Philippa Haardt—born May 18, 1904, in Montgomery, Alabama; married on June 27, 1931, Thomas Marcus McClellan Jr. of Birmingham, Alabama; owned a beautiful estate on Red Mountain with magnificent views of Birmingham, a French Provincial home—four of its rooms came from the Cornelius Vanderbilt mansion on Fifth Avenue in New York before it was demolished , and a formal garden; had two children: Thomas and Phillippa McClellan—and Mary Kelly Haardt—born September 11, 1908, in Montgomery, Alabama; died May 4, 1972; married on January 8, 1935, Chambliss Wilkinson Allen, who was born March 18, 1903, in Montgomery, Alabama}, Marie Cross Hall {born May 19, 1883, in Georgia or Alabama; married Rienzi Thomas on September 1, 1902, in Montgomery, Alabama, and had two children: Helen Morris Thomas—born July 9, 1903, in Alabama, and Josephine Elizabeth Thomas—born May 18, 1905, in Alabama}, and Josephine Newman Hall {born April l3, 1893, in Montgomery, Alabama; married on June 30, 1913, Frank Cody Hurley—born November 25, 1887, in Troy, Alabama; died March 11, 1944, in Birmingham, Alabama—had one daughter: Sarah Jane Hurley—born May 7, 1919, in Alabama; married William Silsbee in Birmingham, Alabama, who died November 18, 1960, in Birmingham}], Leila Maria Farrar [born August 22, 1857, in Georgia; buried in Putnam County, Georgia], and Zana Farrar [born May 8, 1858, in Georgia; died September 6, 1913]), 8. Pettus Farrar (born December 6, 1804, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died 1866/1867; lived and buried in Baskerville, Virginia; married Martha G. Read [born July 10, 1807] on November 22, 1826, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had nine children, all born in Virginia: Captain John P. Farrar [killed in Battle of Gettysburg],

Robert Read Farrar [born November 20, 1839; died July 2, 1902; married Susan A. Simmons {born December 25, 1848; died June 18, 1886} on February 21, 1878, and had five children: John P. Farrar {died in Indiana, leaving one son}, R. Clem Farrar {married Laura Winn}, Mary Farrar {married Mr. Irvin; married second, Mr. Balfour}, Janie Farrar {married W. P. Gholson of Virginia and North Carolina; lived in Henderson, North Carolina; no children; adopted two girls}, and Waverly Farrar], Dabney Farrar [died unmarried], Clem Farrar [moved to Arkansas and had three children], Alexander Farrar [married Sarah Watson on December 18, 1866; moved to North Carolina, but he is buried in Baskerville, Virginia; had two children: W. H. Farrar {died unmarried}, and Lillie Farrar {married Ed Gordon of Greensboro, North Carolina, and had a son: Ed Gordon Jr. of Greensboro, North Carolina}] , William Hamilton "Big Bill" Farrar [born October 13, 1842; died September 10, 1916; buried in Baskerville, Virginia; Confederate soldier in Company F, 14th Virginia Infantry Regiment, Armistead Brigade; married his first cousin, Virginia Farrar {daughter of Samuel Farrar and Lucy Hudson} and had three children: Elizabeth Searles Farrar II {married Charles C. Hutcheson, son of Robert Moore Hutcheson; buried in Baskerville, Virginia}, Lucie H. Farrar {married Samuel W. Land; buried in Baskerville, Virginia}, and Emmett Pettus Farrar {born August 8, 1877; died October 16, 1917, in Baskerville, Virginia, where he is buried; married Florence Dowling and had seven children, all born in Virginia: Willie Belle Farrar—married Allen Farmer of Newport News, Virginia—Virginia Farrar—married Isaac Moore—Hamilton Pettus Farrar—of Lynchburg, Virginia; married Alice Matthiesen of San Antonio, Texas, and had daughter: Helen Ann Farrar, born December 19, 1939, in Lynchburg, Virginia; married Herbert Thomas Heller, who was born July 11, 1939, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania—Joseph D. Farrar—of Baskerville, Virginia; married Helen Newman—Evelyn Farrar—married Zeb Rogers of South Boston, Virginia—Bettie Searles Farrar—married Mr. Carpenter—William Hudson Farrar—president of Farrar Realty Company in Lynchburg, Virginia}], Mary Farrar [married Joseph Dabney Farrar {son of Samuel Farrar and Lucy Hudson} on September 25, 1865; had no children], Elizabeth Quaries Farrar [died unmarried], and Samuel S. Farrar; Pettus Farrar married second, Angelina M. Harwell on June 27, 1848, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married third, Miss Dance of Lunenburg County, Virginia; had no children by second and third marriage), 9. Alexander J. Farrar (married Martha Goode in 1834 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; lived in Chase City, Virginia; had three children: Mary Farrar [born before 1861 in Lee County, Virginia], Pattie Farrar [married Thomas Alexander Bacon in January 1860 at home of E. J. Keane near Christiansville, Virginia, and had seven children: Drury Bacon, Nannie Bacon, Virginia Bacon, and four others who died young], and Annie Farrar [born 1851 in Virginia], and 10. Betsy Phillips Farrar (married John Manning on March 20, 1827). Peter Farrar (lived in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, in 1787 and Wake County, North Carolina, in 1806), John Farrar, Jr. (born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married Ann [also called Nancy] Baskerville on December 24, 1794, daughter of John Baskerville; owned land north of the Roanoke River, known as River Plantation; purchased a Negro man in 1783 and in 1797 bought 347 acres from Robert Burton; his will proved on November 20, 1826, left his wife, Nancy the plantation and 12 of his choicest Negroes; had seven children, all born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia: Martha Farrar [married Allen Moss Bilbo on December 15, 1810, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married second, Abraham Spencer on February 13, 1816, in Mecklenburg

County, Virginia], Judith J. Farrar [married John J. Turner on May 21, 1816, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia], Tabitha Farrar [married John Griffin on December 25, 1815, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had a son: George Griffin; married second, John B. Tunstall in Mecklenburg County, Virginia], Ann O. Farrar [married William Griffin on October 16, 1820, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia], William H. Farrar [married Rebecca B. Wright on August 1, 1825, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; he died prior to May 12, 1842; had two children: Mary E. Farrar {married John T. A. Williams on December 8, 1852, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia} and John A. Farrar {born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia}], Elizabeth Farrar [married John B. Rolfe on January 20, 1825, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had three children: Pochein Rolfe {a chemist who left descendants in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania}, Pauline Rolfe {married Dr. Byrd of Boydton, Virginia; no children}, and Emma F. Rolfe {married Rev. Edward Langston Baptist, and had five children: Sallie Goode Baptist—married William G. Moss and had no children—Edward Langston Baptist Jr.—married Maude Bryson and had no children, but adopted a son, James Baptist, a relative of Boydton, Virginia—John H. Baptist, Mary Alice Baptist—attended Woman's College of Danville, Virginia; died 1960; married John Kennon Lockett of Lombardy Grove, Virginia; he died in 1954; had two children: Edward Baptist Lockett—born October 24, 1905, in Virginia; a writer in Washington D.C.; married on March 18, 1933, Diana Susan Jane Wilson of Newton, North Carolina; had no children—and Sarah Baskerville Lockett—born January 27, 1914, in Virginia; married J. Gordon Smith, C. P. A. of Bethesda, Maryland—and William Glanville Baptist—married Mary Cone and had two children: Marjorie Baptist and Beverly Baptist}], and Mary Farrar), Elizabeth Farrar (married John Finch on April 18, 1787, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia), Powell Farrar (married Phoebe Utley on June 25, 1804, in Wake County, North Carolina), Obediah Farrar (born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, married Betsy Newby Graves on June 3, 1799, in Granville County, North Carolina; in 1801 owned land on the south side of Middle Creek in Wake County, North Carolina; in 1810 and 1820 lived in Granville County, North Carolina, where his will was probated in 1825; had at least five children: Alexander Farrar, George N. Farrar, Rebecca Farrar, Elizabeth N. Farrar, and Henry G. Farrar), Edward Farrar (moved to Chatham County, North Carolina, where he married Mary H. Minter [born April 14, 1788], daughter of William Minter and Sally Ragland, 1762-1823; purchased three parcels of land on rivers in Chatham County, North Carolina, between 1810 and 1819; had four children: William Minter Farrar [born January 1, 1807, in Virginia or North Carolina; died February 14, 1856; married Julia Amy Bingham {1808-1871; daughter of Robert and Amy Julia Bingham} on February 21, 1833; purchased two lots totaling 662 acres along Deep River; had six children: Jonathan H. Farrar {born February 13, 1834; died February 24, 1901; married Elizabeth Avent—born March 21,1827; died January 7, 1908, in Winston-Salem, North Carolina—daughter of Joseph and Judith Avent; had four children: Joseph William Farrar—born August 12, 1858, in Chatham County, North Carolina; died January 5, 1931, in Washington D.C.; owned a house in Chevy Chase, Maryland, in 1910; married Anna Elizabeth Hollemon—born August 27, 1880, in Winston-Salem, North Carolina; died July 19, 1963, in Palm Beach, Florida; daughter of Nathan Pope Hollemon and Anna Bowen Christopher—had four children: Dr. Frederick William Farrar, M.D.—born October 15, 1901, in Winston-Salem, North Carolina; medical degree from George Washington University in 1928; joined U.S. Navy as a

doctor; retired as captain in 1955; civilian practice in Pasadena, California, until 1964; married on November 9, 1929, in Maryland, Margery Shinkle, who was born February 10, 1906, in San Francisco, California; graduate of Vassar in 1928; daughter of Edward Marsh Shinkle, Brigadier General and graduate of West Point class of 1903, and Margery Gibbons; had two children: Allen and Anne Farrar—Joan Farrar—born May 14, 1899, in North Carolina or Virginia; married James J. Biggins in 1927 in Frederick, Maryland, and had one son: James J. Biggins Jr., who was born in 1929—James Edward Farrar—born August 9, 1904, in Winston-Salem, North Carolina; married on April 3, 1933, in New York City, Charlotte Thompson Jewett, who was born September 13, 1908, in Buffalo, New York; lived in Warrenton, Virginia; had three children: David, Natalie, and Frances Farrar—and Charles Haylander Farrar—born November 9, 1906, in North Carolina or Virginia; died March 7, 1963, in Rancho Santa Fe, California; married on October 1, 1936, Katherine Christian Bowman, who was born July 24, 1905, of Warrenton, Virginia, and died May 3, 1960, in Warrenton, Virginia; divorced; had three children: Peter Farrar—born January 1, 1938, in Washington D.C.; died February 27, 1953—Anna Katherine Farrar—born February 1, 1941, in Washington D.C.—and Virginia Farrar-born September 22, 1943, in Washington D.C.; Charles Haylander Farrar married second, Betty Brinkley, who was born September 5, 1914, in Long Beach, California, and had a daughter: Jane Farrar, who was born August 13, 1957, in La Jolla, California—James Edward Farrar—born in Chatham County, North Carolina; died 1944, unmarried—Leonard Calvert Farrar—married May and had two sons: Leonard Calvert Farrar Jr. and another, name unknown—and Sallie Elroy Farrar—born in Chatham County, North Carolina; died June 29, 1942, in Winston-Salem, North Carolina; died unmarried; graduate of Salem College and taught school for 50 years}, William Bingham Farrar {born February 11, 1836; died April 4, 1898; married Martha David Watson on July 22, 1864, and had four children: Irene Farrar—born September 13, 1865; died May 16, 1916; married Mr. Royster of Greensboro, North Carolina—Dr. Monty Royal Farrar—born September 15, 1871, of Greensboro, North Carolina; married Annie Pleasants, daughter of John Landis Pleasants—Orville Jerome Farrar—born November 9, 1868; died March 30, 1877—and Ira Gay Farrar—born November 19, 1873; died January 26, 1879}, Robert Edward Farrar {born 1838; died 1897}, James Bingham Farrar {born November 12, 1842; died February 12, 1911; of Wilmington, North Carolina; married Mary E. Farrar}, George A. Farrar {born July 23, 1850; died April 8, 1851}, and Mary Elizabeth Farrar {born 1843; died March 18, 1869}], Rev. Gaston Farrar [born 1812 in North Carolina; died 1888], George Farrar [born June 28, 1813, in North Carolina; died August 4, 1881], and Sallie Farrar [born October 21, 1815, in North Carolina; died March 22, 1891]), Jincy or Jane Farrar (a Jane Farrar married Alsy Sanders on April 9, 1814, in Wake County, North Carolina), Jefferson Farrar (married Cinthia Utley on December 8, 1806, in Wake County, North Carolina; on May 2, 1806, Jefferson purchased 200 acres from his brother, John Farrar, for $250 on the north side of Middle Creek in Wake County, North Carolina—his brother lived on part of this land; later he purchased another 293 acres of land on the north side of Middle Creek from another man), and William P. Farrar (named executor of his father's will in 1806, but did not probate it in 1808).

George Farrar, Jr., Sixth Great-Grandfather

George Farrar, Jr. (6th Great-Grandfather; about 1718-1761) was the first-born child of George Farrar and Judith Jefferson. He moved to Mecklenburg County, Virginia, about 1748. That year he lived with his uncle, Field Jefferson, who was establishing a large plantation on the Roanoke River. George was probably the first of the Farrar family to move to Mecklenburg County, but was soon followed by his brothers and parents.

He soon married a widow, **Mrs. Diana Howard** (6th Great-Grandmother; died about 1766), whose maiden name was **Hillsman**. She was living on an adjoining plantation to that of Field Jefferson. Diana had four daughters and two sons by her first marriage: Elizabeth Howard, Eleanor Howard, William Howard, Francis Howard, Dianna Howard and Hannah Howard.

George probably operated and lived on the Howard plantation. He was the appraiser of several estates in 1756 and 1758, and processioner in a precinct with Peter Field Jefferson in 1759.

George and Diana were the parents of four sons: **George Farrar, III** (about 1752-1819), Major Field Farrar, Howard Farrar and Lt. Col. Thomas Farrar (1754-1833).

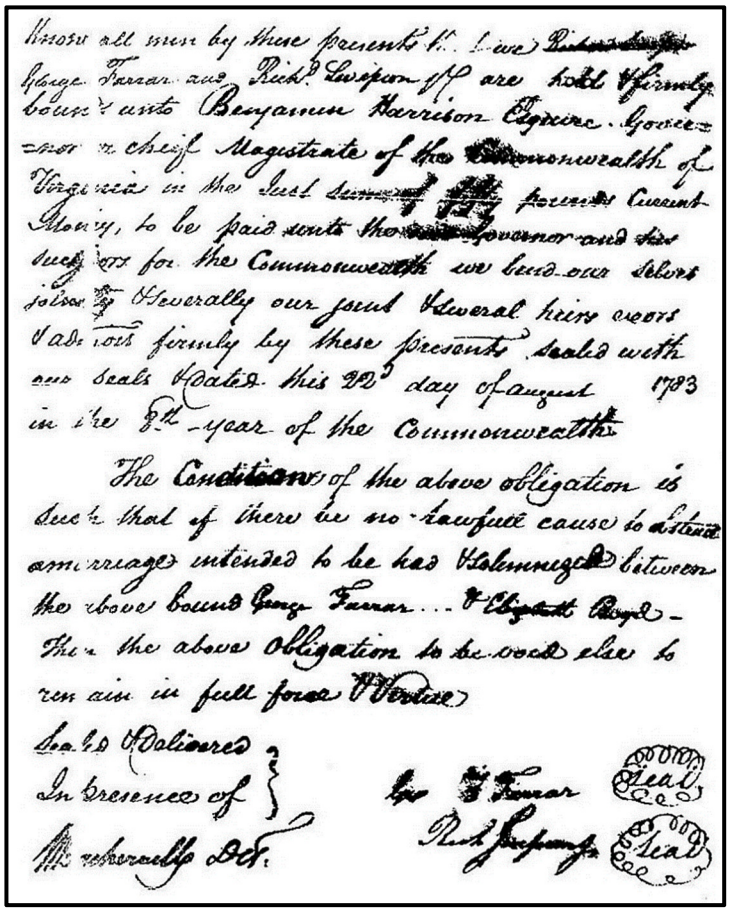
November 4, 1728: "Matthew Ligon of Henrico County, to George Farrar of same, in obedience to a decree of Henrico Court of October 2, 1728, in a suit in chancery between Thomas Jefferson (jeff100), complaintant, and said Ligon, confirms to said George Farrar, plantation where Allanson Clark formerly dwelt, 150 acres, being upper half of tract taken up of Richard Grills, late of this county. Lands were sold to said Matthew and his father Richard Ligon to said Grills July 31, 1710, and is part of land conveyed by Grills to Thomas Jefferson September 13, 1717, and some granted to said Matthew by patent. Land is on south side of Swift Creek."

1729: George and Judith Farrar occupied Grilly's Mill Plantation for about thirty years during which he was active in the life of the county, serving on the jury, acting as appraiser and processioner of land in 1736.

Major Field Farrar, Fifth Great-Granduncle

Major Field Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle; 1753/1754-1796), was born about 1753 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and died 1796 in Augusta, Georgia. He married Elizabeth Hext in 1787 in Charleston, South Carolina. Because his father died in 1761, was apprenticed with his brother, Howard, on July 8, 1765, to John Chiles, builder, for four years. When they were very young, he and his brother, Thomas Farrar, went to Pendleton District, South Carolina (the old 96 District), where both became active in defense of the colony, and both were officers of the Revolution. "At a Continental Congress on February 2, 1780, when Battalions were reduced to three and captains oldest in service as com-missioned officers retained, Captain Field Farrar was among those retained" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, page 157).

Field was taken prisoner at the fall of Charleston in 1780. He was paroled to Virginia with other officers in 1781 until the end of war when he returned to South Carolina. Pay for his services amounted to 944 L, 8 shilling, 4 pence, plus 66 L interest on September 23, 1783.



Known all men by these presents We [illegible] George Farrar and Rich[d] Lewis[on] are held firmly bound unto Benjamin Harrison Esquire Governor or chief Magistrate of the Commonwealth of Virginia in the just sum of [illegible] pounds Current Money, to be paid unto the Governor and his Successors for the Commonwealth we bind our selves jointly severally our joint & several heirs execrs & admrs firmly by these presents Sealed with our Seals & Dated this 22[d] day of August 1783 in the 8th year of the Commonwealth.

The Condition of the above obligation is such that if there be no lawfull cause to obstruct a marriage intended to be had Solemnized between the above bound Geo[g] Farrar ... & Elizabeth Boyd - Then the above Obligation to be void else to remain in full force & Virtue

Sealed & Delivered
In presence of
[illegible]

Geo[g] Farrar Seal
Rich[d] Lewis[on] Seal

Above: Marriage License of George Farrar (1752-1819) and Elizabeth Boyd (1760-1835) (5th Great-Grandparents), which was granted on August 22, 1783, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia

"A Charleston newspaper printed Field's announcement of marriage in 1787, 'Married last Thursday evening Field Farrar Esq., of Winnsborough to Mrs. Eliza Hext, widow of Capt. John Hext.' Capt. Hext was wounded at the Battle of Savannah where Field's brother Thomas was wounded." Field bought many hundred acres of land in Fairfield County, South Carolina, in 1789 and 1790. He was listed in the 1790 census of Fairfield County, Camden District, as the head of a family of one male over 16, three males under 16, four females and fifteen slaves. These would have been his stepchildren as he died without lawful issue.

Robert Looney, a neighbor, testified that he had known Field since 1774 and his brother Thomas since 1777. He stated, "From the great personal resemblance there could be no doubt of the fact. Also he knew of no other relatives. They served together in the Campaign of 1775 under Gen. Richardson, the said Campaign being well known by the name of Snow Camp in South Carolina; that he knew him after that in the Continental Army until the peace and from that time till his marriage with Mrs. Hext and for that time occasionally until his death…which took place in Augusta, Georgia, about 1796 and that he is very certain that Capt. Farrar died without lawful issue" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants,* by Alvahn Holmes, page 159).

Also, included in these papers was a statement by the late Major General Charles C. Pinckney on November 27, 1802. "Capt. Field Farrar…an officer of the 5th Continental Regiment of South Carolina Line…afterwards removed to the 3rd. Made prisoner by the British at the surrender of Charleston, 1780, and confined with the other Continental

officers at Had Wells point, and with them permitted to go to Virginia on parole in the summer of 1781. Continued a Prisoner on Parole till the Peace" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 159).

Lt. Colonel Thomas Wadsworth Farrar, Fifth Great-Granduncle

Lt. Colonel Thomas Wadsworth Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle; 1754-1833) was born October 1, 1754, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and died August 24, 1833, in Cold Springs, Claiborne County, Mississippi. He "was left an orphan at a very early age, his father having died in 1761, and his mother apparently between 1765 and 1767. Thomas and his brothers, Field and Howard were apprenticed to Colonel John Chiles. Thomas and Field left Mecklenburg County at an early age and moved to Pendleton County, South Carolina, where both were well known by 1774. Although not quite of age, they both became very active at once in the defense of their colony" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 204). They stayed active and won distinction as officers and in civic positions in the district, acquiring a great deal of land. Thomas was wounded in battle.

"Thomas Farrar was commissioned 2nd lieutenant in the 5th South Carolina Regiment of the Continental Establishment on February 25, 1776. On February 7, 1777, his company, commanded by Captain Benjamin Tutt, was detached from the South Carolina Regiment by the South Carolina Legislature and made an independent Company to guard the Northwest Frontier of the state against the Indians and other enemies of the country. He served in this company until March 1781, when he was made brigade major to Brigadier General Andrew Pickens and served in this capacity until the end of the war. He was in the Battles of Charleston, Guilford Court House and Savannah, where he was wounded October 9, 1779. He was in command of Fort 96 at the close of the war in 1783."

A major at the end of the war, Thomas Farrar was later appointed lieutenant colonel on the staff of Governor John Drayton of South Carolina in 1801.

In his application for his deceased brother, Captain Field Farrar's Bounty Land, August 1803, neighbors spoke of him as colonel, and stated that they had known them as brothers since 1774 and 1776, and that "from their great resemblance there could be no doubt." In these papers Thomas stated he had been sheriff of 96 District and that there were no other relatives in the state but himself and family. He was granted 300 acres of Field's Bounty Land" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 160).

Thomas bought and sold large tracts of land in the districts of Pendleton, Washington and 96 between 1787 and 1796. His name as sheriff appears on many records of Edgefield and Pendleton Counties, where he acquired several tracts of land on the Tugaloo River and Big Beaver Dam, totaling about 200 acres.

"To his trusted slave, his man-servant throughout the Revolution, he gave his freedom

at the end of the war. The esteem and affection his family felt for their slaves is also shown in the obituary of Judith Turner, another of Col. Farrar's slaves, who remained in the family of his grandson, Judge Frederick Hillsman Farrar, until her death" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 161).

Obituary of Judith Turner: "At the residence of F. H. Farrar of this parish, on Tuesday the 11th at 3 p. m., Judith Turner, colored, aged 84 years, 4 months, 9 days."

"Here was the peaceful ending of a long and blameless life. Surrounded by children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, after a few hours only of illness, she passed peacefully from us. She was born the slave of Colonel Thomas Farrar of Pendleton District, South Carolina, her parents belonging to the same family. Her father served with his young master in the war of the Revolution; was afterwards freed by him, and was drowned in crossing a ferry on his way to the Territory of Mississippi to visit her and two other daughters, who had gone there with younger branches of the family to whom they belonged. She was freed by the heirs of her second master, Thomas Farrar of Washington, Mississippi, in 1840, soon after his death, and from that time, up to her death, resided with her oldest son. She had dangled in her arms three generations of those to whom she had once belonged, and the earnest mutual affection existed between them and her up to the moment of her death. May she rest in peace." (Obituary was preserved in the Family Bible of Judge Frederick Hillsman Farrar; year published is not given.)

Above: Another view of the grave slab of Margaret Prince Farrar (1756-1830/1831; wife of Lt. Col. Thomas Farrar (5th Great-Granduncle) in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery in Claiborne County, Mississippi. Left: Grave slab of David McCaleb (1774-1850; husband of Matilda Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery. (2012)

Among his close neighbors were the McCalebs and Joseph Davis, father of Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederacy. Thomas Farrar's descendants married into both families and he purchased the Davis property when they moved to Kentucky. "Col. Farrar's daughter, Lucinda, is quoted in a family letter as saying she used to meet Jo Davis (father of Jefferson Davis) at the 'style' and would not deny that he made love to her!" (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, by Alvahn Holmes, page 161.)

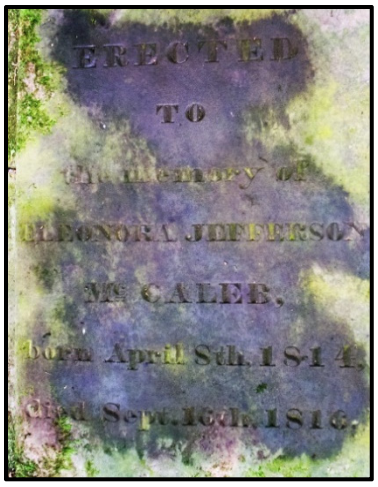
Above: Broken grave slab of Chilion Ford Stiles (1787-1822; husband of Lucinda J. Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) and three of their children: Chilion Covington Stiles (died 1820), Thomas Farrar Stiles (1818-1822), and Samuel Parker Stiles (1821-1822) in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery in Claiborne County, Mississippi. Right: Grave slab of their daughter, Laura H. Stiles Shelby (1814-1834) in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery.

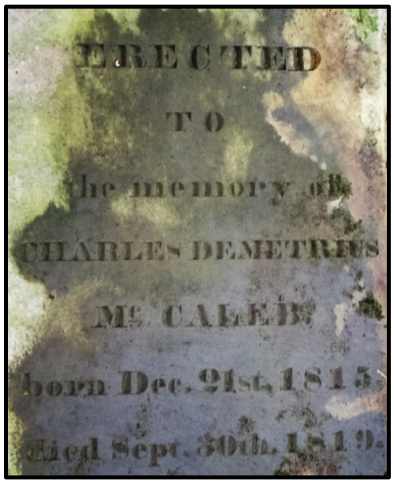
Thomas married Margaret Prince (1756-1831) on January 27, 1777. By the 1790 Census of Pendleton County, South Carolina, their family consisted of two males over 16, three males under 16, four females, and nine slaves.

Thomas and Margaret moved to Mississippi sometime after 1825, where they spent their remaining years with their daughter, Matilda, and her husband, David McCaleb, on their plantation *Cold Spring* in Claiborne County. They both died and were buried there, she on November 8, 1831, and he on August 24, 1833.

Thomas and Margaret were the parents of eleven children: Cyprian Farrar (in 1830 Census of Henderson County, Tennessee), Matilda Prince Farrar (born 1778; ;died 1844), Field Farrar (born January 20, 1784—moved to Dickson County, Tennessee),

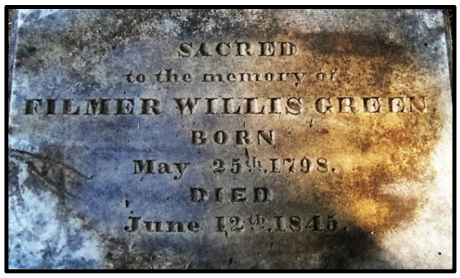
Martha Farrar (born August 18, 1785, in Pendleton County, South Carolina; died 1827; married her cousin, Thomas Farrar [born August 18, 1770, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died October 18, 1839, in Washington, Adams, Mississippi; son of Thomas Farrar, 1726-1809, and Elizabeth Howard, 1736-1782], and had three known children: Frederick Farrar [born 1812], Thomas Prince Farrar [born 1817], and George Farrar [born 1818]), Margaret Prince Farrar (born 1786; died 1856), Thomas Wadsworth Farrar (born 1789; moved to Alabama and then New Orleans), Burke Farrar (married in Virginia and had a son and a daughter), Dr. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney Farrar ("said to have been adopted"; was living in St. Clair County, Alabama, in 1826, but eventually moved to Texas; married a French girl, Rosa; nothing else is known about his life), Ephraim Farrar (died unmarried of yellow fever), Laura A. Farrar (married John Bruce of Walhalla, South Carolina—he applied for a Revolutionary War pension), and Lucinda J. Farrar (1790-1857; buried in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery in Claiborne County, Mississippi; married Chilion Ford Stiles [born 1787; died June 30, 1822; gravestone says, "husband of Lucinda J. Stiles, departed this life...aged 34 years.";] and had five known children: Laura H. Stiles [born in July 1814 of Claiborne County, Mississippi; died October 6, 1834, in Claiborne County, Mississippi; buried in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery—has grave slab; married Robert P. Shelby] Chilion Covington Stiles [died October 1, 1820, in Claiborne County, Mississippi; buried in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery], Thomas Farrar Stiles [born April 1818 in Claiborne County, Mississippi; died August 19, 1822; buried in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery], Samuel Parker Stiles [born August/September 1821, in Claiborne County, Mississippi; died April 2, 1822, in Claiborne County, Mississippi; buried with brothers], and Henry Covington Stiles [born about 1819 of Claiborne County, Mississippi]; married





Above: Broken gravestone of Thomas Farrar McCaleb (1795-1832; son of Matilda Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle). Below: Double grave slab of Charles Demetrius McCaleb (1815-1819) and Eleanora Jefferson McCaleb (1814-1816), children of Matilda Prince Farrar, in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery. (2012)

second, Mr. Chinn; married third, John or William Henderson on January 23, 1830, in Claiborne County, Mississippi; married fourth, William Hankinson).



Left: Gravestone of David McCaleb Jr. (1803-1847; son of Matilda Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle). The inscription reads: "There's not an hour of day or dreaming night but thou art with me; There's not a wind but whispers of thy name, and not a flower that sleeps beneath the moon but in its hues or fragrance tells a tale of thee."Above: Filmer Willis Green (1798-1845; husband of Emily Hillsman McCaeb, daughter of Matilda Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle). Lower left: Laura Prince McCaleb Simonds (1798-1838) daughter of Matilda Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle). All are buried in Cold Springs Cemetery in in Claiborne County, Mississippi. (2012)

Matilda Farrar (born 1778; daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) was born in 1778 in Anderson County, South Carolina, and died October 12, 1844, in Claiborne County, Mississippi. Her obituary in the *Port Gibson Herald* on October 24, 1844, read: "Died at the residence of David McCaleb, Esq., in this country, on the 14th, his wife, eldest daughter of Col. Farrar, an officer of the Revolution in the South Carolina Line. Mrs. McCaleb was born in 1778 in the state of South Carolina, being at demise in the 66th year of her age." She married David McCaleb (born April 2, 1774; died March 4, 1850; son of William McCaleb, who was a captain in the Revolutionary War and a delegate to the South Carolina Convention that ratified the Constitution of the United States in 1787, and Anna McCaleb) of a neighboring plantation. David McCaleb was High Sheriff of South Carolina. Moved to the Natchez District of Mississippi between 1797 and 1806. Matilda and David had 12 children: Thomas Farrar McCaleb (born November 29, 1795; died Nov-

ember 5, 1832, in New Orleans), William Neil McCaleb (born December 31, 1796; died 1812, unmarried), Laura Prince McCaleb (born January 26, 1798, in South Carolina; died

Top left: Gravestone of William Marston Green (1795/1796-1829; first husband of Laura Prince McCaleb, daughter of Matilda Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery. Top right: Grave slab of Robert Ralston Byrnes (1795-1831; husband of Martha Araminta McCaleb) in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery. Middle right: Monument of Evelina Matilda McCaleb (1802-1865) in Metcalfe Family Cemetery in Metcalfe, Mississippi. Right: Broken gravestone of Martha Araminta McCaleb Byrnes (1807/1808-1828; daughter of Matilda Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery. Above: Gravestone of her son, Charles Ralston Byrnes (1827-1898), who was a private in the 4th Mississippi Calvary in Confederate Army. The 4th was in Louisiana and Mississippi during its entire time of service.

September 12, 1838, in Mississippi; married William Marston Green [died 1829] in 1818; married second, Ephraim Simonds [died 1837] in 1832), Emily Hillsman McCaleb (born October 11, 1799, in South Carolina), Filmer Wills Green [born May 25, 1798; died June 12, 1845]), Evelina Matilda McCaleb (born February 15, 1802, in Anderson County, South Carolina; died January 7, 1865, in Mississippi; buried Metcalfe Family Cemetery in Metcalfe, Mississippi—has

gravestone; married Albert Gallatin Metcalf [born December 26, 1798; died January 28, 1833]; married second, Dr. William Henry Hammett [1799-1861]), David William McCaleb

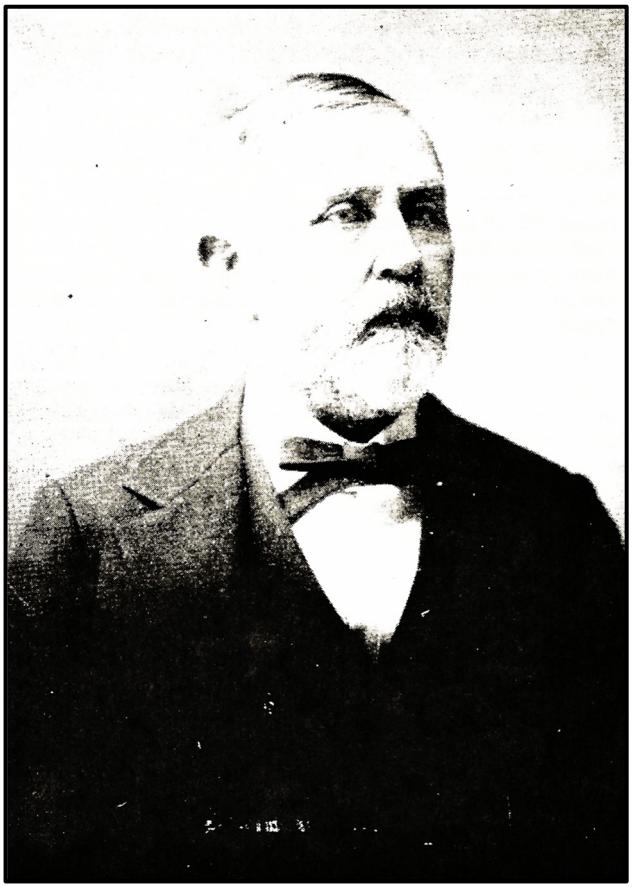
This page: *Ellerslie*, located near Saint Francisville, West Feliciana, Louisiana, is considered "one of the finest Greek Revival antebellum mansions ever built." William Wade contracted the home, which took four years, 1828-1832, to complete. Martha Evelina McCaleb (1840-1899; daughter of Judge Theodore Howard McCaleb, son of Matilda Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) and her husband, Dr. Joseph John Wade (1833-1906), lived on Ellerslie Plantation. Top: Ellerslie at sunset, courtesy of Michael Coach. Above: Ellerslie in 1940s. Left: Ellerslie and its stairway in 1926.

Jr. (born October 21, 1803, in South Carolina; died May 28, 1847, in Mississippi; married Florida Davis [no issue]; daughter of General Joseph Davis, brother of Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States), Martha Araminta McCaleb (born 1807/1808 in South Carolina; died March 31, 1828; buried in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery—has broken grave stone; married Robert Ralston Byrnes [died 1831] and had two children: Emily Caroline Byrnes [1824-1852], and Charles Ralston Byrnes [born October 31, 1827, in Mississippi; died February 17, 1898; private in 4th Mississippi Calvary in Confederate Army—see gravestone; married Catherine P. Smith

in 1850 and had three children: Elizabeth Forman Byrnes {1853-1885}, Benijah Smith Byrnes {1854-1944}, and Augustus McCaleb Byrnes {1871-1939}]), Judge Theodore Howard McCaleb (born February 10, 1810, in Anderson County, South Carolina; died April 29, 1864, in Carlisle, Claiborne County, Mississippi; married Agnes Bullitt [born September 7, 1814, in New Orleans; died October 11, 1874, at the *Hermitage*; daughter of Octavia Pannell and William Bullitt of New Orleans] in 1832 and had five daughters and one son: Octavia Matilda Agnes McCaleb [born November 17, 1834; died January 14, 1913, in Port Gibson, Mississippi; married William Thompson Morris {born January 2, 1831, in Lawrence City, Alabama; died May 27, 1906, in Port Gibson, Mississippi} and had six children: Mary, William, Perla, Adelaide, Eugenia, and Charles Morris], Corinna Jane McCaleb [born November 17, 1834], Martha Evelina McCaleb [born August 8, 1840; died November 25, 1899; married Dr. Joseph John Wade {born August 22, 1833; died November 18, 1906}; lived on Ellerslie Plantation near St. Francisville, Louisiana, (The house was constructed, 1828-1832, for William Center Wade and his wife Olivia Ruffin Lane Wade. It is one of the finest Greek Revival antebellum mansions ever constructed. *Ellerslie* is a Scottish word. It is pronounced: El-lurs-lee. In Scotland, Ellerslie was the ancestral home of William Wallace; see photograph), (Ellerslie Plantation—located north of Bains, Louisiana, and built by James Hammond Coulter was built in 1828 and finished in 1832. The original owners were William Center Wade and Olivia Ruffin Lane Ratcliff Wade, (I have been told the location of this plantation is actually Bayou Sale, Louisiana, on Highway 317 about 7 miles away from the bay where Burns Point is located; the plantation home is four miles south of the intracoastal canal.) and had four children: Agnes, Joseph, Olivia, and William Wade], Theodora Augusta McCaleb [born January 7, 1843], Agnes Frances McCaleb [born in January 1847], and Dr. Jonathan Howard McCaleb [born September 2, 1855, on Hermitage Planation, Mississippi; died January 7, 1940, in Monroe, Louisiana; became a medical doctor; married Emma Maude Collins {born December 18, 1867, in Dallas, Texas; died June 5, 1928, in Monroe, Louisiana}

Top: Two views of the monument of Edwin Hared McCaleb (1817-1884; son of Matilda Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery. Above: Monument of Dr. Jonathan Howard McCaleb (1855-1940; son of Theodore Howard McCaleb, son of Matilda Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Maude Collins (1868-1928), in Riverview Cemetery in Monroe, Louisiana.

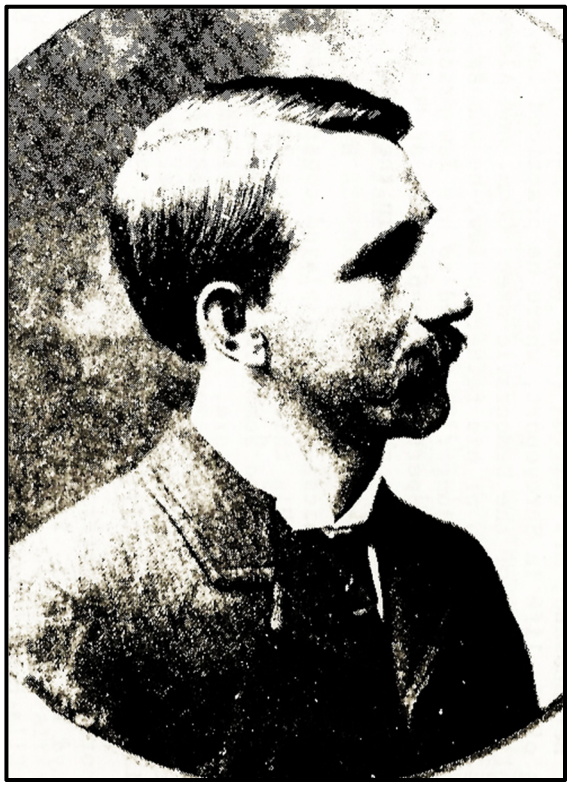
on December 16, 1885, on China Grove Plantation, Lettsworth, Louisiana, and had seven children: Jonathan, Foster, Joseph, Frederick, Isabel, Alfred, and Collier McCaleb]; Judge Theodore Howard McCaleb "was educated by private tutors, attended Phillips-Exeter Academy and Yale College; dropped out of Yale to study the ministry; after a year he changed his mind and started the study of Law; became one of the original faculty of the Law School of the University of Louisiana, now known as Tulane University—was its second president; taught from 1847 to 1864; in 1841 he was appointed Judge of the United States District of Louisiana by President Tyler; in office until 1861; bequeathed the 'Hermitage Plantation' in Mississippi by his uncle, Jonathan McCaleb; this is where he died and was buried"), Lucinda Jane McCaleb (born January 13, 1812, in Claiborne County, Mississippi; died June 28, 1843; buried in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery; married John Isaac Guion [1802-1855], and had one known daughter: Caroline Winder Guion [1841-1841]), Charles Demetrius McCaleb (born January 13, 1815, in Mississippi; died September 30, 1819, age 4; buried in McCaleb Cold Springs Cemetery in Claiborne County, Mississippi—has gravestone that he shares with his sister Elnora Jefferson McCaleb [born April 8, 1814; died September 16, 1816]), Edwin Harrod McCaleb (born November 3, 1817, in Claiborne County, Mississippi, on *Cold Spring* plantation; died December 4, 1884, on Cold Spring Plantation; married Frances Lucilla Pulliam [born 1816; died September 1, 1881, Cold Spring Plantation] on December 17, 1839, in Vicksburg, Mississippi and had four children: Thomas McCaleb [born 1840; died 1840], David Courtland McCaleb [born 1841; married Clara Fentress Guion], Edwin Howard McCaleb [born April 28, 1843, in Claiborne County, Mississippi; died April 23, 1909, in New Orleans; married Marie Idealie Collens {born 1840; died September 4, 1919, in New Orleans} on February 24, 1868, in New Orleans and had nine children: James, Edwin, Thomas, Ignatius, Louis, Darius, Francis, Marie, and Joseph McCaleb], and Laura Maud McCaleb [born December 25, 1845]).



Above: Judge Field Farrar Montgomery (1830-1900; son of Jane Dunn Strong Farrar, daughter of Field Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle); courtesy of *Some Farrar's Island Descendants,* page 180.

Field Farrar (son of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) was born January 20, 1784, in Pendleton County, South Carolina, and died October 4, 1836, in Charlotte, Dickson County,

Tennessee. He married Jane Dunn Strong [born April 18, 1783; died September 29, 1834; daughter of Major Xtopher Strong {born in Ireland} and Frances Elizabeth Dunn]. After Jane died he married second, Martha Wells on July 1, 1836, but Field "lived only a short

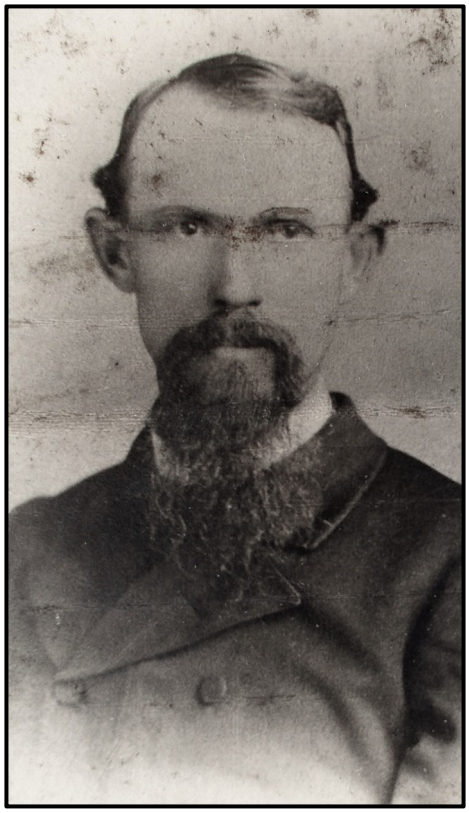


Above: Mary Walton Montgomery (1873-1977; daughter of Judge Field Farrar Montgomery, son of Jane Dunn Strong Farrar, daughter of Field Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) and her husband, Clifton Felix Davis (1868-1952); pictures courtesy of *Some Farrar's Island Descendants,* page 188. Mary lived to be 103 year old. Clifton loved genealogy and was master of a masonic lodge.

time afterwards." He and Jane had eight children: Elizabeth Farrar (born April 4, 1805; died August 9, 1809), Jane Dunn Strong Farrar (born December 5, 1807; died August 10, 1891; married John Montgomery [born February 13, 1794, in Pennsylvania or Sumner County, Tennessee; died November 4, 1869, in Vernon, Hickman, Tennessee; son of William Montgomery {1762-1838} and Jane McMillan {born May 1764; died March 8, 1837, in Sumner County, Tennessee; John served as a corporal in two tours during the War of 1812 in Capt. Byrne's Company of Mounted Gunmen in Tennessee Militia; fought the Creek Indians and was wounded in the leg at the Battle of Talladega; was a lawyer, planter, and member of the Tennessee Constitutional Convention of 1834; lived in Charlotte, Tennessee, from 1825 to 1834, when he acquired a large tract of land in Hickman County, where he lived until his death in 1869] on December 8, 1825, and had ten children: Elizabeth Jane Montgomery [born October 5, 1826, in Charlotte, Dickson, Tennessee; died February 18, 1908, in Hickman County, Tennessee; married Horatio Claggett Jr. on November 1, 1846, in Hickman County, Tennessee, and had seven children: John, William, Matilda, Mary, Laura, Robert, and Annie Claggett], Dr. William Montgomery [born February 13, 1828, in Tennessee; died November 9, 1917, in Humphreys County, Ten-

nessee; served as private in 1st Tennessee Infantry in Mexican-American War; married Martha Jane Hornbeak {born February 6, 1830; died November 23, 1905; lived in Tennessee} and had eight children: Robert, Medora, Margaret, Thomas, Mary, Pleasant, Martha, and Ella Montgomery], Judge Field Farrar Montgomery [born May 6, 1830, in Charlotte, Dickson, Tennessee; died January 11, 1900, in Lake Providence, East Carroll Parish, Louisiana; a Mason; "moved to Louisiana in the late 1850's; practicing law in East Carroll Parish when the Civil War broke out in 1861, enlisting in the 14th Infantry Company I; Field entered the service as a lieutenant—later promoted to captain of his company {Montgomery's Tiger Bayou Rifles}, getting wounded at Frazier's Farm. The 14th Infantry was present at the battles of 2nd Manassas, Chantilly, Harper's Ferry, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg {Culps Hill} Chancellorsville, The Wilderness and Petersburg. After the war ended Field returned to his law practice in Louisiana, later becoming district judge and from 1865 until the reconstruction period was a member of the State Legislature; in 1869 he was united in marriage to Miss Ella Agnes Hunt {born February 13, 1846, in Jefferson County, Mississippi; died September 10, 1928, in Shreveport, Louisiana}, a native of Jefferson County, Mississippi, and daughter of Abijah Hunt and Mary Walton; in 1870's Field purchased Gailliard Plantation where they made their home in East Carroll Parish"; Field and Ella had one daughter: Mary Walton Montgomery {born December 19, 1873; died December 12, 1977—age 103—see her photograph; very active—soprano soloist in her Episcopal Church; member of DAR, president of the Colonial Dames of America, Chapter 76; composed poems even after she lost her sight and hearing in last years of her life; married Clifton Felix Davis {1868-1952; see his photograph; loved genealogy; master of masonic lodge; spent the last 45 years of his life in Shreveport, where he practiced law; "a lover of classical music and played contra-bass in a band in his younger days; his thirst for knowledge led him to learn Latin, French, Spanish, and some Greek and German, also mathematics, science and literature; retired and studied Russian and Nuclear Physics; deeply interested in genealogy, articles by him were published in the *Virginia Historical Magazine* and the *William and Mary Quarterly*"} and had three children: Ella Hunt Davis {born February 13, 1900, in Lake Providence, Louisiana; died December 20, 1985, in Shreveport, Louisiana}, Miriam Clifton Davis {born January 14, 1905, in Louisiana; died September 19, 1997, in Shreveport, Louisiana}, and Field Farrar Montgomery Davis {born June 19, 1907, in Louisiana; died March 1, 1969, in San Antonio, Texas}], Margaret Montgomery [born October 19, 1832, died in infancy], John Montgomery [born August 9, 1834, in Centerville, Hickman, Tennessee; died May 27, 1906, in Dyer, Gibson, Tennessee; married Lucy A. Verhine {born June 25, 1852, in Obion, Obion, Tennessee; died February 21,1916, in Dyer, Gibson, Tennessee}—tradition is that he married a northern girl {not Lucy Verhine} before the Civil War, who left him when the war started; John served during the Civil War under General Price in the 12th Missouri Cavalry (1862-1865) as a 1st Lieutenant; the 12th Cavalry Regiment, formerly the Jackson County Cavalry, was assigned to Shelby's Brigade and part of the Trans-Mississippi Department and fought in Missouri and Arkansas; the regiment was also part of General Price's operations through Missouri, fighting in the battles of Mine Creek, Westport, Little Blue River, Pilot Knob, Lexington, Independence and Byram's Ford."], Mary Ann Montgomery [born December 30, 1835, in Hickman County, Tennessee; died January 11, 1863; married Edwin Wyatt Anderson {born 1831 in Amherst County, Virginia; died 1874 in Waco, Texas; "enlisted, along with his brother, Alexander W. Anderson, as a private on Septem-

ber 15, 1861, in Mayfield, Graves, Kentucky, in Company E., 7th Kentucky Mounted

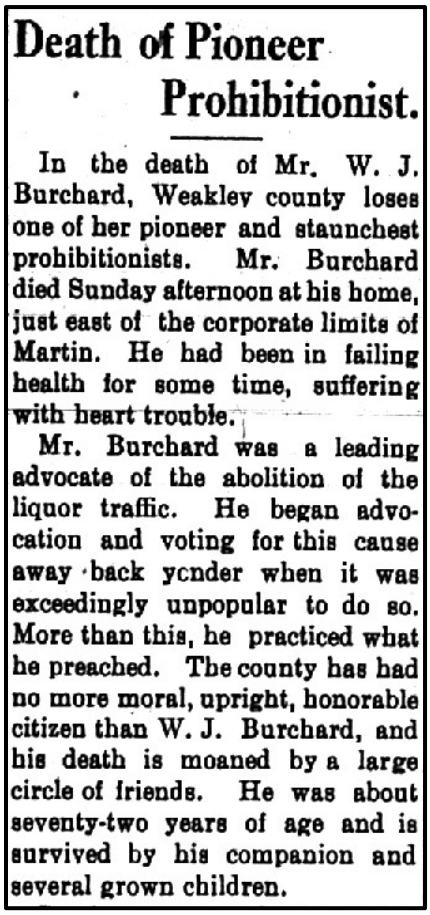


Left: Dr. Charles Moore Sebastian (1850-1930; husband of "Chartie" Montgomery, daughter of Jane Dunn Strong Farrar, daughter of Field Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) in 1882. Below: Daughters of Dr. Charles Moore Sebastian: Marcia Montgomery Sebastian (1873-1932; lower left) and Amelia Sebastian (1879-1936; lower right). Above: First car owned by Dr. Charles Moore Sebastian.

Infantry Regiment, C.S.A; Edwin remained until the end of the war and mustered out as a captain;" had one known child: Jennie Montgomery Anderson—born March 4, 1859, in Tennessee; died January 18, 1947, in Little Rock, Arkansas}], Lt. Robert Montgomery [born April 27, 1838, in Hickman County, Tennessee; died November 23, 1926;], in Blacksburg, Montgomery, Virginia;

married his cousin, Martha Isabella Farrar {born Mary 25, 1844, in Pointe Coupee Parish, Louisiana; died February 23, 1917, in Blacksburg, Montgomery, Virginia; daughter of Judge F. H. Farrar and Mary Jane Bullock of St. Francisville, Louisiana} and had three children: Mary Jane Montgomery {born November 27, 1870, in Pointe Coupee, Louisiana; died about 1950}, Bettie Saunders Montgomery {born October

24, 1873; died about 1952}, Ella Field Montgomery {born November 22, 1879}; "moved



Death of Pioneer Prohibitionist.

In the death of Mr. W. J. Burchard, Weakley county loses one of her pioneer and stanchest prohibitionists. Mr. Burchard died Sunday afternoon at his home, just east of the corporate limits of Martin. He had been in failing health for some time, suffering with heart trouble.

Mr. Burchard was a leading advocate of the abolition of the liquor traffic. He began advocation and voting for this cause away back yonder when it was exceedingly unpopular to do so. More than this, he practiced what he preached. The county has had no more moral, upright, honorable citizen than W. J. Burchard, and his death is moaned by a large circle of friends. He was about seventy-two years of age and is survived by his companion and several grown children.

Left: Obituary of William J. Burchard (1843-1916; husband of Margaret L. Montgomery, daughter of Jane Dunn Strong Farrar, daughter of Field Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle). Above: Monument recognizing the hundreds of unmarked graves of Confederate soldiers who died in the Battle of Jonesboro near Atlanta, Georgia. Daniel Montgomery (1841-1864; son of Jane Dunn Strong Farrar, daughter of Field Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) was mortally wounded at Jonesboro on September 1, 1864. Lower left: Gravestone of John Sebastian (1880-1881; son of "Chartie" Montgomery, daughter of Jane Dunn Strong Farrar, daughter of Field Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) in Yellow Fever Cemetery in Martin, Weakley County, Tennessee, who died of yellow fever when seven months old.

to Louisiana in the late 1850s; Robert was practicing law in East Carroll Parish when the Civil War broke out in 1861; enlisted in the 8th Louisiana Infantry Company E {Franklin Sharpshooters}; entered service as a Second Lieutenant, later promoted to First Lieutenant, receiving a severe wound at the Battle of Sharpsburg sometimes called Antietam; 8th Infantry was present at the battles of Bull Run, Gettysburg {Cemetery Hill} Front Royal, Fredericksburg, Port Republic, Cold Harbor, White Oak

Swamp, Malvern Hill, Chantilly and Harper's Ferry; after the war Robert returned to Louisiana, marrying Martha Isabella Farrar in 1869; later moved the family to Virginia"}], Daniel Montgomery [born October 7, 1841, in Centerville, Hickman, Tennessee; died September 1, 1864, in Jonesboro, Clayton, Georgia; died in Battle of Jonesboro; "3rd Corporal Daniel Montgomery was mortally wounded during the Civil War at the Battle of Jonesboro, Georgia, on September 1, 1864; served in 11th Tennessee Infantry, Company H; buried on the field of battle, later reinterred in the Patrick Cleburne Confederate Cemetery. The 11th Infantry Co. H {Hickman Guards} was present at the battles of Missionary Ridge, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Kennesaw, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville, Bentonville and Jonesboro; this company was known at various times as Captain Weem's Company, Company I and Company H 11th Regiment Tennessee Infantry"], Margaret L. Montgomery [born December 11, 1844, in Hickman County, Tennessee; died December 19, 1920; married William J. Burchard {born January 23, 1843, in Hickman County, Tennessee; died December 3, 1916, in Martin, Weakley, Tennessee; son of Abram C. Burchard, 1819-1898, and Sarah Price Flowers, 1815-1877; "Pioneer Prohibitionist"—see obituary}], and Martha Charlie or Chartie F. Montgomery [born July 12, 1850, in Centerville, Hickman, Tennessee; died March 22, 1881, in Martin, Weakley, Tennessee; married Dr. Charles Moore Sebastian {1850-1930} and had four children: Marcia Montgomery Sebastian {born January 17, 1873, in Martin, Weakley, Tennessee; died October 7, 1932, in Pensacola, Florida; see her photograph; married Edgar Robert Malone—born December 21, 1867; died May 30, 1951, in Dothan, Alabama}, Jane L. Sebastian {born January 17, 1876, in Martin, Weakley, Tennessee; died April 7, 1939, in Fulton, Fulton, Kentucky; married Mr. Bynum}, Amelia Sebastian {born February 26, 1879, in Martin, Weakley, Tennessee; died October 21, 1936, in Canton, Madison, Mississippi; married Elmer Clifford Parker—1885-1974—in 1913 in Weakley County, Tennessee}, and unknown]), Charles Xtopher or Christopher Farrar (born November 24, 1809, in Dickson County, Tennessee; died March 10, 1866, in New Orleans, Louisiana; married Mary Ann Fort [born 1809] and had two known children: Charles C. Farrar [born about 1836 in Louisiana] and Frances Farrar [born 1836 in Louisiana; married Mr. Jewell and lived in New Orleans]), Margaret Prince Farrar (born January 10, 1812, in Dickson County, Tennessee; died January 20, 1899, in Tennessee; married Jacob Voorheis [born June 19, 1794, in Morris, Morris, New Jersey; died March 25, 1862, in Holly Springs, Marshall, Mississippi] on November 21, 1826, in Dickson County, Tennessee, and had ten children: Charlotte Voorheis [born March 22, 1830, in Tennessee; died September 22, 1866, in Holly Springs, Marshall, Mississippi], Cornelius Voorheis [born April 1832 in Tennessee; died October 1878 in Memphis, Tennessee], Field Farrar Voorheis [born 1834 in Tennessee; died June 14, 1912, in Amherst, Amherst, Virginia], Margaret Voorheis [born April 10, 1838; died September 12, 1909, in Obion, Obion, Tennessee; married Mr. Miles and had two known children: Grey Miles and Corinne "Anna" Miles {1886-1975; married Richard W. Norton—born April 4, 1886; died July 17, 1940, in Chicago, Illinois; buried in Greenwood Cemetery in Shreveport, Louisiana; lived at 2525 Fairfield Ave., Shreveport, in 1918 when he filled out his World War I draft registration card, and working as a lawyer at 805 Merchants Building in Shreveport; "he owned oil wells in Rodessa, Louisiana, a large oil field near Shreveport; his estate of 40 acres has been made into a beautiful park and a handsome art museum built by his family in his memory—his son, Richard W. Norton Jr., born 1919/1920, received a special beatification award"}], John

Voorheis [born 1840 in Tennessee], Jacob Voorheis [born 1840 in Tennessee; died January 14, 1918; buried in Memphis, Tennessee], Charles Coert Voorheis [born 1844 in Tennessee]

Left: Portrait of Richard William Norton, Sr. (born April 4, 1886, of Shreveport, Louisiana; died July 17, 1940, in Chicago, Illinois; son of William Hamilton Norton and Connie Miles of Kentucky), who was the husband of Corinne "Anna" Miles (1886-1975; her painting by Bjorn Egeli, lower left; daughter of Margaret Voorhies, daughter of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Field Farrar, son of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle). Richard Norton became incredibly rich when his R. W. Norton No. 1 well struck oil in the Rodessa oil field north of Shreveport, Louisiana, on August 3, 1930. Previous wells had been drilled, but none had discovered oil because they hadn't gone deep enough. He reach oil at a depth of 5,505 feet. The field produced over 12 million barrels of oil in 1937. Top right: The R. W. Norton Art Gallery in Shreveport, Louisiana, is named in his honor.

Christopher Stromp Voorheis [born August 7, 1847, in Pulaski, Giles, Tennessee], William Voorheis [born April 1849 in Tennessee], and Mary Farrar Voorheis), Martha Matilda Farrar (born March 22, 1814, in Dickson County, Tennessee; married J. Harper; married second, Dr. Nicholas C. Taylor [born 1808 in Rhode Island; died 1861 in Warm Springs, West Virginia] on October 9, 1832, in Dickson County, Tennessee and had seven children: Stacker Jack Taylor [born March 1840 in Tennessee], Laura Taylor [born 1841 in Tennessee], Strong Taylor [born 1844 in Tennessee], Catherine Taylor [born 1846 in Tennessee], Martha Elizabeth "Mattie" Taylor [born July 14, 1850, in Tennessee; died July 11, 1933, in Dallas, Dallas, Texas], and Nicholas Taylor [born 1852 in Tennessee; died 1876]), Elizabeth Farrar (born February 8, 1816, in Dickson County, Tennessee; married Washington Smith [1791-1875]; lived in Mississippi—probably Canton, Mississippi), Thomas Farrar (born August 19, 1819; died October 16, 1834), and Laura Farrar (born July 11, 1822; died August 7, 1835).

Field "moved to Tennessee about 1809 and settled on Jones Creek in Dickson County, Tennessee. He was listed in the Dickson County Census, where he was Clerk of the Court

Above: Richard William Norton Jr. and his wife, Mrs. Margaret L. Norton (1924-2005). Her painting was by Bjorn Egeli (1900-1984), who was born in Norway.

from 1813-1836. A deed shows he bought a lot in Charlotte, Dickson County, Tennessee, and lived there during his clerkship. His house, across the road from his son-in-law, John Montgomery, was still there in 1890." (*Some Farrar Island Descendants*, pages 162-163.)

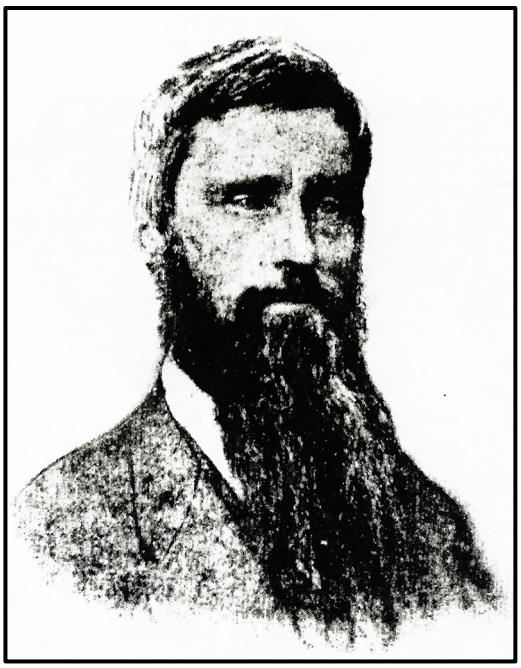
Martha Farrar (1785-1827; daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) was born August 18, 1785, in Anderson County, South Carolina, and died September 25, 1827, in Claiborne County, Mississippi; buried in McCaleb Cold Spring Cemetery in Claiborne County, Mississippi—has gravestone. She married her double cousin, Thomas Wadsworth Farrar Jr. (1770-1839; son of Thomas Farrar and Elizabeth Howard [daughter of Martha's grandmother, Diana Hillsman Howard—6th Great-Grandmother of the author] of Mecklenburg County, Virginia) on April 10, 1804, and had seven children: Frederick Hillsman Farrar (born November 8, 1812; died 1896; married Mary Isabella Bullock [born 1818 in Lynchburg City, Virginia; daughter of James Bullock and Isabella Humphries] on November 3, 1836, in Natchez, Mississippi, and had three known children: Lt. Col. Frederick Hillsman Farrar [born November 30, 1837, in Claiborne County, Mississippi; died January 6, 1863, in Murfreesboro, Rutherford, Tennessee—died from wounds received in Battle of Stones River; he served as Captain of Company A, 1st Louisiana Infantry; promoted to Major and then Lt. Colonel, in battles of Shiloh and Corinth before Stones River—see his photograph in uniform earlier in this history], Lieutenant Thomas Prince Farrar [born February 3, 1841, in Claiborne County, Mississippi; died

June 9, 1862, in West Feliciana Parish, Louisiana; mortally wounded at Port Republic; buried in Natchez City Cemetery in Natchez, Mississippi], and Martha Isabella Farrar [born May 25, 1844, in Pointe Coupee Parish, Louisiana; died February 23, 1917,

Left: Another view of the gravestone of Martha Farrar (1785-1827; daughter of Col. Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) in McCaleb Cold Spring Cemetery in Claiborne County, Mississippi. She is buried just a few feet from the grave of her father on land that was once his plantation, which he named *Cold Spring*. Above: Gravestone of Martha F. Montgomery (1844-1917; daughter of Frederick Hillsman Farrar Sr., son of Martha Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) in Westview Cemetery in Blacksburg, Montgomery, Virginia.

in Blacksburg, Montgomery, Virginia; buried in Westview Cemetery in Blacksburg, Virginia—has gravestone; married Mr. Montgomery on November 3, 1869, and had 3 known children: Mary Jane Montgomery [1871-1951], Bettie Montgomery [1873-1952], and Ella Field Montgomery [1879-1942]), Elizabeth Howard Farrar (born July 18, 1814; died as an infant), Thomas Prince Farrar (born February 19, 1817, in Claiborne County, Louisiana; died September 1, 1880, in Concordia Parish, Louisiana; buried in Farrar Cemetery in Adams County, Mississippi; married Emma Mary Girault [born November 26, 1821, in Mississippi; died July 19, 1885, in New Orleans; buried beside her husband; daughter of daughter of Francis Girault {1790-1833} and Jane Kempe {born 1795}; granddaughter of Jean John Girault {1755-1813} and Mary Spain {1766-1825}] and had six children: Jane Kempe Farrar [born 1844/1845; married Augustus E. Bass; no issue], Anna Howard Girault Farrar [born September 26, 1846, in Adams County, Mississippi; died April 13, 1910, in Blacksburg, Virginia; married Henry S. Richardson in a double wedding with her cousin, Anna Alderson and Dr. Weems on June 18, 1867, in St. Joseph, Louisiana, and had nine children: Dr. Thomas Farrar Richardson {born September 26, 1871}, Mary Walcott Richardson {born November 26, 1873}, John Francis Richardson {born 1875 in North Carolina}, Morgan Harrold Richardson {born 1880 in New Orleans; died about 1934}, Roger Walcott {born 1882 in New Orleans; died 1920; twin of Henry}, Henry Thurston Richardson {born 1882 in New Orleans; twin of Roger}, Anna Girault Richardson {born 1884 in New Orleans; died about 1935; married Louis Dodge and had two children}, Frederick Howard Richardson {born 1890 in New Orleans; died 1960}, and James Kempe Richardson {born 1889 in New Orleans}], Edgar Howard Farrar [born June 20, 1849, in St. Joseph , Concordia Parish, Louisiana; died January 6, 1922, at his summer house in Biloxi, Harrison, Mississippi; married Lucinda Davis Lucy Stamps

{born March 9, 1856, in Port Gibson, Claiborne, Mississippi; died November 11, 1946; daughter of Capt. Isaac Davis {died in Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg} and Mary McLaughlin}, and had ten children: Edgar Howard Farrar Jr. {born March 19, 1879, in



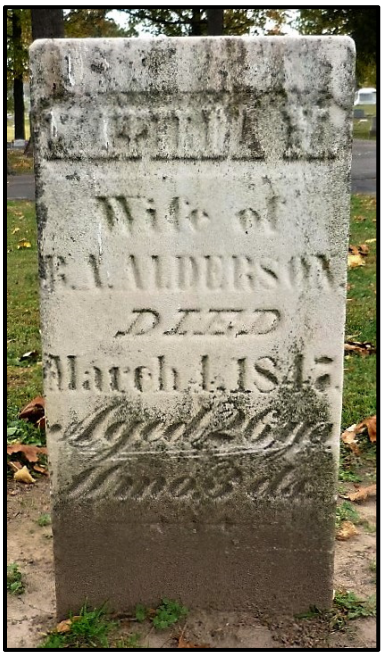
Above: Portraits of Judge Frederick Hillsman Farrar (1812-1896; son of Martha Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle--and son of Thomas Farrar, double cousin of Martha Farrar; long beard) and Thomas Prince Farrar (1817-1880; brother of Judge Frederick Farrar; glasses); courtesy of *Some Farrar's Island Descendants,* pages 173 and 174. It was written of Thomas Prince Farrar that he was a man "of consequence in North Louisiana. He was successful before and after the Civil War and…enjoyed a statewide reputation for ability and integrity. He was also a man of genius and had a unique personality."

New Orleans, Louisiana; died November 1, 1911, in New Orleans; shot by a burglar—his father asked the governor to change the burglar's sentence from death to life imprisonment because he believed that part of the blame was with society; married May Clara Spearing—born December 31, 1889, in New Orleans—and had one son: Edgar Howard Farrar III, born March 25, 1912, in Louisiana; died October 18, 2000, in Temple, Texas; married Katherine Gay, born January 29, 1915—daughter of Daniel J. Gay and Lee B. Champlin of Biloxi, Mississippi}, Mary Humphreys Farrar {born January 17, 1881, in New Orleans; died September 14, 1959, in Mississippi; married Joseph Goldberger—1874-1929}, Anna Girault Farrar {born September 17, 1882, in New Orleans; died December 10, 1970, in Newark, Wayne, New York; she painted a portrait of her father that hangs in the U.S. Supreme Court in New Orleans; married Richard Francis Goldsborough—1871-1929}, Lucinda Davis Farrar {born 1884; died while studying music in France}, Edith Barnes Farrar {born February 29, 1884; died February 18, 1959; unmarried; she did cancer research in Chicago with Dr. Maud Sly}, Mildred or Matilda Maury Farrar {born October 12, 1887, in New Orleans; died February 1967 in Biloxi, Harrison, Mississippi; lived in her father's former summer home in Biloxi, Mississippi, Jane Kemp Farrar {born December 1889; died 1970 in Biloxi, Mississippi}, Enid McLaughlin Farrar {born March

16, 1892, in New Orleans; died July 18, 1893, in New Orleans}, Isaac Davis Stamps Farrar {born August 6, 1894, in New Orleans; died May 3, 1950; married Maude Ellen Tobin White—1897-1993}, and Thomas Prince Farrar {born August 13, 1900, in New Orleans}], Thomas Prince Farrar [born about 1854; died January 1919; unmarried], Girault Farrar [born June 13, 1858, in St. Joseph, Louisiana; died March 16, 1937, in New Orleans; buried in the Farrar tomb, Metairie Cemetery; prominent lawyer of New Orleans; married Matilda Fentress Perkins {born January 11, 1855, in Bolivar, Tennessee; died in Asheville, North Carolina; daughter of Josiah Warren and Mary Talbot} on April 25, 1885, in Bolivar, Tennessee, and had five children: Virginia Osborn Farrar {born December 4, 1890; died August 24, 1957; unmarried}, Sidney Francis Girault Farrar {born December 1, 1892, in New Orleans}, Alice Fentress Farrar {born February 26, 1898; married Dr. H. K. Gibson—divorced; married second, Frank X. Brickley—divorced; she did much genealogy} John Frederick Prince Farrar {born June 11, 1902}, and Mable Grace Eloise Farrar {born December 1909; died March 16, 1914}], and Field Montgomery Farrar; Thomas Prince Farrar was "Captain of Company A 14th Louisiana Infantry during the Civil War. His wife Emma Girault Farrar was first cousin of Varina Howell, wife of Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederacy"), George Stiles Farrar (born July 3, 1818; died in infancy), Matilda Margaret Farrar (born April 7, 1820, in Adams County, Mississippi; died March 4, 1847, in St. Charles County, Missouri; buried

Left and above: Edgar Howard Farrar (1849-1922; son of Thomas Prince Farrar, son of Martha Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle–and son of Thomas Farrar, double cousin of Martha Farrar) and his daughter, Mary Humphreys Farrar (1881-1959)—photograph taken in 1906, when Mary was 25 years old. Edgar was called "a great lawyer, an intellectual giant, and a brilliant conversationalist." It was also written of him that "his explosive speech, his huge bulk and his highly-colored personality were almost an institution." He was President of the American Bar Association in 1910.

in Oak Grove Cemetery in St. Charles, Missouri—has monument; married Judge Benjamin Amos Anderson [1810-1895] on November 21, 1838, in Adams County, Mississippi, and had six children, five listed, all born in Mississippi or Missouri: Mary Alderson [died 1848], George Alderson [died 1848], Eunice Alderson [died 1848], Anna M. Alderson [1840-1914; married Dr. H. S. Y. Weems on June 18, 1867, in St. Josephs, Louisiana, in double wedding with cousin, Anna Howard Farrar {daughter of Prince Howard Farrar; she married Henry S. Richardson}], and Martha Alderson [1840-1848]), Edgar Douglas Farrar (born April 19, 1821, in Natchez, Mississippi; died January 4, 1901, in New Orleans, Louisiana; married Elizabeth Park in 1847; buried in his own mausoleum in Metairie Cemetery in New Orleans; see below for more history) and Chilean Ford Chiles Farrar (born February 15, 1823; died in infancy).



Above: Gravestone of Matilda Margaret Farrar Alderson (1820-1847; daughter of Martha Farrar, daughter of Col. Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) in McCaleb Cold Spring Cemetery in Claiborne County, Mississippi. She is buried just a few feet from the grave of her father on land that was once his plantation, which he named *Cold Spring*.

Soon after their marriage, Thomas and Martha Farrar moved to Claiborne County, Mississippi, where her sister and husband, Matilda and David McCaleb established their plantation called *Cold Spring*. Martha was buried there when only 43, leaving six small children. After her death, Thomas Farrar "moved to Washington, Adams County, Mississippi, near Natchez, and became a prominent 'gentleman planter' and a member of the church and educational circles." He married twice but had no other children; second to Catherine Foreman, widow, on December 2, 1828, and third to Elizabeth W. Inge, widow of Dr. Inge, on June 11, 1836; both in Adams County.

Obituary of Martha Farrar in the Natchez, Mississippi, *Ariel*, on October 19, 1827: "Died. In Claiborne County, on the 25th after a short illness, Mrs. Martha Farrar, consort of Mr. Thomas Farrar in the 43rd year of her age. Her death has brought much distress upon her family and friends, It was only those who had the most intimate knowledge of her character that were aware of her worth, and know how to appreciate her intrinsic merit. With all the strong marked lines of female delicacy, she combined the vigor of a most masculine intellect. Her mind from early life was earnestly inclined to literary acquisition, and by nature it was amply gifted to receive it. She was devoted to and indulged in those classical and ornamental enquiries, until by her successful efforts she proved herself a most instructive and agreeable companion. She was retiring in her disposition and domestic in her habits, and delighted in nothing as much as the enjoyment which the society of her own little family afforded her. The consciousness of her acquirements never rendered her obtrusive in any company, yet her superior attainments always procured for her a flattering distinction. With her the free hand of charity was always open and extended to the orphan and the sufferer; and if a seat in Heaven

could be obtained by a constant devotedness to administering comfort and ameliorating the unhappy situation of her fellow creatures, her prize has largely been won, without

Above: Lt. Colonel Floyd Richardson Farrar (1897-1968; son of Floyd Waters Farrar, son of Judge Edgar Douglas Farrar, son Martha Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Grand-uncle) in uniform and with his nephew, Charles Seitz Farrar Jr. (born 1923), and son, Floyd Richardson Farrar Jr. (born 1947), about 1950. Photographs courtesy of *Some Farrar's Island Descendants,* page 195.

the aid of religion. But her piety was fully commensurate with her benevolence…She left an affectionate and devoted husband and six small children…"

In History of Mississippi: "Among the early settlers of Claiborne County, Mississippi, was Thomas Farrar, whose sons, Frederick H. Farrar, Thomas P. Farrar, and Edgar D. Farrar, were distinguished lawyers, two of whom were judges of that state. Mr. Farrar was also grandfather of E. H. Farrar, prominent lawyer of New Orleans…Thomas Farrar was on the Central Committee for spreading news of Indian raids."

Obituary of Thomas Farrar published in both the *Mississippi Free Trader* and *Natchez Weekly Gazette* in October 1839: "Died 16 October [1839] Captain Thomas Farrar, a most worthy and respected citizen of our county…His death is lamented by a large circle of relatives and the community at large…Thomas Farrar Esquire, formerly a resident of Claiborne County, Mississippi, where he developed those virtuous traits of character which have since so endeared him to this community, where he has lived for the last ten or twelve years of his life. A philanthropist in his feelings, a gentleman in

his manners and a Christian in his heart and affections…Long a correct and honored member of the Methodist Church in Washington…he was a polished pillar of Church

Left: Photographs of Judge Edgar Douglas Farrar (1821-1901; son Martha Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle--and son of Thomas Farrar, double cousin of Martha Farrar) and his wife, Elizabeth Park (1829-1895; below). Above: Judge Edgar Farrar's mausoleum in Metairie Cemetery in New Orleans, Louisiana.

and State, a gentleman planter, kinder to his slaves than thousands of austere, bigoted parents are to their children…a patron of literature, being…a trustee of one or more institutions of learning, one of the board of managers of the Methodist Missionary Society, besides the numerous relations of trust and confidence in which he stood connected to his sorrowing friends." ("Judith Turner was a devoted family slave who was a loyal member of the family until her death at the home of Judge Fred H. Farrar, Thomas' oldest son.")

Judge Edgar Douglas Farrar (1821-1901; son Martha Farrar daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle—and son of Thomas Farrar, double cousin of Martha Farrar) was born April 19, 1821, in Natchez, Adams County, Mississippi and died January 4, 1901; buried in his own mausoleum in Metairie Cemetery in New Orleans in New Orleans, Louisiana. He married Elizabeth Park Walton (born 1829 in Mississippi; died September 30, 1895, in New Orleans, Louisiana) on December 15, 1847, in Adams County, Mississippi, and had four children: Walton Farrar (1850-1901), Floyd Waters Farrar (born

December 29, 1854, in Adams County, Mississippi; died May 22, 1918, in New Orleans; clerk of the New Orleans school board; married Katie Wood Hall [born December 19, 1867, in Columbus, Georgia; died August 5, 1952 in New Orleans; daughter of Rev. William Addison Hall {born 1832 in New York; died 1901 in Louisiana} and Mary Elizabeth Pierce {1842-1901}] on December 3, 1895 in New Orleans and had two children: Lt. Colonel Floyd Richardson Farrar [born October 31, 1897, in Louisiana; died 1968] and Charles Seitz Farrar [born November 3, 1899, in Louisiana]), Mary F. Farrar (died 1901), and Howard Walton (died 1901).

"Death of Venerable Judge Farrar"

"Elsewhere is announced, in the 80th year of his age, at his residence in this city, of Judge Edgar Douglas Farrar."

"His father, Thomas Farrar, came to Mississippi from Virginia about 1806 and settled in what was then part of the Choctaw reservation, and afterwards became Claiborne County. His mother, Martha [Margaret] Farrar, was her husband's cousin, and was the daughter of Colonel Thomas Farrar, of South Carolina. Both branches of the family thus connected were the descendants of William Farrar, and English barrister, who came to Virginia in 1618, was a member of the Virginia Company and of the council."

"Judge Farrar went to school at the old Washington Academy in Adams County, Mississippi and finished his education at William and Mary College in Virginia."

"He was admitted to the bar in Louisiana in 1843 and settled at Vidalia, in Concordia parish. For some time he was connected professionally with his two distinguished brothers, Frederick and Thomas Farrar."

"During the Mexican war he was a major in the volunteers" [and served in Mexico].

"In 1847, he married Miss Elizabeth Park[e] [Walton], of Adams County, Mississippi, who died three years ago. [She was noted as "a lady of great beauty of person and character, who belonged to one of the oldest and best families of Adams County, Mississippi.] Two children of this marriage survive, Floyd Farrar, clerk of the city school board, and Mrs. Cecil Mosby, who resides in New York."

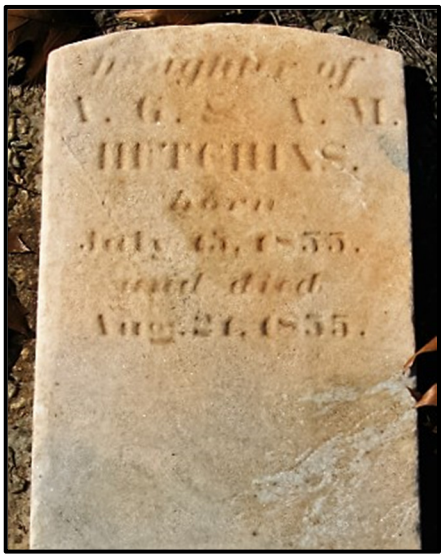
"In 1852, he was elected judge of the judicial district composed of Carroll, Madison, Tensas and Concordia parishes and was re-elected term after term until he was ejected by the reconstruction acts of 1868."

"After the end of his judicial career in 1868 he moved to Vicksburg and practiced his profession in the old district, where he had been judge for so many years."

"About five years ago the infirmities of age induced him to retire from the profession and he moved to New Orleans and took up his residence with his son Floyd."

"His health received a severe shock two years ago by his being struck down by a street car while crossing St. Charles Avenue."

"All his life he was a consistent and devoted member of the Episcopal Church, and for many years he was one of the trustees of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tennessee."

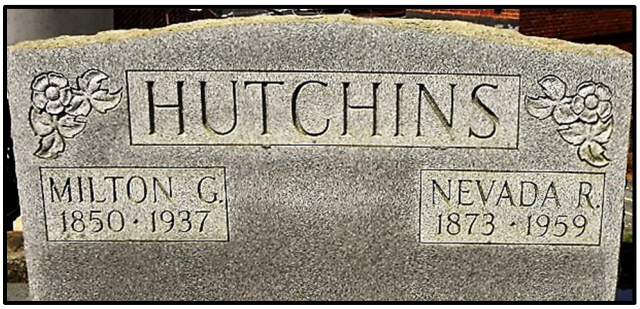


"Judge Farrar was a gentleman of the old school, polished in manner, kind and gentle to women and children, courteous to all men, grave in counsel and genial in society."

"Having gone a decade beyond the Scriptural limit in age, he survived nearly of his contemporaries at the bar and on the bench and even among laymen, but the younger generation who grew up around this venerable gentleman's old age learned by his example the value of a clear conscience, an unsullied life and an honored name." (*The Daily Times Picayune*, New Orleans, Louisiana, January 5, 1901, page 4; column 5.)

Above left: Gravestone of unnamed daughter (born in 1855 and died when only 1 month and 3 days old) of Adeline Margaret Swilling, daughter of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) and her husband, Almon Gwinn Hutchins. Above right: Grave marker of Almon Gwinn Hutchins. Below: Monument of Milton Gwinn Hutchins (1850-1937; son of Adeline Margaret Swilling) and his wife, Nevada J. Rogers (1873-1959). All three monuments are in Cumming City Cemetery in Cumming, Forsyth County, Georgia.

Margaret Prince Farrar (1796-1856; daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) was born August 18, 1796, in Pendleton District, South Carolina, and died in April 1856 in Cherokee, Forsyth, Georgia. She eloped with George Swilling (died September 14, 1875, in Dawsonville, Georgia; son of George Swilling and Martha Lynch; of Dutch descent). "Tradition in the family is that she was not received at home for 3 years, but was finally forgiven and her father built a home for them on a tract of land at the junction of the Tugaloo and Seneca Rivers, near Anderson, South Carolina. They lived here until 1840 when the price of cotton dropped very low and they moved to Forsyth, Georgia." (*Some Farrar's Island Descendants*, pages 164-165.) Margaret studied in Charleston, South Carolina, where she learned to speak French fluently and enjoyed conversing with her French sister-in-law, who married Pinkney Farrar. She was very cultured and required each of her children to write a verse before tea time.



Margaret and George had ten children: Adeline Margaret Swilling (born October 8, 1816,

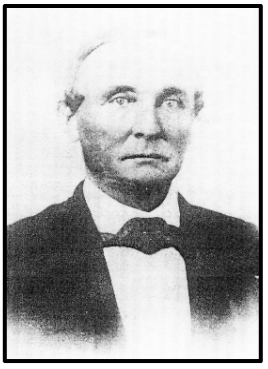
in Anderson County, South Carolina; died August 5, 1907 in Forsyth County, Georgia; in her obituary she was called "the oldest and one of the most remarkable inhabitants

Top left: Gravestone of George Hockenhull (1873-1873; son of Mary Adeline Hutchins, daughter of Adeline M. Swilling, daughter of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Lt. Colonel Thomas Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle), who lived for 14 days. The inscription reads: GEORGE / HOCKENHULL / Son of John & / Mary A. Hockenhull. / Our infant has left / us and gone to rest / To dwell in Heaven / among the blest." Above: Monument of Willie F. Hockenhull (1877-1888; brother of George Hockenhull). His inscription reads: "IN LOVING MEMORY OF / WILLIE F. HOCKENHULL / *DIED* / July 13, 1888. / Aged / 10 yrs, 7, mos. & 3 dys." Both are buried in Old Salem Cemetery in Dawsonville, Dawson, Georgia. Left: Monument of Mary Adeline Hutchins Hockenhull (1841-1920) in Cumming City Cemetery in Cumming, Forsyth County, Georgia.

of Forsythe County," where she lived for 72 years—"her's has been a home where four generations of her family have lived together and where friends were entertained with lavish and unfailing hospitality—her husband was taken ill while a member of the State Legislature an died"; married Almon Gwinn Hutchins [born January 26, 1809, in Pickens County, South Carolina; died March 5, 1862, in Cumming, Forsyth County, Georgia; "pioneer of Forsyth County, Georgia"] on January 16, 1834, in Pickens County, South Carolina, and had nine children: John Forsyth Hutchins [born October 11, 1835; Confederate soldier; first to enlist from Forsyth County, Georgia], George Andrew Hutchins [born February 6, 1837; Confederate soldier], Margaret Victoria Hutchins

[born June 7, 1839], Mary Adeline Hutchins [born November 2, 1841; died 1920; married Dr. John Hockenhull {born January 22, 1832, in Stockport, England; died

Top right: Photograph of Dr. John Hockenhull (1832-1915; husband of Mary Adeline Hutchins, daughter of Adeline M. Swilling, daughter of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Lt. Colonel Thomas Farrar, 6th Great-Granduncle), Right: Parents of Dr. John Hockenhull: Major John Hockenhull III (1811-1880) and Mary Kemp (1809-1885). Above: Photograph of Mary Adeline Hutchins (1841-1920). Their pictures were taken the same day in Atlanta, Georgia.



November 12, 1915; son of John Hockenhull and Mary Kemp; biography: "Dr. John Hockenhull was six years of age when his parents came to the United states and the ship was ten weeks and two days making the passage; they ran short of provisions and suffered almost intolerable hardships and privations; Major John Hockenhull, reared nine children…located in Cumming, Georgia, in 1871 where he steadily added to his reputation and built up a very large and very profitable practice; no physician in Forsyth County or adjoining counties stood higher with the profession or the people, and his friend s outnumbered his acquaintances; during the Civil War he served as an assistant surgeon of the Fifty-Second Regiment in the Kentucky campaign under General Bragg and was in the Phillips Legion;" also listed in Company E, Cherokee Legion, Georgia

Cavalry, CSA.} on July 5, 1859, in Dawson County, Georgia and had nine children: Mary Jane or Julia Hockenhull {born June 23, 1860, in Dawson County, Georgia; died

This page: Martha Emily Swilling (1834-1912; daughter of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) and her sons: Dr. Samuel Wister Johnson (1854-1922; top right) and Cone Johnson (1860-1933; right), Cone Johnson was a popular lawyer and orator. He ran for governor of Texas in 1900. See his obituary on the next page.

October 16, 1889, in Cumming, Forsyth, Georgia; buried in Cumming City Cemetery—has monument; married Dr. Ansel Strickland—born May 18, 1858; died January 7, 1914; buried in Cumming City Cemetery; "a noted physician and leading citizen of Cumming for 30 years"; son of Henry Strickland, 1810-1864, and Ann Elizabeth Smith, 1827-1859}, Dr. John Henry Hockenhull {born February 8, 1863, in Dawson County, Georgia; died November 19, 1922, in Cumming, Forsyth County, Georgia; buried in Cumming City Cemetery in Cumming, Georgia—has gravestone; "lived in Cumming, Georgia, where he carried on a successful practice"; married Laura Leonara Merritt—born August 13, 1876; died February 29, 1968; buried beside her husband; has gravestone— had no children}, Sarah Adeline Hockenhull {born January 19, 1866}, James Thomas Hockenhull {born June 18, 1868, in Hightower, Forsyth,

Georgia; died November 29, 1935, in Forsyth County, Georgia; buried in Cumming City Cemetery—has gravestone; married Ethel Pilgrim}, Victoria Eugenia Hocken-

HONORABLE CONE JOHNSON

When the life of Cone Johnson came to a close Friday a colorful career of fifty years in Texas ended. Cone Johnson was a man of unusual gifts, able lawyer, statesman, and a participant in many of the political campaigns of the past forty years in Texas. He and the late Joseph Weldon Bailey matched several hard-fought battles and all Texas heard the echoes when these two giants in debate clashed. Cone Johnson was the leader of the "immortal forty," Texas delegates to the National Democratic convention which co-operated with William Jennings Bryan in swinging the nomination to Woodrow Wilson in 1912. The part which Cone Johnson played in that Baltimore convention brought him into National prominence and he was appointed Solicitor General of the United States, and in that capacity was advisor to William J. Bryan, Secretary of State in the first Wilson cabinet.

In more recent years he was an outspoken antagonist of James E. Ferguson; he made the speech nominating Dan Moody for Governor of Texas, at San Antonio in 1926, after Moody had won over Mrs. Ferguson in a heated campaign. Johnson was always at home on such occasions and always carried his audience with him. He had just closed a six-year term as member of the Texas Highway Commission, and had rendered notable service to the entire State in that capacity. He was especially interested in the highways of our section of the State and demonstrated his friendliness towards Kerr and adjoining counties on many occasions, by his acts as highway commissioner.

Johnson was a native of Georgia, but came to Tyler, Texas, before he reached his majority and gave half a century of his brilliant gifts to the upbuilding of his adopted State.

Those who have known Cone Johnson best appreciate him most. Judge W. R. Ely, chairman of the State Highway Commission, said of Johnson:

"For half a century he has been an outstanding figure as a statesman of Texas and the nation. He was a great lawyer and the State's most gifted orator. His name was a synonym for honor and integrity. He loved the people and was loved by all who knew him. We shall not see his like again."

Above right: Obituary of Cone Johnson (1860-1933; son of Martha Emily Swilling, daughter of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle). Above left: Eliza Sophia "Birdie" Robertson (1858-1926), wife of Cone Johnson, who was President of the Texas Federation of Women's Clubs when this photograph was taken for the *Herald*.

hull {born September 18, 1870, in Hightower, Forsyth, Georgia; died August 27, 1937, in Fulton County, Georgia; buried in Westview Cemetery in Atlanta, Georgia—has gravestone; married Samuel Clifton Orr—born 1868; died 1951—and had three known children: John, Miriam, and Mary Orr}, George Hockenhull {born September 1873 in Dawson County, Georgia; died September 17, 1873, in Dawson County, Georgia; buried in Old Salem Cemetery in Dawsonville, Dawson, Georgia—see monument}, Walter Lee Hockenhull and his twin sister died at birth on April 10, 1875, in Dawson County,

Georgia; buried in Old Salem Cemetery in Dawsonville, Dawson, Georgia—monument}, William Forwood Hockenhull {born December 10, 1877, in Dawson County, Georgia; died July 13, 1888 in an accident, age 10; buried in Old Salem Cemetery in Dawsonville, Dawson, Georgia—has monument}, Almon Guynn Hockenhull {born April 29,

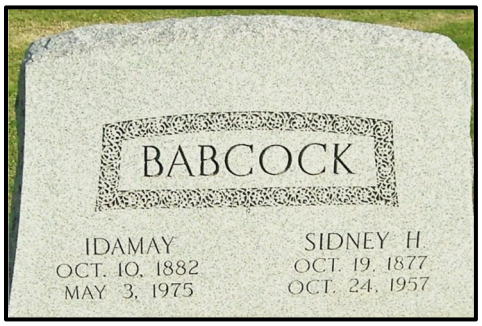
Left: Lue Swilling (1864-1940; daughter of Rev. James Monroe Swilling, son of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle), and her second husband, William Wehunt (1852-1935). Below: Monuments of Matilda M. Swilling Thompson (1822-1873; daughter of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) and her husband, Benjamin O. Thompson (1817-1901), in Bethel Cemetery in Cumming, Forsyth, Georgia.

1880, in Georgia; died January 13, 1964, in Fulton County, Georgia; buried in Roswell Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Roswell, Fulton, Georgia—has gravestone}], Thomas Ritchie Hutchins [born September 2, 1844; Confederate soldier—died in battle at Baker's Creek], Eugenia Maria Hutchins [born May 11, 1848, in Georgia; died January 24, 1925, in Forsyth County, Georgia; married William Clayton Sweeney {1846-1907} on December 27, 1866, in Forsyth County, Georgia, and had three sons: Clyde Sweeney, Trenton Sweeney, and Milton Sweeney, and four daughters, one listed: Julia Sweeney {1883-1973}], Milton Gwinn Hutchins [born December 4, 1850; died 1937; married Nevada J. Rogers {1873-1959} and had son: Milton Randall Hutchins {1898-1976}], Nancy E. Hutchins [born May 3, 1853; died August 21, 1853], and infant daughter Hutchins [1855-1855—see gravestone]), Thomas Farrar Swilling (born December 20, 1817, in Anderson County, South Carolina; died July 1874 in Alabama; secretary of Farrar Masonic Lodge #8 of Elyton [Birmingham], Alabama, in 1863,

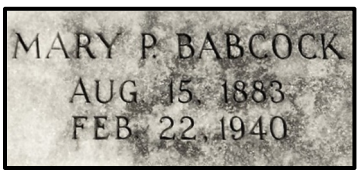
which had been founded by his uncle, Thomas Wadsworth Farrar), George Hillsman Swilling (born March 28, 1819, in Pendleton, Anderson, South Carolina; died 1850), Matilda M. Swilling (born July 5, 1822, in Anderson County, South Carolina; died

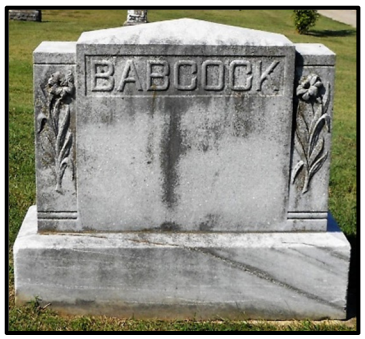
October 8, 1873, in Forsyth County, Georgia; buried in Bethel Cemetery in Cumming, Forsyth County, Georgia—has gravestone; married Benjamin O. Thompson [born

Above: Monument of Georgia Ann Swilling Allen (1829-1908; daughter of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) and her husband, Rev. William George Allen (1824-1867) in Cummin, Forsyth County, Georgia. Right: Photograph of Dr. Sidney H. Babcock (1877-1957; son of Sarah Margaret Allen, daughter of Georgia Ann Swilling, daughter of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) and his monument in Rose Hill Burial Park in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, with his wife, Idamay (1882-1975). Below: Gravestone of his mother, Sarah Margaret Allen Bobcock (1848-1909), and his sister, Mary P. Babcock (1883-1940), in City Cemetery in Jonesboro, Arkansas.



February 26, 1817; died September 10, 1901; buried next to his wife—has monument), Barry Benson Swilling (born August 10, 1825 in Anderson County, South Carolina; died after 1861 in California; married Malinda Ann Bramlett [born 1830/1831 in Georgia] June 7, 1846, in Forsyth County, Georgia, and had two children: John W. Swilling [born 1846/1847 in Georgia, and Florida Swilling [born 1850 in Georgia]; his wife and two children were living in Morgan County, Alabama, in 1860; he and his brother, John, enlisted as privates in the Mountain Cavalry, a volunteer company of Forsyth County, Georgia in 1848 during the Mexican War; a B. B. Swilling was listed as a Constable in Tuolumne County, California, in 1861—he "shot and killed Emile Leon alias 'Yankee' in May 1860 and the verdict, justifiable homicide."), Harriet





Harrison Swilling (born April 20, 1827, in Anderson County, South Carolina; died September 2, 1883, in Revilee Valley, Logan County, Arkansas; married Reuben Bramlett [born June 11, 1820, in Franklin, Georgia; died May 8, 1894, in Paris, Logan, Arkansas] on December 21, 1846, in Forsyth County, Georgia, and had eight children, all born in Georgia: Asenith Bramlett [born December 21 , 1848; died 1868], Robert Cicero Bramlett [born February 8, 1849; died 1920], George Adolphus Bramlett [born May 25, 1852; died 1937], James Monroe Bramlett [born August 5, 1854; died 1931], Louise Swilling Bramlett [1859-1902], Margaret Alice Bramlett [born February 25, 1860; died 1949], John Walter Bramlett [born April 7, 1864; died 1931], and Mary "Mollie" Bramlett [born August 25, 1868; died 1963]), Georgia Ann Swilling (born February 21, 1829, in Anderson County, South Carolina; died November 16, 1908, in Cummin, Forsyth County, Georgia; married Rev. William George Allen [1824-1867; Methodist minister of Shiloh, Forsyth County, Georgia—"he was licensed to preach at Holbrook Camp Ground and after years as a circuit rider, Georgia Ann remarked, 'I never was to be discouraged;' senators and congressmen visited The Rev. Allen at Holbrook and were impressed with his wife's intellect and conversational powers."] and had five children: Sarah Margaret Allen [born 1848; died 1909; obituary "Mrs. Sidney Babcock Dead Jonesboro, Arkansas Miss Sarah Margaret Allen Babcock, formerly of Forsyth. The daughter of the late Rev. W. S. Allen of the North Georgia Conference, and the widow of the late Sidney H. Babcock, of the White River Conference of Arkansas. She is survived by her six children. Among her relatives in Georgia are Mrs. Frank Siler of Atlanta, Mrs. Laura Wilder of Forsyth, Mrs. P. A. Redding of Douglasville, all sisters; and Rev. B. P. Allen of Cedartown, Professor M. C. Allen of Blakely, and George P. Allen of Elberton, brothers. She was widely known as an educator, having been prominently identified with her husband in building up Galloway College at Searcy, Arkansas; interment in Jonesboro."—married S. H. Babcock {1848-1903; prominent Arkansas minister} and had six children, four listed here: Dr. Sidney Henry Babcock {born October 19, 1877, in Greenwood, Arkansas; died October 24, 1957, in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; Henry was a prominent Methodist clergyman for many years; vice president of Oklahoma City University and one of the original trustees who founded Southern Methodist University; chaplain with the First Expeditionary Force at General Pershing's headquarters in France during World War I; lived at 2833 Croydon Court, Oklahoma City from 1947 to 1957}, Mary P. Babcock {born August 15, 1883; died February 22, 1940; buried in City Cemetery in Jonesboro, Arkansas—has gravestone}, Hulda Babcock {born February 17, 1886 in Quitman, Arkansas; died November 30, 1979, in Lee County, Arkansas; married Wallace E. Greenhaw}, and Mac Babcock {born September 27, 1889, in Arkansas; died November 19, 1891, in Arkansas}], Laura Allen [born 1851; married Frank H. Wilder {1848-1884} in 1875 and had a son: George E. Wilder, who was born in Forsyth, Georgia], Buena Vista Allen [born 1859; married A. D. Redding in 1874 and had daughter: Georgia Redding], Vevery Pope Allen [1862-1919; married Antoinette Walton Bray {born 1866} in 1887 and had a son: Glen Allen, who married Quillian Garrett], and Elizabeth Allen [married Dr. D. E. Patillo]), John William "Jack" Swilling (born April 1, 1830, in Anderson County, South Carolina died August 12, 1878, in Yuma, Yuma County, Arizona; buried in Yuma Pioneer Cemetery in Yuma, Arizona—has gravestone; "One of the original founders of the city of Phoenix, Arizona. He had a dual reputation for kindness and a rough, tough side. He may have killed a dozen or more men, once shooting and killing a man in self-defense, then scalping him. He was

also said to be addicted to morphine and alcohol [to deaden the continuous pain from a bullet wound]. He died in the Yuma jail of natural causes while awaiting trial for a

Above: Close-up of gravestone of Rev. James Monroe Swilling (1833-1888; son of Margaret Prince Farrar daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) in Jenkins Swilling's Cemetery in Revilee, Logan, Arkansas. Left: Monument of Sophia Atheinda "Atha" Duncan (1828-1916), wife of Rev. James Monroe Swilling, in Round Timber Cemetery in Round Timber, Baylor County, Texas.

stagecoach robbery he did not commit"; married Mary Jane Grey [born 1836 in Georgia; died May 24, 1886, in Wetumpka, Elmore, Alabama] and had daughter: Elizabeth Swilling [April 2, 1853, in Alabama; died January 3, 1897, in Wetumpka, Alabama]; married second, Trinidad Mejia Escalante [born April 15, 1847, in Hermosillo, Sonora, Mexico; died December 27, 1925, in Phoenix, Arizona; daughter of Ignacio Escalante and Petra Mejia] and had seven children, six listed: Georgia E. Swilling [born July 1865 in Yavapai County, Arizona; died February 15, 1890, in Phoenix, Arizona; married Ben Butler], Matilda Adeline Swilling [born 1868 in Tucson, Arizona; died October 19, 1875, in Black Canyon City, Arizona], Leila "Lillie" Swilling [born May 1872 in Ash Fork, Arizona; died August 24, 1907, in Tucson, Arizona], Elizabeth Swilling [born 1873], Berry Swilling [born 1874], and John William Swilling Jr. [born 1878]; Jack Swilling also had a son: Leandro [Ribera] Lara [born December 24, 1863; died January 20, 1952; buried in Glendale Memorial Park in Glendale, Arizona—has gravestone; apparently took his mother's surname], by unknown mother) Rev. James Monroe Swilling (born December 21, 1833, in Anderson County, South Carolina; died October 25, 1888, in Logan County, Arkansas; buried in Jenkins Swilling's Cemetery in Revile, Logan, Arkansas—has gravestone; married Sophia Atheinda "Atha" Duncan [born February 20, 1828; died June 8, 1916; buried in Round Timber Cemetery in Round Timber, Baylor, Texas—has monument] and had four known children: Burton Francis Swilling [born January 5, 1861, in Georgia; died June 25, 1930, in Throckmorton, Texas], James Monroe Swilling [born September 16, 1862, in Georgia; died April 17, 1929, in Van Buren County, Arkansas], Lue Theodosia Swilling [born 1864; died October 1, 1940; buried in Valliant, Oklahoma; married William A. Jenkins {1866-1889} on January 24, 1884, in Paris, Logan, Arkansas, and had two sons: R. Taylor Jenkins {1885-1890} and Dewitt T. Jenkins {1888-

1907}; married second, William Wehunt {1852-1935} on September 4, 1892, in Crawford County, Arkansas, and had seven children: Edna D. Wehunt {1893-1978}, Elizabeth M. "Bessie" Wehunt {born 1894}, Kieffer Jasper Wehunt {1896-1966}, Elsie Wehunt {1898-1985}, Fred James Wehunt {1900-1971}, Ivie Wehunt {1902-1980}, and Ruby Wehunt {born 1909}], and Jackson L. Swilling [born February 18, 1868, in Arkansas; died December 23, 1889, in Logan County, Arkansas]), and Martha Emily Swilling (born April 6, 1834, in Anderson County, South Carolina; died February 19, 1912, in Corsicana, Navarro, Texas; married Samuel "Sam" C. Johnson [born 1831; buried in Dawsonville, Dawson, Georgia; enlisted in Confederate Army on March 4, 1862, in Georgia] and had seven children: Samuel Wister Johnson [born February 11, 1854, in Dawsonville, Georgia; died January 7, 1922, in Dallas, Texas; married Nancy Kate Beaton {1856-1905}], Alonzo C. Johnson [born 1854/1855 in Georgia; died 1914], Caroline "Carrie" Johnson [born September 9, 1856, in Georgia; died 1924], Cone Johnson [born June 11, 1860, in Dawsonville, Georgia; died March 17, 1933, in Tyler, Smith, Texas; an attorney and "prominent political figure in Texas and the nation"; he was legal advisor to William Jennings Bryan when he was Secretary of State; "brilliant lawyer and orator"; ran unsuccessfully for Texas Governor in 1910; he married Eliza Sophia "Birdie" Robertson {born November 15, 1858, in Bell County, Texas; died November 15, 1926, in Fort Worth, Texas—see photograph}, but had no children], Clay Johnson [born January 2, 1867, in Georgia; died 1948], and Emily Virginia Johnson [born June 4, 1875, in Dawsonville, Georgia; died 1965]).

Jack Swilling, Founder of Phoenix, Arizona—Grandson of Thomas Farrar, Fifth Great-Granduncle

Jack William Swilling (1830-1878; son of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) "was born as John William Swilling in South Carolina in 1830, most of his life was known by or referred to, as Jack Swilling. Jack Swilling was known as the Father of Phoenix—he was the original settler and founder of Phoenix, Arizona. He arrived in the Salt River Valley of Arizona in 1867. He was fascinated with the ancient Hohokam ruins and artifacts. Swilling was also amazed at the extensive network of canals the ancient Indians had dug to irrigate the fields. He thought it was a good area for a new town, since it seemed free from attacks by the Yavapai Indians and the Apache Indians."

"Jack was an Indian Fighter and gold prospector by trade and a former Union scout and Confederate officer. He was married twice, his 1st wife was Mary Jane Gray in Alabama; they divorced and she remained in Alabama and remarried. He left one child, a daughter Elizabeth. He remarried and had seven more kids. His second wife was Trinidad Mejai Escalante. They had five girls and two boys, and adopted two Apache orphans, a boy and a girl. Jack was known as compassionate and sympathetic, never turned away a hungry, homeless stranger. But he also had a dark side. In his lifetime killed a dozen or so men, once killing a man in Wickensburg, Arizona, in self-defense, then scalped him. He was addicted to Morphine due to old battle injuries, and abused alcohol. When drunk, could become mean and unpredictable. He was the first Postmaster and first Justice of the Peace in Phoenix."

"Jack built a farm in the area of Phoenix and grew vegetables, he began looking for new irrigating ventures east of Phoenix, his new town of Phoenix consisted of a store, restaurant,

Above left: John William "Jack" Swilling (1830-1878; son of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) in 1877. Top right: Gavilan an Apache boy who Jack Swilling adopted and is standing beside him in the original, untouched photograph. Above right: Gravestone of John William "Jack" Swilling in Yuma Pioneer Cemetery in Yuma, Arizona. Jack Swilling had a "monumental effect on the history of Arizona" and is credited as the founder of Phoenix.

post office, and flour mill. He moved back to Black Canyon and the Agua River in 1873, where he continued prospecting for silver and gold. A mine named Tip Top was born and became very prosperous. The town of Gillette, Arizona, grew around this flourishing mine. Shortly after settling in Black Canyon, he and two others were arrested and convicted of a stagecoach robbery, though they were proven innocent later on, and the real culprits were apprehended and confessed. A Wells Fargo detective had heard a remark that came out of a saloon about Jack making a comment of robbing a stagecoach, but was only joking around and bragging, while intoxicated. He was their prime and only suspect at the time, because of the $20.00 gold pieces he was flashing around. The evidence was circumstantial. They were jailed at Prescott in Yavapai County, but the judge ruled insufficient evidence and they were set free. But since the robbery happened in Maricopa County of Arizona, they were rearrested. They were taken to Yuma County jail to await the decision

of a grand jury. Jail officials took him off his morphine medication. He wrote in a letter declaring his innocence and predicted he'd be found dead in his jail cell from his daily suffering and torment. As predicted, he was found dead in his jail cell, from natural causes in August of 1878; he was only 47 years old. He left a young wife and 5 children. His friends took up a collection to help his family." (Source not cited) There is much written about Jack Swilling on the Internet because of his monumental effect on the history of Arizona.

Above left: Mary Jane Gray Swilling (1836-1886; circa 1852), first wife of Jack Swilling. They married in 1852 in Alabama. Photograph courtesy of Isabell Leaver and family. Above right: Untouched, original photograph of Jack Swilling and his adopted son.

"Trinidad Escalante Swilling (1847-1925; second wife of Jack Swilling) was a true Phoenix pioneer. She was born in Hermosillo, Sonora, in 1847. Trinidad moved to Tucson with her mother when she was 13. It was an era when White men were just beginning to settle the long established Mexican towns in southern Arizona. Jack Swilling, a Missouri native and ex-Confederate soldier, met the lovely Trinidad in Tucson. Historians describe Swilling as a 'man of questionable integrity and high ambitions.'"

"Trinidad was 17 when they married in Tucson's St. Augustine Cathedral in 1864. The couple's mixed-culture marriage mirrored the custom of the time. There were few White women on the southwestern frontier, so White men often married Mexican women for companionship and a certain status."

"Trinidad was a prominent citizen of the budding town. She raised seven children, two of whom died early, and cared for two Apache children as well."

"Swilling organized the Swilling Irrigating and Canal Company, which established the town site of Phoenix and with Mexican laborers dug a modern canal system, enabling a dependable delivery of water. This earned Swilling the title 'the father of Phoenix.'"

"The Swilling's original home was an adobe house near 36th and Washington streets. When Trinidad died in 1925, The *Arizona Republic* called her 'one of the best-known pioneer figures of the Salt River Valley.'"

'She was raised by a single woman,' says Christine Marin, an archivist at Arizona State University. 'She maintained her own identity, despite her husband. I think she always respected her own self. She was able to forge relationships between the Mexicans and the Anglos and was very much respected by both communities.'" (Source not cited)

Above: Trinidad Mejia Escalante (1847-1925), second wife of Jack Swilling, in the 1920s. They married in 1864 when she was 17 and had seven biological children over 14 years. They also adopted two Apache orphans, a boy and a girl.

In August 2009, Al and Joy Bates wrote: "Trinidad was a petite, fair-haired woman with blue eyes. A former daughter-in-law stated that Trinidad had an 'uncommonly lovely disposition, very gentle and genteel...was industrious and well educated for the times and was an avid reader of books and periodicals.' "

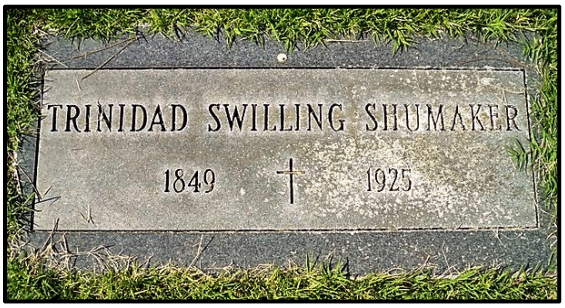
"Late in her life, Trinidad became embroiled in a dispute regarding who was the first white woman in Phoenix. She did not claim the honor for herself. In her words, 'I was the first one here, but they don't call Mexicans white. I came from Sonora, and they call me Mexican.'"

"When the dispute got into Phoenix newspapers, several early settlers rushed to support her, stating the 'good, ladylike' Trinidad was the only woman they saw in the Salt River Valley in those early days, and, 'although of Mexican birth, is white of face and heart.' This, for the times, was high praise indeed. Trinidad died in December 1925 and was buried in the St. Francis Cemetery in Phoenix."

"Trinidad has come to be known as the 'mother' of Phoenix just as her first husband has been called its 'father.' A notable testament to this remarkable couple is found on a small bronze plaque mounted on the north face of the fountain in front of the Maricopa County courthouse. It was donated by the Maricopa Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution in 1931. It reads: 'In memory of Lieut. Jack W. Swilling, 1831-1878, who built the first modern irrigation ditch, and Trinidad, his wife, 1850-1925, who established in 1868 the first pioneer home in the Salt River Valley.'"

Jack's history in Wikipedia: "John W. 'Jack' Swilling (April 1, 1830—August 12, 1878) was an early pioneer in Arizona Territory. He is commonly credited as one of the original founders of the city of Phoenix, Arizona. Swilling also had an important role in the opening to settlement of the central Arizona highlands in the vicinity of modern-day Prescott,

Arizona. His discoveries resulted in a gold rush to the new area, and this in turn led to the establishment of Arizona's first Territorial Capital at the mining town of Prescott."



Left: Grave of Matilda Swilling (1867-1875; daughter of John William "Jack" Swilling, son of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle), located next to the stone cabin that her father built in 1868/1874 in Black Canyon City, Arizona. Top right: Gravestone of Trinidad Escalante (1847-1925; second wife of Jack Swilling) in St. Francis Cemetery in Phoenix, Arizona. Above: Close-up of the gravestone of Matilda Swilling (1867-1873). Jack was noted as the father of Phoenix, Arizona, and for killing (by legend) more than a dozen men (only two are certain).

"Jack Swilling was both a Confederate States Army minuteman and a civilian aid to the United States Army during the American Civil War. Swilling was a teamster, prospector, mine and mill owner, a saloon and dance hall owner. He also was a visionary, a canal builder, farmer, rancher, and public servant. All of this was accomplished while he suffered from periods of excruciating pain resulting from major injuries he suffered in 1854. He took morphine to assuage the pain, which led to dependency problems for the rest of his life."

Early life

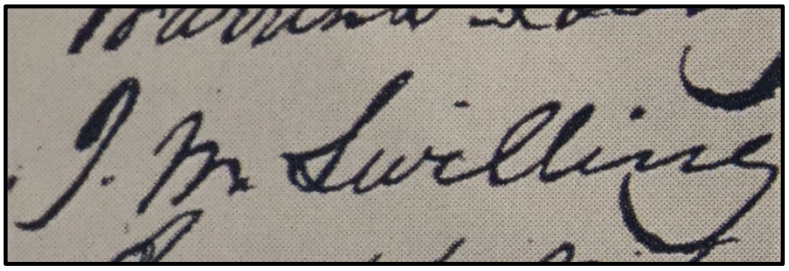
"John William 'Jack' Swilling was born on April 1, 1830, at Red House Plantation, Anderson, South Carolina, to George Swilling and Margaret Farrar Swilling, the eighth of their 10 children. George Swilling was the son of the plantation manager, while

Margaret Farrar was the owner's daughter. Farrar's parents did not approve of the marriage, so the young couple eloped. It took three years for her parents to accept the

Above: Gravestone of Leandro Lara Swilling (1863-1952; son of Jack Swilling, son of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) in Glendale Memorial Park in Glendale, Arizona. Left: Old tin type photograph of Elizabeth Price Davis Swilling (born April 2, 1853 in Wetumpka, Alabama) daughter and only child of Jack Swilling by his first wife, Mary Jane Gray Swilling. (Loaned by Isabell Leaver.) Below: Signature of Jack Swilling on an Arizona document.

match. In time, George Swilling became owner of the plantation. When Jack Swilling was 14, the family moved from South Carolina to Georgia. Three years later he and an older brother enlisted in a mounted battalion of Georgia volunteers for service during the Mexican–American War. After the war, the two young men returned to Georgia. Jack Swilling drops out of sight for a time then, although he was reported in Georgia for the Christmas of 1849."

"The next recorded events in his life are his marriage at Wetumpka, Alabama, in 1852 to Mary Jane Gray and the birth of their daughter Elizabeth a year later. Swilling wrote in 1854 that he suffered serious injuries—a broken skull and a bullet lodged in his back—in unstated circumstances. Those injuries plagued him for the rest of his life and led to a dependency on drugs and alcohol. In 1856, on his 26th birthday, something happened to cause him to leave permanently for the West. There is over a year's break in the record, but



he apparently joined the Leach Wagon Road Company, at Fort Smith, Arkansas, in the summer of 1857 as a teamster, probably staying with the slow-moving oxen-drawn

Above: Bird's eye view of Phoenix, Arizona, in 1880. Right: Washington Street in East Phoenix in the 1870s. Jack Swilling became the founder of Phoenix by building the irrigation system that channeled water into the otherwise dry settlement. Below: Phoenix today. It is the sixth largest city in United States and the metropolitan area had 4.3 million people in 2010.

wagon train until its arrival a year later at Mesilla, in Traditional Arizona which was then part of New Mexico Territory."

"The years between Swilling's arrival in Arizona in 1858 and the founding of the

Phoenix settlement almost a decade later were active and varied ones. After his arrival in Arizona, Swilling moved to southern California, where he joined in a gold rush near Los Angeles. A few months later he was drawn back to Arizona by the gold rush at Gila City where he also worked for the Butterfield Overland Mail Company."

Apache Wars and the American Civil War

"He was elected captain of the Gila Rangers militia company that was formed for protection from Apache stock raids on the miners and the stage company. The Gila

Rangers with the support of warriors from the friendly Maricopa tribe made a January 1860 expedition to the unexplored Bradshaw Mountains of central Arizona in pursuit

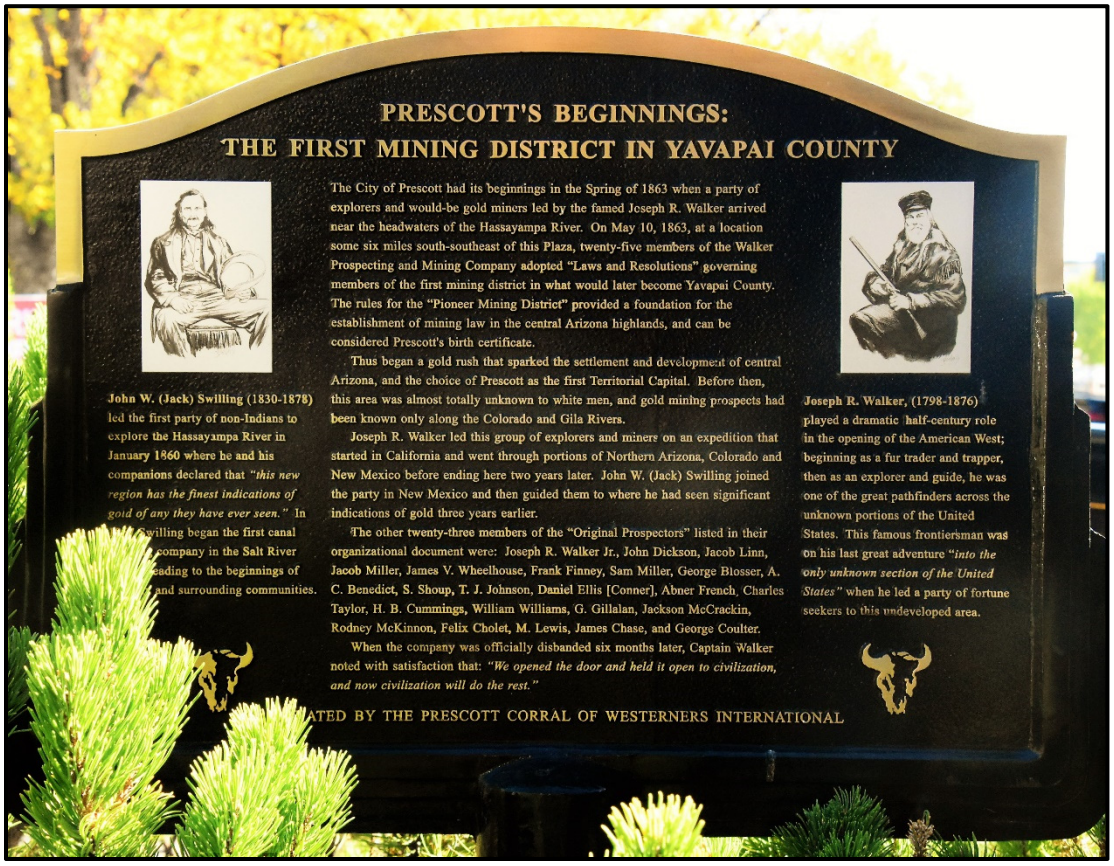
This page: Ruins of Jack Swilling's "Dos Casa Castle," circa 1920. It was located approximately one half mile east of 3nd Street in Phoenix, Arizona. The adobe dwelling was built in 1868 and at 4,700 square feet was the largest building in early Phoenix. The home is no longer standing.

of Apache raiders. That expedition resulted in some noteworthy discoveries: the existence of the Hassayampa River and traces of mineral riches, including gold, in an area that looked well suited for ranching and farming. However the area was too remote and dangerous for settlers at that time."

"Soon afterwards, the Gila City gold deposits ran out and Swilling followed his friend Colonel Jacob Snively to Pinos Altos, where he both mined and ran a saloon and dance hall. When the Union Army withdrew from New Mexico Territory at the beginning of the Civil War, the men of Pinos Altos formed a militia company they named the Arizona Guards for defense against Apache attack. By then Confederate Arizona had been established which included all of New Mexico Territory south of the 34th parallel. Swilling was elected second in command of the company, or First Lieutenant, and retained that rank when the Arizona Guards were absorbed into the Confederate Army. Swilling likely fought at the Battle of Pinos Altos, a Confederate victory and a battle which killed his commander, Captain Thomas J. Mastin (1839-1861)."

"After a time spent defending against Apaches and acting as the *de facto* police force for the area around Pinos Altos, he led a portion of the Arizona Guards that reinforced the militia garrison of Tucson in 1862. Swilling is believed to have commanded a party of rebels who burned Stanwix Station and skirmished with the Union Army. He was

involved in the noted incident at White's Mill at Casa Blanca, Arizona, when Union Captain James McCleave was captured."



Top: Historical marker in Prescott, Arizona (left; home of the world's oldest rodeo), honoring Jack Swilling as the leader of the first party of non-Indians to explore the Hassayampa River in January 1860 where he and his companions declared that "this new region has the finest indications of gold of any they have ever seen." Joseph Walker led another party of explorers to the region in 1863. The branch of the tree is covering a part of the history stating, essentially, that Jack founded Phoenix, Arizona; October 13, 2016.

"Following the Capture of Tucson, Swilling's company retreated and he became a civilian employee of the United States Army, first as a dispatch rider between General James Carleton's California Column and Union forces up the Rio Grande, and later as a scout in an anti-Apache campaign. He was involved in the campaign to take Mesilla which ended with a Union

takeover of Confederate Arizona's capital. Near the end of that employment, he encountered the Joseph R. Walker exploratory party near Pinos Altos when Swilling led the capture of the famous Apache chief Mangas Coloradas."

Further Prospecting and Marriage

"Swilling's war ended there and he convinced Joseph Walker and his group that there was gold in the central highlands of the new Arizona Territory. He then guided them to where the first Yavapai County mining district was formed just a few miles south of present Prescott on May 10, 1863. They called it the Pioneer Mining District, and the rules they adopted were the area's first recorded laws."

Above: Phillip Darrel Duppa (1832-1898) and the home he built of adobe in 1870. It is now the oldest, remaining home in Phoenix, Arizona. His friend, Jack Swilling, had founded a new settlement in Arizona in 1867 and Duppa proposed Phoenix for its new name. "The name proposed by Duppa related back to the story of the mythical Phoenix's rebirth from the ashes. The basis being the rebirth of a city of canals, rebuilt on the site of the ancient Hohokam canal systems that dated back to about 700-1400 AD." Swilling accepted Duppa's suggestion and this future important city was born. Below: Mangas Coloradas, namesake of his father, who Jack Swilling captured.

"Swilling left the Walker party shortly after the formation of the Pioneer Mining District and joined up with the exploratory part of Paulino Weaver and Abraham Harlow Peeples (1842-1892) which arrived in the area shortly after the Walker group. He made a small fortune from the unusual surface gold mine at Rich Hill between Wickenburg and Prescott. News of his successes spread eastward when two gold samples from Swilling's claim sent to General James Henry Carleton were forwarded for presentation to President Abraham Lincoln."

"Next, he was briefly part owner of a flour mill in Tucson apparently in partnership with his neighbor Charles T. Hayden. Quickly tiring of Tucson, he returned to Yavapai County where he prospected, owned gold mines and gold milling operations, and farmed. In addition he also was the mail contractor between Prescott and the Pima villages below the Salt River Valley on the Gila River. In the midst of all this activity, Jack Swilling married a young Mexican woman of Spanish heritage named Trinidad Mejia Escalante (1847-1925). They were married on April 11, 1864, at Tucson's San Agustin Cathedral when Trinidad was about seventeen. Over the next fourteen years they

had seven biological children, five girls and two boys, and adopted two Apache orphans, a boy and a girl."

Swilling Irrigation and Canal Company

"Jack Swilling had the inspiration to form a canal company which would open the Salt

Above: Stone cabin built by John William "Jack" Swilling (1830-1878; son of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) in Black Canyon City, Yavapai County, Arizona (located 45 miles due north of Phoenix off I-17). After selling his interest in Phoenix, Jack Swilling began a mining career in the Bradshaw Mountains in the early 1870s. He established a ranch in what is today Black Canyon City and this cabin served as his residence. Later he moved to nearby Gillett, Arizona, but kept the cabin until his death in 1878. His home is the oldest building in the community. "Black Canyon village, at the time, was but a motley crew of roughly 50 miners who worked claims in the Bradshaw Mountains. Trinidad was the first non-native woman to arrive in the community. They planted crops such as watermelon and pumpkin, Jack began a vineyard, and they ran over a hundred cattle as well as maintaining horses and mules. There, they welcomed their fifth child, a son named Berry, and buried their second-oldest child, a daughter named Matilda. There, they often sheltered the travelers who made their way down what was called 'Swilling's Road.'" Photograph taken October 13, 2016.

River Valley to farming. On November 16, 1867, he formed the Swilling Irrigating and Canal Company at Wickenburg. Soon after, a small group of men headed by Jack Swilling started construction of the first modern-era irrigation canals in the Salt River Valley. The following summer the first crops of wheat, barley and corn were harvested. He promoted the irrigation system, which was in part inspired by the ruins of Hohokam canals. Other pioneers and travelers had seen and commented on the ancient Hohokam canals in that area, but it was Swilling who organized the first successful modern irrigation project in Arizona's Salt River Valley. Swilling Irrigating and Canal Company started the small

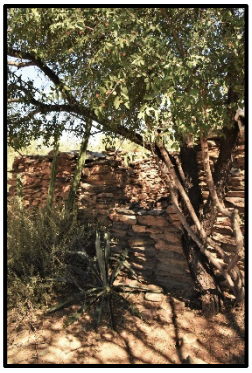
farming community of Phoenix that since has grown into a major metropolitan area. Swilling claimed a quarter section south of what became Van Buren Street between 32nd

This page: Interior views of the stone cabin built by Jack Swilling on the Agua Fria in Black Canyon City, Arizona, circa 1870. (2016)

and 36th Streets for his own farm. He built a nine-room, 4,700-square-foot home there. His farm was a local showplace, featuring an artificial pond with tame ducks, a vineyard and an orchard with a variety of fruit trees."

"In the early days, Jack Swilling was one of the most prominent leaders of the Phoenix settlement. The first post office was established on June 15, 1868, in Swilling's homestead, with Swilling serving as the postmaster. He was also the first justice of the peace. He was involved in the planning and construction of additional canals, including the

first ditch south of the Salt River in partnership with an old acquaintance, and business partner, Charles T. Hayden, the founder of Tempe, Arizona and father of long-time Arizona Senator Carl T. Hayden."



This page: More exterior views of the stone cabin built by Jack Swilling in Black Canyon City, Arizona, circa 1870. Top right: Doorway into the cabin. Above left and right: A dry Agua Fria located next to the cabin; October 13, 2016.

Death

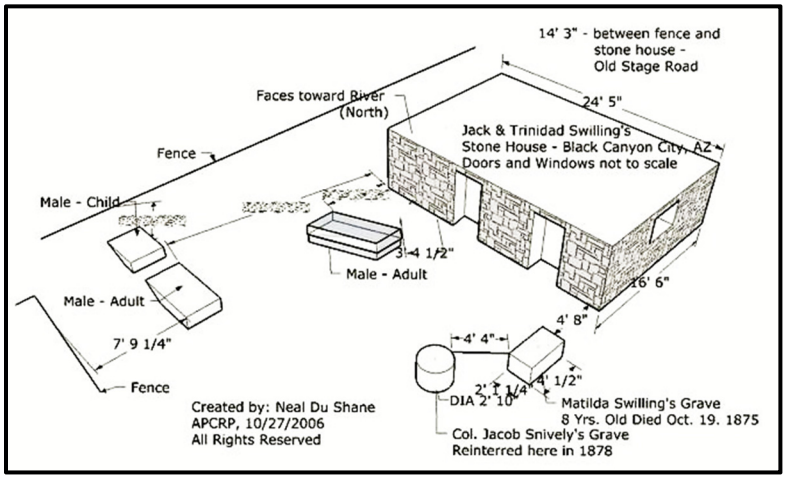
"Once Phoenix was well established and the so-called 'original town site' was located over three miles (5 km) to the west of his holdings, he lost interest and moved his growing family back to central Arizona. There he mined, farmed and ranched until he became a suspect in a stagecoach robbery near Wickenburg. By the spring of 1878, he and his family were living in the small mining community of Gillett, around the area of Black Canyon City. His health was failing, and his drinking had become a problem. Trinidad Swilling

suggested that he go on a trip to recover and rebury the remains of their old friend, Colonel Jacob Snively, who had been killed by Apaches in the Wickenburg Mountains near the

Above: The Agua Fria when flowing with water. Top left: View from Jack Swilling's cabin in Black Canyon City, Arizona. Left: Old stagecoach stop near Jack's cabin. Below: Drawing of Jack Swilling's home and the burial sites of his daughter, Matilda (died 1875), and four others. (Created by Neal Du Shane.)

peak called White Picacho. While Swilling and two companions were on this journey, three hooded men—one tall, one medium size, and one short—robbed a stagecoach near Wickenburg. This description matched that of Swilling and his companions and they became suspects in the robbery."

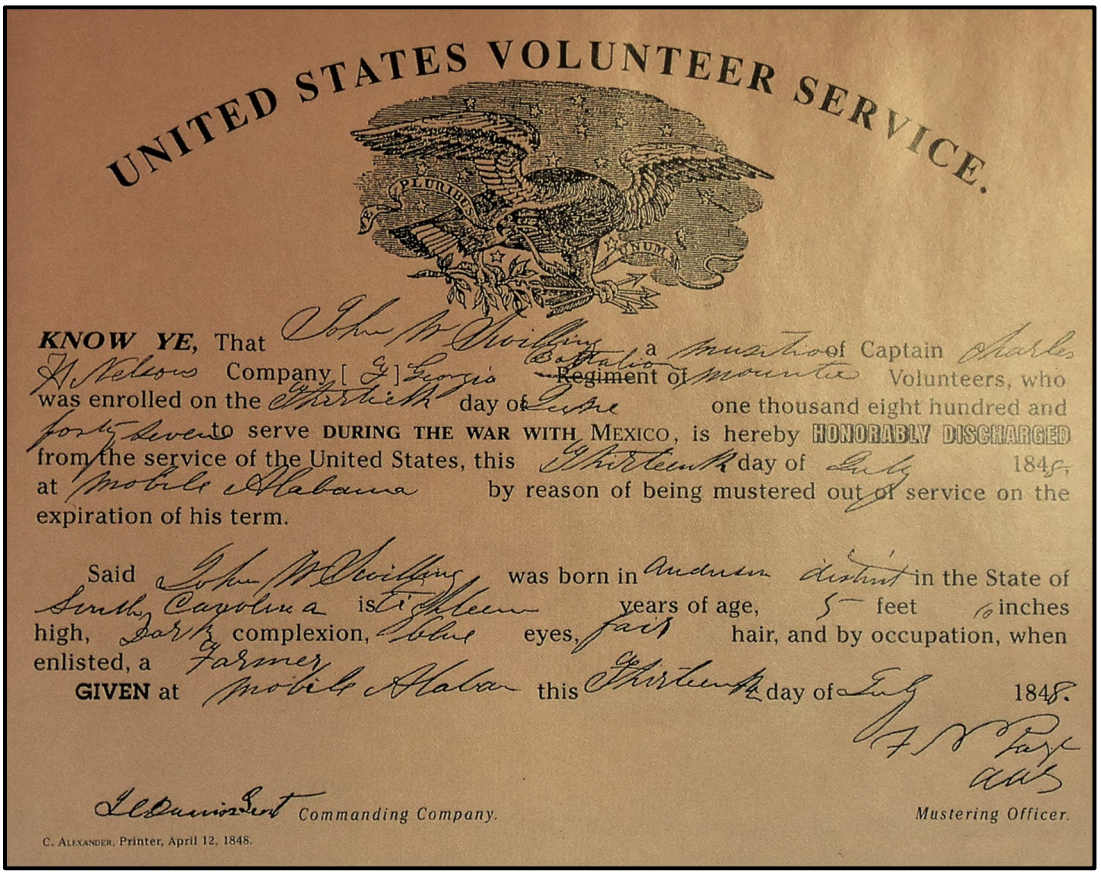
"Pima County Sheriff Wiley W. Standefer arrested Swilling and Andrew Kirby, but dropped the state charges so the federal courts could prosecute them and absorb the prosecution costs. Deputy U.S. Marshal Joseph W. Evans brought warrants for the two men to Prescott, where they were turned over to him, and Evans escorted them to the federal jail in Yuma. However, sanitary conditions inside the prison at Yuma were very poor and, combined with the August heat, aggravated Swilling's chronic ill health.



He died in his cell on August 12 while awaiting a hearing. The real robbers—led by a man Swilling and others had publicly accused—were identified only after Swilling's death."

"Swilling was buried in a Yuma cemetery before his family could be notified. The location of his grave is unknown. After his death, Swilling's reputation as a bad man grew so fast

that by the end of the 19th century a prominent Arizona historian described him as a 'typical desperado.' By many accounts he was a joker and yarn spinner and while drinking



UNITED STATES VOLUNTEER SERVICE.

KNOW YE, That John W. Swilling a Private of Captain Charles H. Nelson's Company [G] Georgia Regiment of mounted Volunteers, who was enrolled on the Thirtieth day of June one thousand eight hundred and forty seven to serve DURING THE WAR WITH MEXICO, is hereby HONORABLY DISCHARGED from the service of the United States, this Thirteenth day of July 1848, at Mobile Alabama by reason of being mustered out of service on the expiration of his term.

Said John W. Swilling was born in Anderson district in the State of South Carolina is Eighteen years of age, 5 feet 10 inches high, Dark complexion, blue eyes, fair hair, and by occupation, when enlisted, a Farmer

GIVEN at Mobile Alaba this Thirteenth day of July 1848.

H. R. Page Adjt

L. L. Davis Commanding Company. Mustering Officer.

C. ALEXANDER, Printer, April 12, 1848.

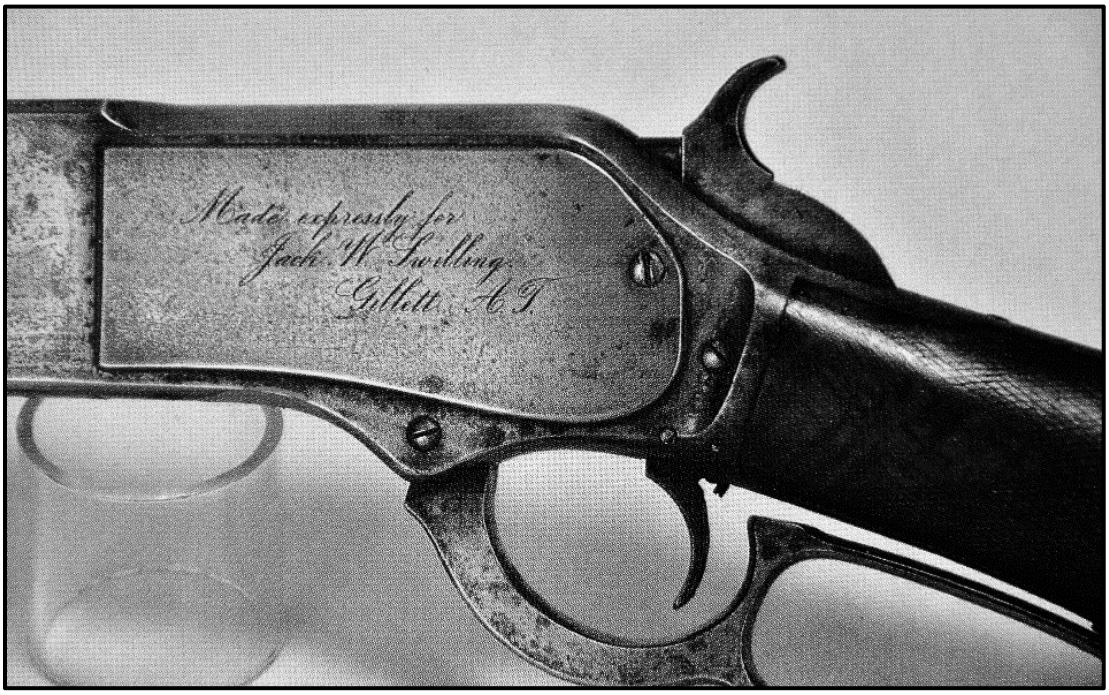
John W. Swilling served in the American Army during the War with Mexico beginning on June 13, 1847, until his discharge, as shown on the certificate above, on July 13, 1848. He is described as being 18 year of age, 5 feet 10 inches in height, with a dark complexion, blue eyes and fair hair.

he spread tall tales about his exploits to all who would listen. Friends remembered Jack Swilling as an honest, hard-working, and generous man always ready to help those in need of a meal or a place to sleep. He was known to put his own life at risk for others, literally riding to the rescue when help was needed in the face of Apache attack. In the end his use of a combination of narcotics and liquor to relieve the pain caused by old injuries ruined Jack Swilling's health and led indirectly to his death." (Wikipedia)

Letters

Letter written by Jack Swilling to his wife still living in Alabama from Los Angeles, California, on November 15, 1858. "Mary Jane, I arrived in this state on the 25th day of August. I am digging gold at present, doing very well. I received a letter from you last July while I was in Arizona, it was forwarded from Fort Belknap, Texas, it was note March the 17th. If I had received it before I left Texas I would not come to this country. You mention in your letter you would not write anymore, that you can do as you please or think as you please, that's nothing to me. Things have changed since April 1st 1856. I have seen a great

deal of Country and people, yet I am not satisfied. I have been with the wild Indians of Arizona and at gay parties and have faced the shiny Bowie knifes of the Gamblers, all to



Top and above: Winchester Rifle made for Jack W. Swilling. (Photographs from *Jack of All Trades: J. W. Swilling in the Arizona Territory*.) Left: Trinidad Escalantes Swilling (second wife of Jack) in her vineyard in Phoenix, Arizona, in April 1924. (Photograph courtesy of the Phoenix Museum of History.)

say of trouble. All these things I have seen but nothing can make me forget the past happy—Could we have lived if it had not been for others, but all this is past and gone and we must do better in our latter days."

"As I am here I will stay here eight or ten months then I will return to the States to settle

myself for ever. I will pay old Wetumpka at—I do not know your feelings towards me. I should not think them very favorably from the treatment you have got from me. If I should

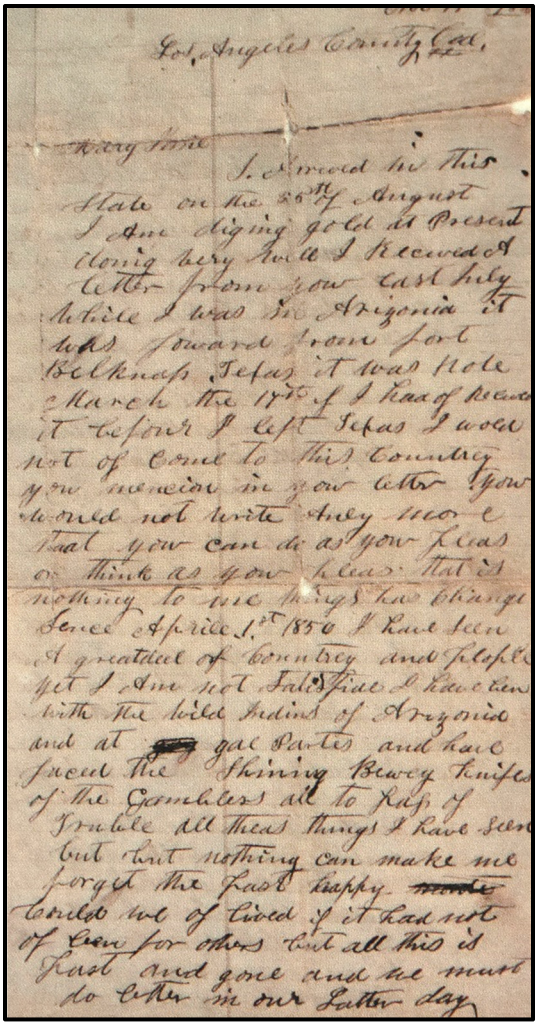
Top left: Barry Swilling (son of Jack Swilling). He was named for his father's older brother. Above: Georgia Swilling, first daughter of Jack Swilling (standing at left). Both photographs donated by E. Darton Harris. Left: Lillian Swilling, daughter of Georgia Swilling and granddaughter of Jack Swilling. Photograph courtesy of Barrie Thornton.

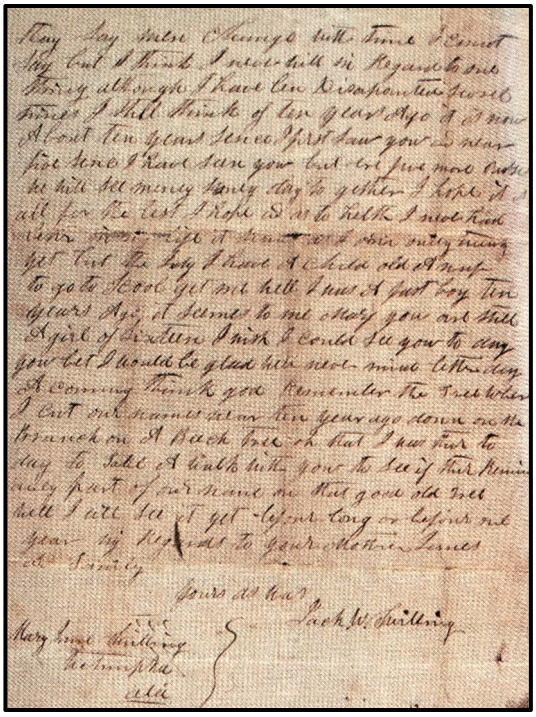
see you I do not suppose you would speak to me but that is as you please."

"I am truly sorrow that thing should have happened. I have seen more real pleasure in one day with you than I have ever seen in all my travels. You may think I enjoy myself but I do not. To think how often I left home and returned again, now is that home gone forever. I know I will return to the place where I have seen happy day happy days they were but I did not know that they were."

"Thank God I am independant of any man. I ask no favors or affection from a living

being. The world owes me a living, I will have it roll on—movements, death will soon releave us of the things of this world" (The rest of the letter is missing.) This partial letter



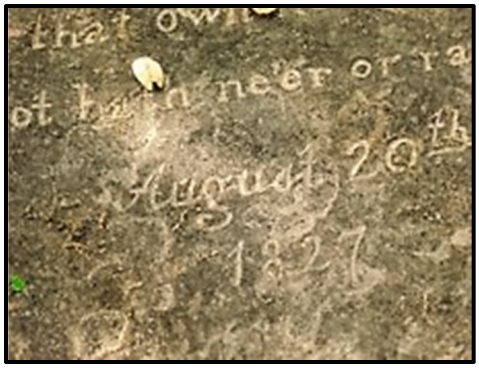


Above: Letter written by John William "Jack" Swilling (1830-1878; son of Margaret Prince Farrar, daughter of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) to his first wife, Mary Jane Swilling on January 6, 1861. Letter provided by Isabell Leaver and family.

was found in an old trunk by his great-granddaughter, Isabell Leaver, who died in 1993.

This is a letter that Jack Swilling wrote a short time before he died. "To The Public—Jack Swilling, whose doors have always been open to the poor alike with those of the rich and plenty, looks forth from the prison cell to the blue heavens where reigns the Supreme Being who will judge of my innocence of the crime which has been brought against me by adventures and unprincipled reward hunters. I have no remorse of conscience for anything I have ever done while in my sane mind. In 1854 I was struck on the head with a heavy revolver and my skull broken, and was also shot in the left side, and to the present carry the bullet in my body. No one knows what I have suffered from these wounds. At times they render me almost crazy. Doctors prescribed, years ago, morphine, which seem to give relief, but the use of which, together with Strong drink, has at times—as I have been informed by my noble wife and good friends—made me mad and, during these spells, I have been cruel to her; at all other times I have been a kind husband. During these periods of debauch, caused by a mixture of morphine and liquor, I have insulted my best friends, but never when I was Jack Swilling, free from these poisonous influences. I have tried hard to cure myself of the growing appetitie for morphine, but the craving of it was greater than

my will could resist. I have gone to the rescue of my fellowmen when they were surrounded by Indians—I have given to those in need—I have furnished shelter to the sick. From



Above: Portrait of Colonel Thomas Wadsworth Farrar (1784-1832; son of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle). Top left: Four lines of a poem by Lord Byron inscribed on a rock on Shades Mountain (located in north central Alabama) on August 20th, 1824, by Thomas Wadsworth Farrar. Left: Alabama historical sign next to the inscription—*Lover's Leap* is a rock outcropping on Shades Crest Road.

Governors down to the lowest Mexican in the land, I have extended my hospitality, and oh, my God, how am I paid for it all? Thrown into prison, accused of a crime that I would rather suffer crucifixion than commit. Taken from my wife and little children, who are left out in this cold, cold world all alone. Is my reward for the kindness I have done to my fellowman, and the pay I receive for having done a Christian act with Munroe and Kirby, that of going after the bones of my poor friend Snively, and taking them to Gillett and burying them by the side of my dear child? George Munroe, Andy Kirby and myself are as innocent of the charge brought against us of robbing the stage as an infant babe. We went out to do a Christian act—Oh God, is it possible that poor old Jack Swilling should be accused of such a crime? But the trouble has been brought on by crazy, drunken talk. I was willing to give up my life for to save Munroe and Kirby, as God knows they are innocent. Oh, think of my poor babies and you know that I would not leave them for millions of money. I am persecuted until I can bear it no longer. Look at me and look at them. This cruel charge has brought me for the first time in my life under a jailor's key. Poor L.G. Taylor, whom I liked and tried to help, has been one of those who has wrought my ruin, and for what I cannot conceive, unless it was the reward money or to rob my family of the old ranch. The reason I write this is because I may be found dead

any morning in my cell. I may drop off the same as poor Tom McWilliams did at Fort Goodwin. My persecutors will remember me. And may God help my poor family through this cold world, is my prayer. JOHN W. SWILLING"

Thomas Wadsworth Farrar (1784-1832; son of Thomas Farrar, 5th Great-Granduncle) was born 1784 in Pendleton County, South Carolina, and died October 31, 1832, in New Orleans, Louisiana. "He is first cousin, two generations removed, of President Thomas Jefferson." He married Felicite' Seraphine Bagneris (born March 17, 1794; died January 17, 1860; daughter of Jean Baptiste Bagneris II and Marie Palagie Duvernay) on June 23, 1814, by the Curate of the Cathedral, Church of St. Louis, in New Orleans, and had seven children: Duvernay Alexis Farrar (born May 23, 1815, in Pendleton District, South Carolina), DuNinien Telesphore Farrar (born October 19, 1817, in Pendleton District, South Carolina), Duvolnar Thomas Farrar (born March 7, 1819, Pendleton District, South Carolina), Marie Martha Francis Stephanie Farrar (born December 25, 1820, in Elyson District, Jefferson County, Alabama), Duvalmont Emily Farrar (born October 2, 1823, in Elyson District, Jefferson County, Alabama), Seraphine Katherine Farrar (born December 29, 1829, in Elyson District, Jefferson County, Alabama), and Henry Thomas Farrar (born January 6, 1832, in New Orleans, Louisiana).

Thomas Entered the War of 1812 on March 12, 1812 as Captain of the 8th Regiment of Infantry U.S. Army and was honorable discharged on June 15, 1815. Was later Colonel and appointed Major General of Alabama Militia from 1819 until 1830.

"Farrar served as a member of the Alabama Legislature, representing Jefferson County in 1822. On June 12th 1821, Thomas Farrar was elected as the first Most Worshipful Grand Master of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Alabama. He served 1821, 1822 and was reelected again in 1824."

"On a visit to a picturesque cliff on Shades Mountain he carved on a rock outcropping the first four lines of 'Childe Harold's Pilgrimage,' a poem by Lord Byron: 'To sit on the rocks, to muse o'er flood an fell, to slowly trace the forest's shady scene where things that own not man's dominion dwell, and mortal foot hath ne'er or rarely been.'—Thomas W. Farrar 1827.

Thomas moved to New Orleans about 1826, making occasional visits to his home in Elyton. After returning to New Orleans, his wife's former home, he lived only a short time. He died of cholera in 1832 and is believed to be buried in the Bagneris family tomb in the St. Louis Cemetery No. 2, however this hasn't been proven.

George Farrar, III, Fifth Great-Grandfather

George Farrar, III (5th Great-Grandfather; about 1753-1819) was the (probably oldest) son of George Farrar Jr. and Diana Hillsman. He married **Elizabeth Boyd** (1761-1826) on August 22, 1783, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia.

Because his father died in 1761 and his mother five years later, he was made an appren-

tice. "On June 9, 1766, George Farrar (5th Great-Grandfather), orphan of George Farrar, bound himself as an apprentice to John Lynch for four years. When his term was over, Lynch was to pay Farrar 'freedom dues' according to custom, which was three pounds ten shillings. John Lynch was one of the best-known carpenters in the county and a master builder. He was to teach his apprentices the 'art and mystery of a house joiner' and to provide food, washing, lodging and sufficient clothes in return for their labors. From time to time various young men and children were apprenticed to him to learn the carpenter and joiners trade" (*Life by the Roaring Roanoke,* page 201, by Susan Bracey, 1977).

George lived all of his life in Mecklenburg County, dying there about the age of sixty-seven in 1819. Although George owned property and slaves; he did not know how to write and signed his will with his mark. (*Mecklenburg County, Virginia, Will Book*, Number 9, page 45.)

Five children are mentioned in George's will, proved on May 17, 1819: 1.Sarah "Sally" Farrar (born June 14, 1788, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died September 15; 1848, in Windsor, Shelby, Illinois; see her history below), 2. **Hillsman Farrar** (born about 1786/1791 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married unknown and had five children: Judy Farrar, Anne Farrar, Rebecca Farrar, Alexander Farrar, and Arthur Farrar), 3. Thomas Farrar (born about 1786), 4. Martha "Patsy Farrar (born about 1792 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married Phillip R. Johnson in January or February 1812, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia); and 5. Elizabeth "Betsy" Farrar (born about 1796; married John Whittemore Jr. [his father, John Whittemore Sr., patented 220 acres of land on the South Fork of Allen's Creek on September 10, 1755] on December 18, 1816, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia)

George Farrar appeared in the Mecklenburg County Court to testify, along with another gentleman, that a Pinkethman Hawkins had slandered the court. Hawkins had said that the most honest man on the court had stolen a mare and that "all the men on the court were rogues" (*Life by the Roaring Roanoke, A History of Mecklenburg County, Virginia*, page 47, by Susan L. Bracey, published 1977). It is interesting to note that in this court record Farrar is spelled Farrow. Farrow is still the way Farrar is pronounced in Mecklenburg County today.

Sarah "Sally" Farrar, Fourth Great-Grandaunt

Sarah "Sally" Farrar (1788-1845; 4th Great-Grandaunt; daughter of George Farrar III, 5th Great-Grandfather) was born June 14, 1788, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and died September 15; 1845, in Windsor, Shelby County, Illinois; buried in Cochran Cemetery in Windsor, Shelby County, Illinois—has gravestone. She married James Washington "Woody" Vaughan (born 1779 in Lunenburg, Lunenburg, Virginia; died 1813 in North Carolina; son of Capt. Reuben Vaughan Sr. [1732-1817] and Elizabeth Ingram [1734-1820]; private in 19th Regiment of Virginia Militia, War of 1812) in December 1804 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia [Sarah's brother, Hillsman Farrar, was a witness to their marriage bond in 1804], and had seven children: 1. Rev. James Washington Vaughan (born December 8, 1805, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died June 21, 1890, in Coles County, Illinois), 2. Benjamin Vaughan (born 1806), 3. Alexander Vaughan (born 1807; died May

9, 1870, in Tennessee; married Fanny Bradford on April 7, 1830, in Gibson County, Tennessee), 4. Martha H. Vaughan (born November 28, 1808, in Virginia; died May 3,

Top left: Photograph of Rev. James W. Vaughan (1805-1890; son of Sarah Farrar Vaughan Rankin; 4th Great-Grandaunt) and his monument (above) in Marrowbone Township Cemetery in Bethany, Moultrie County, Illinois. The inscription reads: "Rev. J. W. VAUGHAN / BORN / DEC. 8, 1805 / DIED / JULY 21, 1890/ AGED 84 Y., 6 M., 12 D." James was a mechanic, gunsmith, farmer, and minister. Left: Gravestones of Sarah Farrar Vaughan Rankin (1788-1845; 4th Great-Grandaunt; daughter of George Farrar, 5th Great-Grandfather) and her second husband, Robert Rankin (1765-1845), in Cochran Cemetery in Windsor, Shelby, Illinois. Her inscription reads: "SARAH RANKINS / *DIED* / *Sept. 15, 1845* / *Aged* / *57 yrs.*"

1874, in Shelby County, Illinois; married Thomas J. Brady [1797-1878] on August 28, 1827, in Illinois, and had six children: William W. Brady [born September 27, 1828, in Jefferson, Illinois; died January 26, 1891, in Richland, Shelby, Illinois; married Mary Jane Prizzell on September 17, 1863, in Shelby, Illinois; married second, Martha Jane Elliott on February 15, 1866, in Shelby, Illinois], Nancy Jane Brady [born February 16, 1834, in Shelbyville, Shelby, Illinois; died December 20, 1904, in Eldorado, Butler, Kansas; married Oliver Hazford Perry Reed {born May 24, 1822, in Missouri or Tennessee; died

February 26, 1894, in Eldorado, Butler, Kansas} on September 2, 1852, in Shelbyville, Shelby, Illinois, and had eight children: Clemenza Ann Reed {born 1857}, Sarah Reed

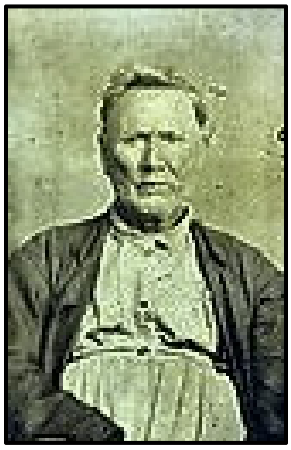
Above: Photograph of Lillie Jane Brady Richards (1879-1966; daughter of James Andrew Brady, son of Martha H. Vaughn, daughter of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt) and some of her children and their spouses. Left to right: "William (son; 1898-1994) and Mary Richards (his wife), George Nixon (1900-1977), Clarence Richards (son; 1909-1994) and Florine (his wife), Lilly Jane Brady Richards (1879-1966), Homer Richards (son; 1912-1985), Mabel Richards Dawson (daughter; 1900-1993), and two unknowns. The children are Carl Henry Richards (1914-1974) and Philip Richards (?)."

{born 1859}, George W. Reed {1863-1883}, Thomas Reuben Reed {1866-1926}, Mary A. Reed {born 1870}, Dora Isabel Reed {1871-1930}, Charles Alexander Reed {1875-1955}, and Archibald Vincent Reed {1877-1947}], Samuel W. Brady [born January 11, 1838, in Shelby County, Illinois; died April 26, 1877, in Windsor, Shelby, Illinois; married Elizabeth C. Ellis on May 2, 1861, in Shelby County, Illinois], Sarah C. Brady [born October 20, 1839, in Shelby County, Illinois; died January 2, 1904, in Shelby County, Illinois; married Thomas Stewardson {born March 18, 1818, in Dryback, Appleby, Westmoreland, England; died July 31, 1897, in Shelby County, Illinois—see his picture} on December 18, 1856, in Shelby County, Illinois, and had eight children: Martha Jane Stewardson {1857-1921}, Edward Stewardson {1859-1928}, S. Douglas Stewardson {1860-1942}, Henry Stewardson {1862-1933}, Mary Stewardson {1865-1931}, Eliza Ann Stewardson {1866-1941}, Joseph Albert Stewardson {1868-1906}, and Charley Stewardson {1870-1870}], Narcissus A. Brady [1842-1877], and James Andrew Brady [born July 20, 1848, in Illinois; died

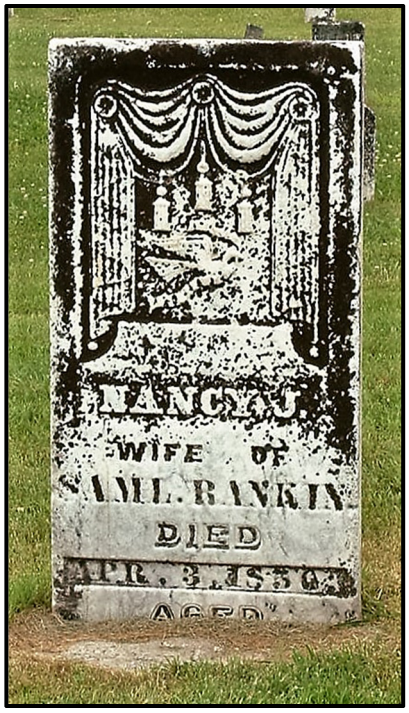
August 20, 1888] in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois; married Sarah Ann Renner {born 1854 in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois; died October 23, 1929, in Decatur, Illinois; daughter of Joseph

Right: Monument of Lilly A. Rankin (1827-1906; daughter of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, Vincent Storm (1824-1902), in Cochran's Grove Cemetery in Windsor, Shelby, Illinois. Above left: Gravestones of Lemuel Rankin (1824-1863; son of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Malinda Curry Rankin (1825-1890), in Cochran's Grove Cemetery. Below: Photograph of George Woody Vaughan (1845-1928; son of Judge George Albert Vaughan, son of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt).

Renner and Mariah Brown; see her portrait} on June 21, 1871, in Shelby County, Illinois, and had six children: Thomas M. Brady {born July 2, 1873; died 1972; see photograph}, Martha M. Brady {born 1874}, Joseph A. Brady {born 1877}, Lillie Jane Brady {born January 1, 1879, in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois; died April 16, 1966, in Champaign, Illinois; see many photographs; married William Samuel Fraser Richards Sr.—1872-1927—and had seven children: William Samuel Richards Jr.—1898-1994—Mabel Ann Isabel Richards—1900-1993—Fannie Marie Richards—1903—1969—Harry Phillip Richards—1906-1927—Clarence Howard Evert Richards—1909-1994—Homer Herrin Richards—1912-1985—Carl Henry Richards—1914-1974}, Mary Estella Brady {born January 20, 1882, in Strasburg, Illinois; died December 17, 1965, in Paxton, Illinois; married in 1898 in Illinois, Samuel Milton Shallenberger, 1875-1946, and had six children, all born in Illinois: Chester R. Shallenberger, born 1899, Dessie Norine Shallenberger, 1900-1975, Darcy F. Shallenberger, born 1903, Vernon Leroy Shallenberger, 1905-1981, James H. Shallenberger, born 1907, and Orvil F. Shallenberger, born 1909} and Charles M. Brady {born March 1888 in Illinois; married Frances M. Brady, born 1890 in Illinois; lived in Los Angele s, California in 1935}), Judge George Albert Vaughan (born April 3, 1812, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died March 28, 1889, in Hill County, Texas; married on September 4, 1834, to



Mary McDaniel [born 1811 in Tennessee; died December 26, 1876, in Bates County, Missouri] in Shelby County, Illinois; Civil War soldier; had son: George Woody Vaughan [born January 4, 1845, in Illinois; died 1928 in Missouri; see his photograph; married Loueza "Louisia" Gragg {born 1847 in Tennessee; died January 20, 1915, in Shelby County, Tennessee} and had a son: Dr. James A. Vaughan, M.D. {1869-1950}]), Nancy Jane Vaughan (born August 24, 1812, in Virginia; died April 3, 1856, in Shelby County, Illinois), and William A. Vaughan (born 1813 in Kentucky; died in Shelby County, Illinois). After Woody



This page: Monuments of Nancy Jane Vaughan Rankin (1812-1856; daughter of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, Samuel Rankin (1803-1891; her stepbrother), in Cochran's Grove Cemetery in Windsor, Shelby, Illinois.

died, Sarah married Robert Rankin (born February 6, 1765, in North Carolina; died August 19, 1845; buried in Cochran Cemetery next to Sally Farrar; son of Samuel Rankin and Ellen Alexander of Lincoln County, North Carolina) before 1824 and had two children: Lemuel Rankin (1824-1863; buried in Cochran's Grove Cemetery in Windsor, Shelby, Illinois—has gravestone; married Malinda Curry [born March 24, 1825, in Tennessee; died February 14, 1890, in Shelby County, Illinois; buried next to her husband—has gravestone] and had five known children: John Rankin [1851-1854], James Rankin [1853-1857], William Henry Rankin [1856-1938], Nancy Jane Rankin [1856-1892], and Rhoda Rankin [1861-1878]) and Lilly A. Rankin (born August 27, 1827, in Jefferson County, Illinois; died February 2, 1906, in Shelby County, Illinois; buried in Cochran's Grove Cemetery in Windsor, Shelby, Illinois—has monument; married Vincent Storm [born June 24, 1824, in Greene County, Indiana; died May 23, 1902, in Shelby County, Illinois; buried beside his wife], and had eleven children, nine listed here: William Robert Storm [1845-1918], Sarah A. Storm [1847-1892], John J. Storm [1849-1943], Tobias G. Storm [1851-1918], Mary Elizabeth Storm [1853-1927], Charity Storm [1855-1914], Louisa J. Storm [1858-1880], George W. Storm [1860-1931], and Cordelia Storm [1867-1893]; Lilly's obituary: "Mrs.

Lillie A. Storm, widow of Vincent Storm, Sr., died Friday morning, Feb. 2, 1906, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Perry Abercrombie in Ash Grove Twp. Funeral and burial services were held at the Ash Grove Church Saturday and conducted by Elder J. W. Jackson of Watson, IL, in the presence of a large and sympathetic assembly of relatives and friends. The pall bearers were six of her grandsons, namely, Otto Watson, Raymond Abercrombie, Homer, John and Mell Storm and Clarence Curry. Lillie A. Storm, nee Rankin, was born in Jefferson Co., IL, April 27, 1827. She came to Shelby County when a mere child and where she resided for more than 70 years. She was married to Vincent Storm, Aug. 28, 1842. To them were born 11 children, 7 girls and 4 boys. The boys, William R., John, Tobias G., and George W., all survive. Of the girls only 2 survive, viz: Elizabeth Watson and Charity Abercrombie. The others, Sarah A. Weeks, Louisa J. Nofflett, and Loretta and Nancy E., who died in infancy and Cordelia Curry preceded their mother to the spirit land. Her two brothers, Robert and Lemuel Rankin and her half brothers and sisters, namely, Samuel Rankin, Sr., Elder James Vaughan, Albert Vaughan, Mrs. John P. Templeton, Mrs. Thomas Brady and Mrs. Samuel Rankin, all preceded her to the other shore. She united with the Church of Christ at Ash Grove when she was 15 years of age and she was always faithful in her duties in the church and in the home. She leaves six children, 38 grandchildren, 29 great-grandchildren and many friends to mourn her death"—obituary of Vincent Storm: "Another pioneer is gone. Vincent Storm, the last surviving member of the illustrious family of Elder John Storm of Ash Grove, who was the pioneer minister of the Christian church in this part of the state died suddenly at his home in Windsor, Saturday, May 23, 1902, at the advanced age of 77y 11m 1d. Vincent Storm was born in Indiana, June 24, 1824, and came to Illinois with his parents, who settled in Ash Grove, when he was about 6 years old and he made that his home, excepting the few years he lived in Windsor, for 72 years. He was married to Lilly A. Rankin, Aug. 28, 1842. To them were born 11 children, four boys and seven girls. The boys, viz, William R., John, Tobias, and George, all survive. Two of the girls, Elizabeth Watson and Charity Abercrombie, are

Above: Gravestones of Martha H. Vaughan Brady (1808-1874; daughter of James Washington Vaughan, son of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, Thomas J. Brady (1797-1878), in Richland Cemetery in Strasburg, Shelby County, Illinois. Her inscription reads: "MARTHA H. / wife of / T. J. BRADY / DIED / May 3, 1874 / AGED / 75 Yrs., 5 Mo., / & 5 Ds."

living. Five of the girls preceded their father to the spirit land, viz: Sarah A. Weeks, Louisa Nofflet, Cordelia Curry, and Loretta and Nancy E., the last two named died in childhood. His brothers, Green, David, John, James and Greenberry, and his only sister, Charity Wilson, all preceded him in death. His death was a great shock to the community. He had been working at the cemetery at Ash Grove till noon and came home and ate a hearty dinner, and after attending to some chores about the place, he was lying down on the sofa on the porch when his wife heard him making a strange noise. That and his heavy breathing attracted her attention and alarmed her. She called for help and laid him upon the bed, but he never spoke a word nor seemed to be conscious of anything. Mr. Storm was converted when about 18 years of age and united with the Christian church at Ash Grove, of which he was a faithful member until death. He had served the congregation as elder and deacon of the church for many years and will be greatly missed in the church and in the community, but most of all in the home. Besides his wife and children he leaves many relatives and friends to mourn his death. The funeral services were held at Ash Grove church Monday and were conducted by Elder A. H. Harrell in the presence of a large and sympathetic assembly. The pall bearers were Henry Linebaugh, Thomas Elliott, Charles Voris, J. A. Linvill, J. B. Wall and O. A. Sargent, all old neighbors. The remains were laid to rest in the adjoining cemetery. The sorrowing family have the sympathies of the community in their bereavement").

Rev. James Washington Vaughan (1805-1890; son of Sarah Farrar**,** 4th Great-Grand-aunt; daughter of George Farrar III, 5th Great-Grandfather) was born December 8, 1805, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and died June 21, 1890, at Fuller's Point in Coles County, Illinois; buried in Marrowbone Township Cemetery in Bethany, Moultrie County, Illinois—has monument. His son, George W. Vaughan of Decatur, Illinois, wrote a history of his father's life: "James W. Vaughan was born in Virginia in 1805. He with his father, mother and family moved to North Carolina where in 1813 his father died, leaving his mother and six children of whom he was the oldest. His father, Woody Vaughan, had five brothers whose families are now scattered over the south. After the death of his father, his mother, with the family moved to Tennessee, where he lived until grown. In 1825 he married Jemima McNeeley. In 1829 he, with his brothers and sisters [except one brother who lived and died in Tennessee] moved to Illinois. He had four brothers and two sisters. Alexander stayed in Tennessee. George A. Vaughan moved to Arkansas and then to Texas, where he died, leaving a large family. Martha, a sister, married Thomas Brady and left several children. Nancy, his other sister, married a Rankin and left a large family, among whom are the Stonneses of Cochran's Grove, Shelby County, Illinois. William Vaughan died in Shelby County, leaving no family. He also had one half-brother and sister, Lemuel and Lilly Rankin. Lilly married Vincent Storm and has a large family. In 1832 he enlisted in the Black Hawk War and ranked as colonel as a staff officer. He was also colonel of militia in Illinois for some time. He moved with his family from Shelby County to Moultrie County in 1842 and settled on Whitley's Creek. In 1849 he moved to Sullivan, Illinois, and in 1858 he moved to Marrowbone Township, where on July 30, 1863, he lost his wife. In 1864 he married Malinda *Phillips* Ellis of Coles County and moved to that county, where he lived until his death in 1890. There were born to him of the first marriage eleven children, two of whom died in infancy. The others all lived to be grown and married. He had one son from the second marriage—He was a minister of the Baptist faith from 1844

until his death. He assisted in organizing several churches in central Illinois. He enlisted in a company for the Mexican War and was chosen captain, but the company was not called into service.—Three of his sons: G. W., W. F., and J. C. Vaughan, were in the Union Army during the Civil War. J. C. was killed at the Battle of Shiloh, Tennessee, on April 6, 1862.

James Washington Vaughan married Jemima McNeely (born April 11, 1809, in Tennessee; died July 30, 1863, in Marrowbone, Moultrie, Illinois; buried with husband) and had 13 children: Mary Ann E. Vaughan (born August 27, 1826 in Rutherford County, Tennessee; died August 27, 1885, in Bethany, Moultrie, Illinois; buried in Marrowbone Township Cemetery in Bethany, Illinois; married Archibald D, Butt [born February 29, 1820, in Pulaski County, Kentucky; died May 31, 1904, in Moultrie County, Illinois] in 1845 in Shelby County, Illinois and had 13 children; her obituary: "Died at her husband's residence Southeast of Bethany on last Friday morning after a long illness, Mrs. Archey Butt aged fifty-nine years the day she died. She was born in Tennessee in the year 1826. Her parents, Mr. & Mrs. J. W. Vaughan moved with her to Shelby County when she was a child. She grew up in Shelby County. In the year 1845 she was married to Mr. Butt, and nearly ever since she has lived in Moultrie County. She was the mother of thirteen children, seven of them are now living named as follows: William who resides at Forest; A. A. who resides at Sutton, Nebraska; and the rest of them, George, James, Mrs. S.W. McReynolds, Mrs. John Bone and Mrs. John Florey, lives in Moultrie County. She embraced religion when young and continued firm in the faith until death. She was always a humble, faithful follower of the Lord Jesus Christ. Her religious experience was manifested by her sweetness of Spirit and her gentle and loving words and devotion to duty. Her children were all present at the time of her death and she called them

Left: Gravestone of Mary A. E. Vaughan (1826-1885; daughter of Rev. James W. Vaughan, son of Sarah Farrar Vaughan Rankin; 4th Great-Grandaunt) and photograph of her husband, Archibald D, Butt (1820-1904; middle above). Above right: Gravestone of Luvenia P. Vaughn (1857-1862; daughter of Samuel Vaughan, son of Rev. James Vaughan, son of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt), in Salem Cemetery in Decatur, Macon, Illinois.

around her bed, and with her faithful husband, she bade them all farewell. Without a struggle she calmly and sweetly passed over the river to meet friends who preceded her. On Saturday at ten o'clock she was borne from her home to the church she loved so well where the funeral service was conducted by Rev. G. N. Hogg"), James Alexander Vaughan (born September 30, 1828, in Rutherford County, Tennessee; died October 21, 1899, in Moultrie, Illinois), Margaret Melissa Vaughan (born June 15, 1830, in Shelbyville, Shelby, Illinois; died April 3,

Left: Monuments of Samuel Vaughan (1831-1893; son of Rev. James Vaughan, son of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, May Jane Ward Vaughan (1833-1893; above), in Salem Cemetery in Decatur, Illinois.

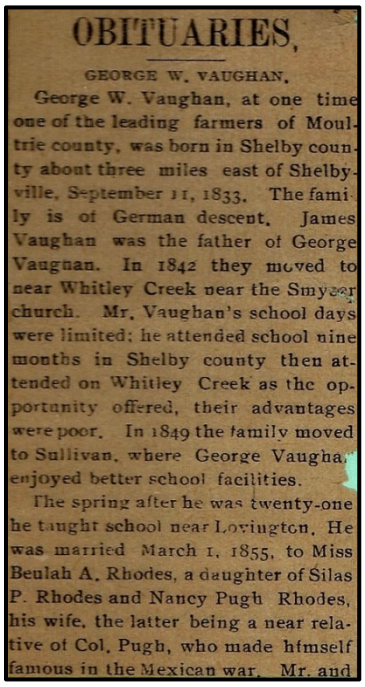
1899, in Moultrie, Illinois), Samuel B. N. Vaughan (born November 18, 1831, in Decatur, Macon, Illinois; died November 28, 1893, in Decatur, Macon, Illinois; buried in Salem Cemetery in Decatur, Illinois—has monument; married Mary Jane Ward [born November 18, 1833, in Decatur, Macon, Illinois; died November 28, 1893, in Winslow, Arizona] and had four children: James Lewis Vaughan [born May 21, 1853, in Decatur, Macon, Illinois; died June 8, 1949, in Winfield, Cowley, Kansas], William Alfred Vaughan [born August 1855 in Illinois; died March 21, 1933, in Berkeley, Alameda, California], Lovinia or Luvenia Palestine Vaughan [born November 24, 1857, in Decatur, Macon, Illinois; died March 20, 1863, in Decatur, Macon, Illinois], and Martin Luther Vaughan [born February 27, 1860, in Decatur, Macon, Illinois; died 1938]), George Washington Vaughan (born September 11, 1833, in Shelbyville, Shelby, Illinois; died October 22, 1915, in Decatur, Macon, Illinois), Harriet M. Vaughan (born March 1835, in Shelby County, Illinois; died 1835), William Franklin Vaughan (born November 8, 1836, in Shelby County, Illinois; died April 19, 1926, in Decatur, Mason, Illinois), Emily Francis Vaughan (born August 18, 1838, in Shelby County, Illinois; died August 27, 1902, in Clinton County, Illinois), John Calvin Vaughan (born March 1840; died April 6, 1862, in Shiloh, Hardin, Tennessee; enlisted on August 6, 1861, as a Union soldier in Company B, 41st Illinois Infantry—died in Battle of Shiloh; his enlistment papers describe him as 5' 8" tall with light hair and blue eyes), Martha Adeline Vaughan (born September 27, 1842, in Moultrie, Illinois; died January 13, 1890, or January 29, 1916), and Nancy M. Vaughan (born 1845 in Illinois; died 1845). James Washington Vaughan married second, Malinda (or Matilda) Ann Phillips (born August 27, 1819, in Tennessee; died March 16, 1894) on March 22, 1864, and had two children: Thomas Marion Vaughan (born May 7, 1865) and Willie Vaughan (1871-1872).

Martha H. Vaughan (1805-1890; daughter of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt; daughter of George Farrar III, 5th Great-Grandfather) was born November 28, 1808, and died May 3, 1874; buried in Richland Cemetery in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois—has grave-

Top left: Charles Alexander Reed (1875-1955; son of Martha H. Vaughan Reed, daughter of Sarah Farrar Vaughan Rankin; 4th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Emma Caroline Rennakar (1882-1971), with their children, left to right: Chester (born 1903), Amos, and Ada (born 1907) or Russell Reed (born 1905). Top right and above: Charles Alexander Reed and his wife, Emma Caroline Rennakar. Left: Monument of Sarah Brady Stewardson (1839-1904; daughter of Martha H. Vaughan, daughter of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt) in Jordan Cemetery in Shelbyville, Illinois.

stone. She married Thomas J. Brady (born about 1798 in North Carolina; died April 21, 1878, in Shelby County, Illinois) on August 28, 1827, in Rutherford County, Tennessee and had six known children: William W. Brady (born September 22, 1828, in Jefferson County, Illinois; died January 26, 1891; married Susannah Webb on March 11, 1849, in Shelby County, Illinois and had six children, two listed here: Nancy Jane Brady and William Alexander Brady [1860-1916]; married second, Mary Jane Frizzell on September 17, 1863—she and her child died as she was giving

birth—married third, Mrs. Martha J. Elliott on February 15, 1866, and had five children, one listed; Margaret M. Brady [1869-1961]; joined the Baptist Church about 1851 and "has lived a devoted Christian sine then"), Nancy Jane Brady (born February 16, 1834, in Shelbyville, Shelby County, Illinois; died December 20, 1904, in El Dorado, Butler, Kansas; buried in Pontiac Cemetery in Pontiac, Butler, Kansas—has gravestone; married Oliver Hazford Perry Reed [1822-1894] in 1857 and had eight children: Clemenza A. Reed [born 1857 in Illinois], Sarah G. Reed [born 1862 in Illinois], George W. Reed [born 1863 in Illinois], Thomas Reuben Reed [born 1867 in Illinois], Mary A, Reed [born April 1869 in Illinois;

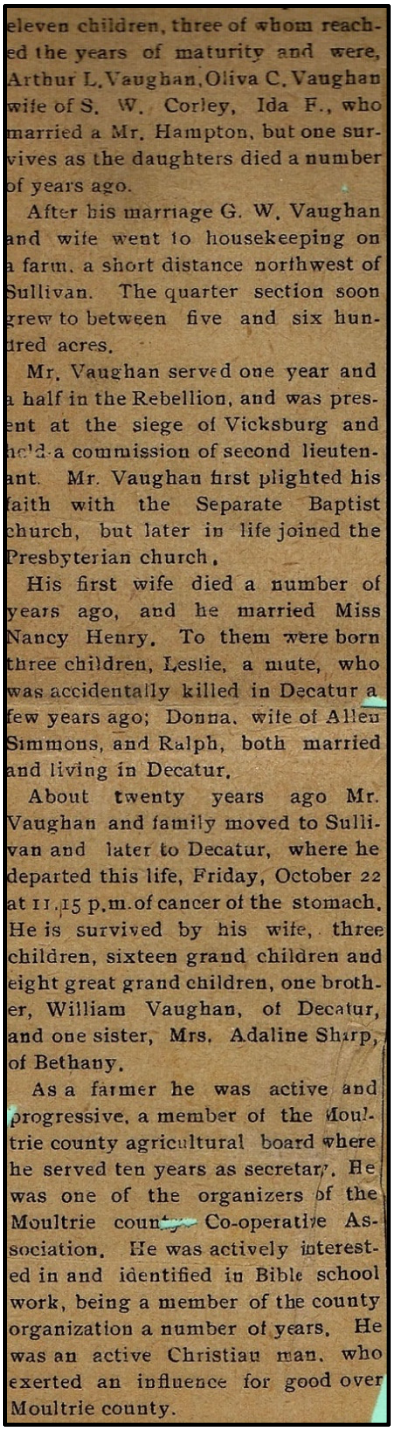


OBITUARIES.

GEORGE W. VAUGHAN.

George W. Vaughan, at one time one of the leading farmers of Moultrie county, was born in Shelby county about three miles east of Shelbyville, September 11, 1833. The family is of German descent. James Vaughan was the father of George Vaughan. In 1842 they moved to near Whitley Creek near the Smyser church. Mr. Vaughan's school days were limited; he attended school nine months in Shelby county then attended on Whitley Creek as the opportunity offered, their advantages were poor. In 1849 the family moved to Sullivan, where George Vaughan enjoyed better school facilities.

The spring after he was twenty-one he taught school near Lovington. He was married March 1, 1855, to Miss Beulah A. Rhodes, a daughter of Silas P. Rhodes and Nancy Pugh Rhodes, his wife, the latter being a near relative of Col. Pugh, who made himself famous in the Mexican war. Mr. and



eleven children, three of whom reached the years of maturity and were, Arthur L. Vaughan, Oliva C. Vaughan wife of S. W. Corley, Ida F., who married a Mr. Hampton, but one survives as the daughters died a number of years ago.

After his marriage G. W. Vaughan and wife went to housekeeping on a farm, a short distance northwest of Sullivan. The quarter section soon grew to between five and six hundred acres.

Mr. Vaughan served one year and a half in the Rebellion, and was present at the siege of Vicksburg and held a commission of second lieutenant. Mr. Vaughan first plighted his faith with the Separate Baptist church, but later in life joined the Presbyterian church.

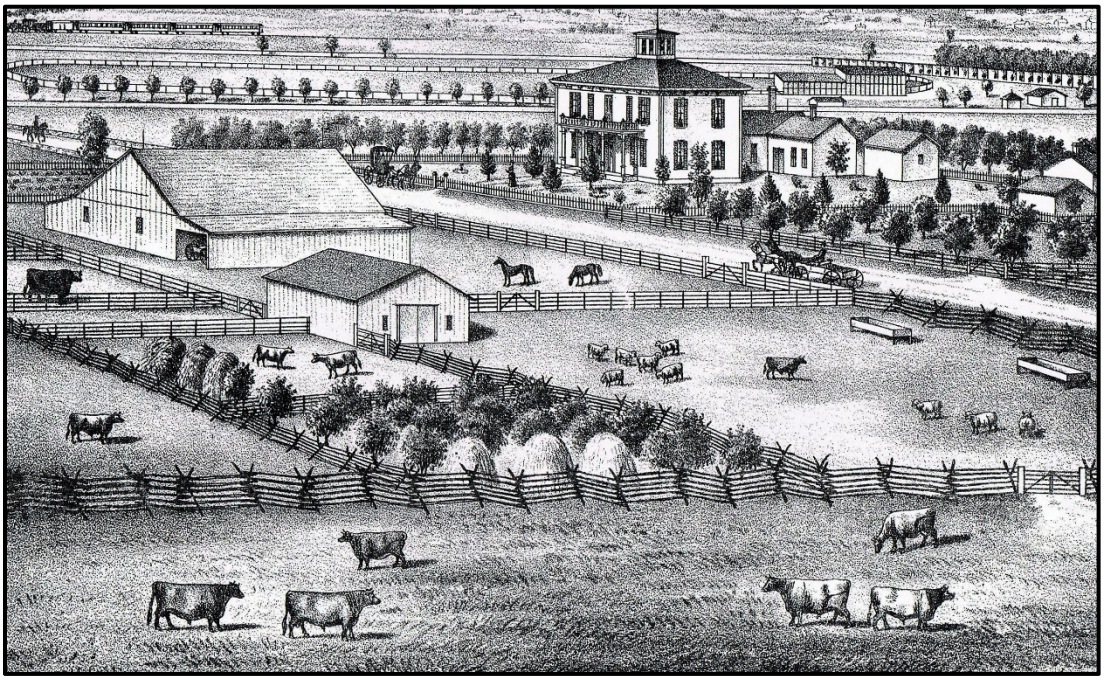
His first wife died a number of years ago, and he married Miss Nancy Henry. To them were born three children, Leslie, a mute, who was accidentally killed in Decatur a few years ago; Donna, wife of Allen Simmons, and Ralph, both married and living in Decatur.

About twenty years ago Mr. Vaughan and family moved to Sullivan and later to Decatur, where he departed this life, Friday, October 22 at 11.15 p.m. of cancer of the stomach. He is survived by his wife, three children, sixteen grand children and eight great grand children, one brother, William Vaughan, of Decatur, and one sister, Mrs. Adaline Sharp, of Bethany.

As a farmer he was active and progressive, a member of the Moultrie county agricultural board where he served ten years as secretary. He was one of the organizers of the Moultrie county Co-operative Association. He was actively interested in and identified in Bible school work, being a member of the county organization a number of years. He was an active Christian man, who exerted an influence for good over Moultrie county.

Above right: Original newspaper obituary of George Washington Vaughan (1833-1915; son of George Washington Vaughan, son of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt). Above left: George Washington Vaughan (1833-1915) in center with, probably, his two younger sisters: Emily Vaughn (1838-1902), on right, and Martha Adeline Vaughan (1842-1916), on left.

died 1925], Dora Isabelle Reed [born November 4, 1871, in Shelbyville, Shelby, Illinois; died 1930], Charles Alexander Reed [born August 12, 1875, in Illinois; died September



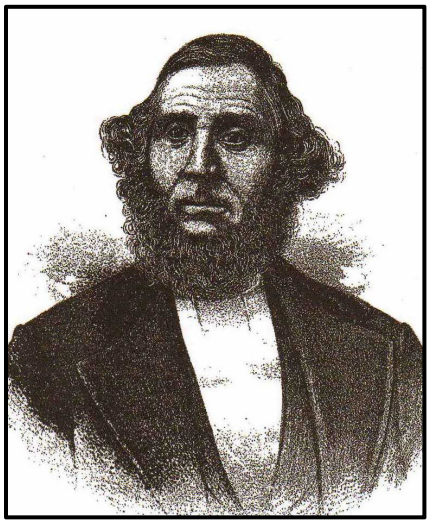
Above: Estate of George Washington Vaughan (1833-1915; son of George Washington Vaughan, son of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt), located one mile northwest of Sullivan, Illinois. Left: Gravestones with masonic symbols of Nancy Jane Brady Reed (1834-1904; daughter of Martha H. Vaughan, daughter of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, Oliver Hazford Perry Reed (1822-1894), in Pontiac Cemetery in Butler, County, Kansas. Her inscription reads: "NANCY J. / *wife of* / O. H. P. REED / *DIED* / Dec. 20, 1904. / *Aged* / 70 years, 10 mos., 4 das."

11, 1955, in Susanville, Lassen, California; married Emma Caroline Rennakar {1882-1971} and had eight children, five listed: Chester Adolph Reed {born December 7, 1903, in Eldorado, Butler, Kansas; died September 3, 1953, in Denver, Colorado}, Russell Artie Reed {born November 19, 1905, in Eldorado, Butler, Kansas; died 1984}, Ada Emoline Reed {born May 6, 1907, in Eldorado, Butler, Kanas; died 1986}, Artie Verdie Reed {born May 24,1910, in Helena, Alfalfa, Oklahoma; died 1965}, Ida Lavelia Reed {born January 2, 1915,

in Ogden, Utah; died 1937}, and three unknown] and Archabald Vincent Reed [born August 18, 1877, in Illinois; died 1947]), Samuel William Brady (born December 6, 1835; died April 26, 1877; buried in Cochran's Grove Cemetery in Windsor, Shelby, Illinois—has monument; married Elizabeth Ellis [born January 11, 1840, in Shelby County, Illinois; died March 1, 1921, in Shelby County, Illinois; daughter of William Ellis; "for many years a member of the Bethany Church of Christ in Ash Grove Township of Shelby County, where she lived until she went to make her home with her children"—*Shelbyville Democrat*, March 10, 1921] on May 2, 1861, in Shelby County, Illinois, and had four known children: James Valandingham Brady [1864-1935], Martha Catherine Brady [1868-1945], Ulius Alexander Brady [1870-1942], and George Albert Brady [1872-1956]), Sarah C. Brady (born October 20, 1839, in Shelby County, Illinois; died January 2, 1904, in Shelby County, Illinois; buried in Jordan

Above: James Andrew Brady (1848-1888; son of Martha H. Vaughan Reed, daughter of Sarah Farrar Vaughan Rankin; 4th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Sarah Ann Renner (1854-1929; top right). Right: Portrait of Narcissus A. Brady (1842-1877; daughter of Martha H. Vaughan Reed, daughter of Sarah Farrar Vaughan Rankin; 4th Great-Grandaunt).

Cemetery in Shelbyville, Illinois—has monument; married Thomas Stewardson [born March 18, 1818, in England; died July 31, 1897, in Shelby County, Illinois; obituary: "An Honorable Citizen Gone. Saturday evening, at about seven o'clock, Mr. Thomas Stewardson, Sr. was sitting in his door yard at his home about seven miles southeast of Shelbyville, with his family about him, when he suddenly said, as he placed his hand over his breast, I must have eaten too much supper. He leaned forward and his family at once noticed that he was deathly sick and his son, S. A. D., caught him in his arms and he almost immediately expired…Thomas Stewardson leaves a large estate, including a fine farm, where he was for many years one of the best and most highly respected farmers in the county. He was a man of high sense of law and honesty, was a good citizen, and a generous hearted friend and an accommodating neighbor. With a lofty regard for right, he taught his children the true principles of honor, and the fact that his twelve living children are amongst the best of citizens, is proof of his example and precept. He was ambitious only as a business man and though a sterling democrat in a democratic county, he never aspired to office. Having a large family, he was for many years a school director." *Shelbyville Democrat*—August 5, 1897] in 1856 and had seven children: Martha Jane Stewardson [married John Richardson], Edward Stewardson, Douglas Stewardson, Henry Stewardson, Mary Stewardson [married Benjamin Fields; lived in Rock Island, Texas], Eliza Stewardson [1866-1941; married Mat Bainbridge], and Albert Stewardson), Narcissus A. Brady (born July 4, 1842, in Shelby County, Illinois; died October 7, 1877, in Stewardson, Shelby, Illinois; buried in Richland Cemetery in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois—has gravestone; married Hiram Michael Brown [born April 15, 1840, in Shelby County, Illinois; died September 24, 1914, in Shelby County, Illinois—buried next to his wife; son of Michael William Brown, 1795-1876, and Jane Reynolds, 1802-1865] on July 21, 1861, in Shelby County, Illinois, and had 15 children: Edward Brown [born 1862], George William Brown [born August 1, 1862, in Shelby County, Illinois; died 1955], Ross Brown [born 1863], Delia Mary Brown [born 1864], Ulysses Samuel Brown [born November 29, 1864, in Shelbyville, Shelby, Illinois; died 1928], Mattie Gertie Brown [1867-1886], Michael Brown [born 1866 in Shelbyville, Shelby County, Illinois; died 1927], Sarah Brown [born 1868 in Shelby County, Illinois; died 1868 in Shelby County, Illinois], Thomas Michael Brown [born December 1, 1868; died 1927], Eliza Ann Brown [1870-1942], Sylvester James Brown [1872-1942], James Oliver Brown [born August 14, 1873, in Shelbyville, Shelby County, Illinois; died 1972], C. Homer Brown [1875-1875], John Elmer Brown [1876-1877], and infant Brown [1877-1877]; Hiram was a Civil War veteran with a good record. He enlisted in the 115th Illinois volunteer infantry in July, 1862, and was honorably discharged in July, 1865. During his three years of service he took part in many important battles...He was married three times, his first wife, whom he married in 1858 and who died in



Above: Picture of Thomas Stewardson (1818-1897; husband of Sarah C. Brady, daughter of Martha H. Vaughan, daughter of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt). Thomas was born in England.

1875, being Miss N. A. Brady. Eight children were born of this union, five of whom are living. In 1876 he wedded Barbary Muck, she dying in 1894. Seven children, all living, were born

to this couple. Mr. Brown married Mrs. Louisa Green in 1904. She survives him. The 12 surviving children are all grown and all live in the Western states…Mr. Brown never united with any church…Many of Mr. Brown's army comrades were present."

Above: Two photographs of Hiram Michael Brown (1841-1914; husband of Narcissus A. Brady, daughter of Martha H. Vaughan Reed, daughter of Sarah Farrar Vaughan Rankin; 4th Great-Grandaunt) and his military monument in Richland Cemetery in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois. Left: Thomas M. Brady (1873-1972; son of James Andrew Brady, son of Martha H. Vaughan Reed, daughter of Sarah Farrar Vaughan Rankin; 4th Great-Grandaunt). He served from 1862 to 1865 in the 115th Illinois Infantry Regiment during the Civil War.

Windsor Gazette—October 1, 1914]), and James A. Brady (born July 20, 1849, in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois; died August 20, 1888, in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois; "James Andrew Brady was born July 20, 1848, son of Thomas and Martha Vaughn Brady. He can trace his family lineage back to Cecily Reynolds Jordan Farrar who was the first female child to come to America in 1609 at age 10 with the Virginia Bay Company. This is through his mother's lineage. James married Sara Ann Renner June 11, 1871. They were the parents of Stella, Martha "Mattie," Lillie, Tom, Joe, and Charles. He was a farmer. In hopes of a better life, they moved to Eureka-Salem township-Greenwood County Kansas. Not finding the better life, they moved back to Strasburg, Illinois. James died August 20, 1888, leaving a family to live in severe hardship. He is buried in the old part of Richland

Cemetery in an unmarked grave"—see his photograph; James Brady married Sarah Ann Renner [born 1854 in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois; died October 23, 1929, in Decatur, Illinois; daughter of Joseph Renner {1829-1863} and Mariah Brown {1827-1860}] on June 21, 1871, in Shelby County, Illinois, and had six children: Thomas M. Brady [born July 2, 1873, in Illinois; died 1972; see his photograph], Martha M. Brady [born March 1874 in Illinois], Joseph A. Brady [born 1877 in Illinois], Lillie Jane Brady [born January 1, 1879, in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois; died April 16, 1966, in Champaign, Illinois; she had a son before being married: Virgil

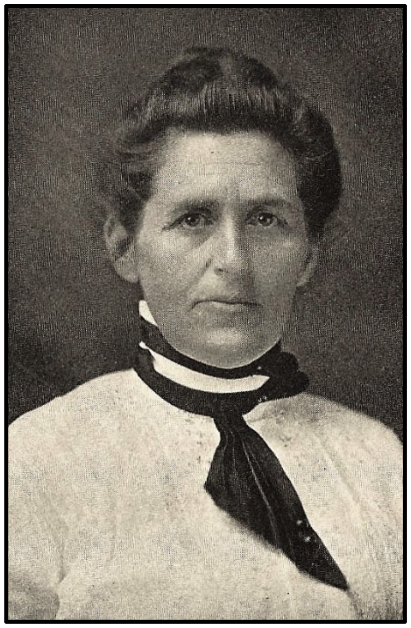
Top left: Lillie Jane Brady (1879-1966; daughter of James Andrew Brady, son of Martha H. Vaughan Reed, daughter of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt) with her first husband, William Samuel Fraser Richards Sr. (1872-1927). Above: Lillie Jane Brady with her second husband, William Henry Templin (1877-1955). Right: Lillie Jane Brady with her grandbabies.

Roy Athey {born March 10, 1897, in Illinois; died 1986}; married William Samuel Fraser Richards Sr. {1872-1927} and had seven children: William Samuel Richards Jr. {born July 10, 1898, in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois; died 1994}, Mabel Ann Isabel Richards {born June 8, 1900, in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois; died 1993}, Fannie Marie Richard {born October 24, 1903, in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois; died 1969}, Harry Phillip Richards {born February 27, 1906, in Villa Grove, Douglas, Illinois; died 1927}, Clarence Howard Evert Richards {born

March 16, 1909, in Villa Grove, Douglas, Illinois; died 1994}, Homer Herrin Richards {born May 24, 1912, in Villa Grove, Douglas, Illinois; died 1985}, and Carl Henry Richards {born October 23, 1914, in Villa Grove, Douglas, Illinois; died 1974}], Mary Estella Brady [born January 20, 1882, in Strasburg, Illinois; died 1965], and Charles M. Brady [born March 1888 in Illinois]).

Right: Sally Ann Rankin Storm (1828-1913; daughter of Nancy Jane Vaughan, daughter of Sally Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt) and her children (next page). Monument of Sally Ann Rankin Storm and her husband, Adam Storm (1830-1895), in Cochran's Grove Cemetery in Windsor, Shelby, Illinois. Below: Martha Ella Storm Clem (1867-1965; daughter of Sally Ann Rankin Storm), who lived to be 98 years old.

Nancy Jane Vaughan (1812-1856; daughter of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt; daughter of George Farrar III, 5th Great-Grandfather) was born August 24, 1812, in Virginia, and died April 3, 1856, in Shelby County, Illinois; buried in Cochran's Grove Cemetery in Windsor, Shelby, Illinois. She married Samuel Rankin (born December 27, 1803, in Virginia; died October 10, 1891, in Shelby County, Illinois; son of Robert Rankin, who married Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt, as her second husband; "An interesting article appeared in the July 12, 1888, issue of the *Windsor Gazette* describing a large birthday celebration for Sally Rankin Storm. In it was the following concerning Samuel Rankin—'I will now tell you something of her father and his family. Uncle Sammy Rankins was one of the earliest settlers in this part of the county and still makes his home a portion of the time with his eldest daughter. The old gentleman is quite feeble, being about 85 years old. There are some remarkable facts about his family that will interest all. The first is, Uncle Sammy Rankins raised nine daughters to womanhood, and furnished wives for seven men by the name of Storm. Just think of seven sons-in-law by the name of Storm. It is said that when Uncle Sammy was approached by one of his would be son-in-laws, to ask him for his daughter, he replied that her daughters were for the Storm boys.'"), her stepbrother, on August 28, 1827, in Rutherford County, Illinois, and had eight known children: Sally Ann Rankin (born July 10, 1828, in Rutherford County, Illinois; died April 23, 1913, in Shelby County, Illinois; buried in Cochran's Grove Cemetery in Windsor, Shelby, Illinois; married Greenberry Storm [1830-1852] and had two children: James W.



Storm [born February 26, 1850, in Shelby County, Illinois; died October 4, 1857, in Shelby County, Illinois], and Samuel Storm [born September 20, 1852, in Shelby County, Illinois; died November 4, 1916, in Coles County, Illinois]; married second, Adam Storm [born

Above: Family of Sally Ann Rankin Storm (1828-1913; daughter of Nancy Jane Vaughan, daughter of Sally Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, Adam Storm (1830-1895), "in 1896." They are not identified.

November 20, 1830, in Greene County, Indiana; died April 30, 1895, in Shelby County, Illinois; buried next to his wife; son of David Storm {1798-1863} and Elizabeth Rainbolt {1800-1854}], and had nine known children: Sarah A. Storm [born December 25, 1855, in Shelby County, Illinois; died October 31, 1947, in Shelby County, Illinois], John W. Storm [born September 26, 1857, in Shelby County, Illinois; died March 25, 1877, in Shelby County, Illinois], Nathan H. Storm [born March 31, 1861, in Shelby County, Illinois; died November 13, 1862, in Shelby County, Illinois], Milas W. Storm [born July 6, 1862, in Shelby County, Illinois; died July 16, 1938, in Shelby County, Illinois], Henry Alburn Storm [born May 15, 1864, in Shelby County, Illinois; died December 1, 1947, in Fayette County, Illinois], Nancy Rosetta Storm [born October 4, 1865, in Shelby County, Illinois; died December 20, 1959], Martha Ella Storm [born September 1867 in Shelby County, Illinois; died November 25, 1965, in Shelby County, Illinois—see her photograph], James C. Storm [born 1871 in Shelby County, Illinois; died July 1946 in Maricopa County, Arizona], and Charles C. Storm [born 1872 in Arkansas; died 1951 in Shelby County, Illinois]), Elizabeth F. Rankin (1829-1913), Harriet M. Rankin (1836-1866), Rebecca Rankin (1838-1917), Emily Rankin (1840-1914), Nancy Jane Rankin (1840-1914), Julia Ann Rankin (1852-1914), and Samuel Rankin (1855-1942).

"Mrs. Sally Ann Rankin Storm, widow of Adam Storm, died Wednesday morning at 2:00 o'clock at the home of a daughter, Mrs. Albert Ferguson, near Kingman. Mrs. Storm would

have been 85 years old next July. She was a daughter of Samuel Rankin, coming to this county from Tennessee with her parents when she was a small child. Mr. Rankin was one of the pioneers of this section and several years he ran a mill in Windsor. In young womanhood Miss Rankin plighted her troth to Greenberry Storm, who was the first person to be buried in Ash Grove cemetery. A few years after his death she married Adam Storm and for many years the couple trod life's pathway together. Mr. Storm died 16 years ago, since which time Mrs. Storm made her home with her children, who are, besides Mrs. Ferguson, as follows: Samuel of Mattoon, Miles of Shelbyville, Greenberry of Missouri, Curry of Colorado, Henry of Wisconsin, Mrs. J. D. Clem of Ash Grove, David, Charles and Mrs. Etta Patterson of Brownstown. Mrs. Storm was one of five sisters who married men named Storm. Three of these husbands were brothers, and the other two were cousins of the three. She is also survived by three sisters, Mrs. Henderson Storm of Sigel, Mrs. J. C. Storm of Stewardson, and Mrs. Frazer, of St. Louis. One sister died at the age of 80 about six weeks ago. Early in life Mrs. Storm became a member of Lower Ash Grove church of Christ and lived and died in full confidence. Funeral and burial

Above left: Monument of Samuel W. Brady (1835-1877; son of Martha H. Vaughan, daughter of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt) in Cochran's Grove Cemetery in Windsor, Shelby, Illinois. Above middle: Monument of Thomas Stewardson (1818-1897), husband of Sarah C. Brady Stewardson (daughter of Martha H. Vaughan, daughter of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt), in Jordan Cemetery in Shelbyville, Illinois (see earlier for her monument). Above right: Gravestone of Narcissis Ann Brady Brown (1842-1877; daughter of Martha H. Vaughan, daughter of Sarah Farrar, 4th Great-Grandaunt) in Richland Cemetery in Strasburg, Shelby, Illinois. See earlier for the military monument of her husband, Hiram M. Brown (1840-1914), who served in the 115 Illinois Infantry from July 1862 until July 1865 during the Civil War, and his photograph.

services will be held Friday afternoon at 2:00 o'clock at Ash Grove Christian Church." *Windsor Gazette*—April 24, 1913.

Obituary: "Adam Storm died at his home south of Ash Grove church Tuesday morning at 1 o'clock. He was an old settler in Ash Grove Township having come there in 1837. He was born in Indiana 65 years ago. He grew to manhood in Ash Grove and all who knew him respected him for his sterling worth as a man and as a friend. He was married in 1849 but his wife lived only a few years. He was again married in 1853. He leaves a widow and six grown children, all married but one, to mourn the loss of one who was always a light in the home circle. Funeral and burial services were conducted at Ash Grove church yesterday afternoon and were largely attended by sorrowing relatives and friends. Elder A. J. Nance of Hammond and Elder A. H. Harrell of this city conducted the services, Mr. Storm having been a faithful and consistent member of the Christian church several years." *Windsor Gazette*—May 2, 1895.

The Hillsman Family

Diana Hillsman, Sixth Great-Grandmother

Diana Hillsman (6th Great-Grandmother) (note sometimes Hillsman is spelled Hilsman) married first Francis Howard. When Howard deeded 445 acres on the Roanoke River to Field Jefferson on October 15, 1746, Diana relinquished her dower right. They sold 150 acres on the Roanoke River in an island to John Hyde on February 2, 1748/1749. Howard left a will in Lunenburg County, Virginia, remembering wife, Diana, and naming six children (will dated February 6, 1748/1749 and proved on June 5, 1749). Diana and Francis' children were: Elizabeth Howard, Eleanor Howard, William Howard, Francis Howard (held 217 acres on the south side of the Roanoke River on May 12, 1759), Diana Howard and Hannah Howard (likely married James Clarke, who named a daughter Diana Howard Clark; in 1782 Clarke was head of a household of five whites and six blacks in Mecklenburg County, where he left a will, remembering his wife Hannah, and children Sally, Elizabeth and Jordan—will dated May 2, 1785, and proved November 14, 1785; Hannah became guardian to four children including Diana Howard Clarke, presumably born after her father made his will, on January 10, 1786). Diana married second, **George Farrar** (6th Great-Grandfather), by January 1750/1751.

Elizabeth Howard (5th Great-Grandaunt; daughter of Diana Hillsman, 6th Great-Grandmother, and her first husband, Francis Howard) was born December 3, 1736, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. She married, Major Thomas Jefferson Farrar (1726-1809; 6th Great-Granduncle; in 1787 Personal Property Tax List of Mecklenburg County, Virginia, Thomas is listed with one slave over 16 years old and seven slaves under 16; names listed: Pat, Jim Nelson, Edmund, Charles, Ephraim, Billy and Nan; son of George Farrar [1695-1772] and Judith Jefferson [1698-1786], 7th Great-Grandparents) on November 23, 1756, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had 12 children: 1. Ellinor Farrar, 2. Abel Farrar (born 1752 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died in 1833 in Mobile, Alabama; married Katie Malone), **3**. Esther Farrar (1756-1827), 4. Francis Farrar (born 1758), 5. Francis Farrar (born April 8, 1764, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married Ann Jones on

March 18, 1807, in Columbia, Georgia), 6. Absalom Farrar (born 1764 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died 1854 in Henry County, Georgia; married Mildred Avary and had eight children: Phoebe Farrar [born 1794], Mariah Farrar [1796-1881], Orrie Farrar [born 1798], Thomas Jefferson Farrar [born 1800], Matilda Farrar [born 1802], John Absalom Farrar [born 1804], Thurza Farrar [born 1804], and George Washington Farrar [1805-1836]; married second, Margaret on July 20, 1825, in Lincoln County, Georgia), **7**. Abner Farrar (born September 16, 1768, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died March 27, 1841, in Marietta, Georgia; married Catherine Carter [born January 1, 1764, or 1766, in Burnswick County, Virginia; died June 1, 1832, in Marietta, Georgia; daughter of George Carter and Lucy Marshall, 1741-1821, of Brunswick County, Virginia] on December 19, 1791, in Franklin County, Georgia, and had nine children: Elizabeth Farrar [born 1792], Thurza Farrar [born 1794 in Virginia; died 1852 in Franklin County, Georgia; married Berryman Dela Shumate {born 1794 in South Carolina; died 1898 in Lithonia, Georgia; son of Mason D. Shumate, 1764-1848, and Elizabeth Ann Gatewood, 1773-1838} in 1819 in Franklin County, Georgia], Jesse Carter Farrar [born July 12, 1796, in Virginia; died October 16, 1878, in Atlanta, Georgia; buried in Oakland Cemetery in Atlanta; married Sarah Gatewood Shumate, 1803-1833; married second, Nancy Pressley Johnson, 1812-1890], Frank Farrar [born 1797], Francis Howard Farrar [born January 10, 1801, in Carnesville, Franklin, Georgia; died in October 1858 in Burnt Corn, Conecuh, Alabama; had son: Abel Farrar {born June 5, 1831, in Conecuh County, Alabama; died April 16, 1914, in Lee County, Mississippi married Nancy Ann Salter, also of Burnt Corn. They had three known children, Rebecca Ann Farrar, born in 1854, Sarah Josephine Farrar—born August 14, 1855; died August 19, 1940; married William D. Dallas, 1852-1931 and had two known children: Robert and William Dallas—and son, Francis Howard Farrar—born March 4, 1857, in Axle or Burnt Corn, Monroe, Alabama; died August 1, 1914, in Pensacola, Escambia, Florida; buried in McWilliams-Davidson Cemetery in Axle, Alabama; has gravestone; married Mary R. McWilliams, 1845-1929, and had five known children: Alvin, William Mamie, Julia, and Thomas Farrar; 'owned a general store in Axle, which also served as a social gathering place during the late 1800s; relocated to Pensacola, Florida, where he owned a general mercantile store with his son, Thomas Mortan Farrar; died instantly of a heart attack.' Nancy died after son, Francis Howard's birth in 1857 and is believed to be buried in the old Bethany Baptist Church's original cemetery, which now contains many unidentifiable graves. Three months after Nancy's death, Abel married Martha Jane McInnis, 1843-1871, of Monroe County, Alabama, with whom he had four known children: Mary Elizabeth Farrar, James Farrar, John A. Farrar—born February 17, 1867; died December 19, 1951; buried in Center Ridge Cemetery in Clarke County, Mississippi, has gravestone; married Ida E. Farrar, 1879-1962—and Martha C. Farrar, born in 1871. After the War, he moved to Lee County, Mississippi with Martha and some of his children. Martha's death date and burial place are not known, but she is believed to have died after their youngest child, Martha C. was born. Abel joined the Alabama 3rd Cavalry, Co. B, in 1862, and was wounded in Knoxville on November 15, 1863. He was captured months later and sent to Fort Delaware, where he was selected for 'humanitarian exchange' on October 31, 1864, and shipped home. In 1878, Abel married Mary E. Brooke, 1841-1925, of Lee County, Mississippi. They had two daughters, Lutie Farrar and Henrietta Farrar—born March 7, 1882, in Mississippi; died May 27, 1954, in Memphis, Tennessee; married William Harrison Philpot, 1885-1965, and had three known children: Mary

Philpot, 1910-2009, Otis Philpot, 1917-1971, and Robert Philpot, 1925-1945. Henrietta and her husband are buried in Memorial Park Cemetery, Memphis, Tennessee; have gravestones."—Find a Grave}], Lucy Farrar [born 1802], Betsy Farrar [born 1804], Diannah Hillsman Farrar [1806-1894; see her photograph], and Rev. William Malone Farrar [1809-1883]), 8. George Farrar (born 1769 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia), 9. Thomas Jefferson Farrar Jr. (born August 18, 1770, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died October 18, 1839, in Washington, Adams, Mississippi; married his cousin, Martha Farrar [born August 18, 1785, in Pendleton District, South Carolina; daughter of Thomas Farrar, 1754-1833, and Margaret Prince] on April 10, 1804, and had seven children: Fred-erick Hillsman Farrar [1812-1896], Elizabeth Howard Farrar [1814-1814], Thomas Prince Farrar [1817-1880], George Stiles Farrar [1818-1818], Matilda Margaret Farrar [born 1820], Edgar Douglas Farrar [born 1821], and Chilean Ford Stiles Farrar [1823-1823]; married second, Catherine Foreman on December 2, 1828; married third, Elizabeth W. Inge on June 11, 1836), 10, Dianah Farrar (born 1770 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia), 11. Elizabeth Farrar (born 1775 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; married Thomas Wynn on August 3, 1805, in Georgia), and 12. Thurza Farrar (born August 2, 1780, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died March 20, 1841, in Lincoln County, Georgia; married Robert Fleming [born June 12, 1777; died January 3, 1857, in Augusta, Richmond, Georgia] on February 5, 1799, in Virginia, and had one known son: Thomas William Fleming).

William Hillsman, Seventh Great-Grandfather

William Hillsman (1672-1727; 7th Great-Grandfather) was born in 1672 in York County, Virginia, and died March 20, 1726, in York County, Virginia or in 1725 in Northampton County, Virginia. He was the son of **John Hillsman**. He married unknown and had three children: **Elizabeth Hillsman** (born 1702/1705; died January 7, 1735, in York County, Virginia; married William Howard [born June 13, 1702, in York County, Virginia; died 1751/1752 in Lunenburg County, Virginia] in 1728 in York County, Virginia, and had three children: Henry Howard [1729-1796], Francis Howard [1733-1785], and Groves Howard [1733-1807]), **Bennett Hillsman** (born 1711 in York County, Virginia; died 1799 in Franklin County, North Carolina; married Frances Hinde [born 1714 in York County, Virginia; died December 16, 1784] in 1739 in Virginia and had five children: William Hillsman [born December 20, 1740, in York County, Virginia; christened January 25, 1741, in Charles Parish Church in York County, Virginia; died August 15, 1777], Mary Jordan Hillsman [born October 15, 1742, in Charles City, York, Virginia; christened November 15, 1742, in Charles Parish Church, York County, Virginia; died 1784; administered her husband's estate in Bute County, North Carolina, on November 13, 1771; married Samuel Elsey {1736-1771} in 1760 in North Carolina and had six known children: William Elsey {1761-1795}, Jesse Elsey {1762-1820}, Anne Elsey {1763-1815}, Mary Elsey {born 1765}, Sarah Elsey {born 1769}, and Samuel Elenm Elsey {born 1771}], Hinde Hillsman [born January 25, 1744, in Charles City, York, Virginia; christened March 17, 1744, in Charles Parish Church in York County, Virginia; died July 20, 1806, in Virginia; married Martha Reddick in 1770 and had six known children: Elizabeth Hillsman {born 1770}, Frances Hillsman {1772-1836}, William Reddick Hillsman {1778-1857}, Nancy Hillsman {born 1782}, Polly Hillsman {born 1784}, and Sally Hillsman {born 1786}], James Hillsman [born 1746 in York County, Virginia; died 1785 in Wake County,

North Carolina; Captain in American Army during Revolutionary War; apprehended three deserters in 1779—his father was living in Bute County, North Carolina, at this time; married Mary Rogers {born 1758 in Northampton County, North Carolina; died before 1783 in Wake County, North Carolina} on March 19, 1772, in Wake County, North Carolina, and had four known children: Martha Hillsman {1773-1856}, Bennett Hillsman {1776-1855}, James Hillsman {1777-1791}, and Micajah Hillsman {1778-1840}], and Hannah Hillsman [born 1748 in York County, Virginia]; James Hillsman married second, Charity Rich on August 9, 1783, in Wake County, North Carolina), and **Diana Hillsman** (circa 1713-1766; 6th Great-Grandmother), who married **George Farrar** (6th Great-Grandfather).

LAST WILL AND TESTAMEN OF WILLIAM HILSMAN (York County, Virginia, 1726)

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I William Hilsman of the Parish of Yorkhampton in the County of York, being very sick and weak but having my perfect sense and memory, and knowing the mortality of all men, do by these presents make my last will and testament in manner and form following (Viz):"

"First, I bequeath my soul to Almighty God who gave it, trusting through the merits of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ to have free pardon and forgiveness of all my sins, and offences and to be an inheritor of everlasting life;"

"Secondly, I bequeath my body to the earth from whence it was taken and to be decently buried according to the discretion of my Executors."

"And thirdly, my worldly estate the which God has made me steward of in this world as followed:"

"IMPRIMIS First I give and bequeath all my whole estate to be equally divided between my well beloved wife Elizabeth Hilsman, my son Bennet Hilsman, my daughter Dianah Hilsman, my daughter Elizabeth Hilsman, and my son-in-law John Henderson; if my son-in-law John Henderson shall give such a receipt as my executors shall demand of him when he comes of age twenty one years, otherwise one shilling."

"Secondly, my will is that my son Bennet Hilsman be bound out for some trade, and that his estate remain in the hands of my Executors until he comes of age twenty one years;"

"ITEM: My will is that my two daughters Dianah Hilsman and Elizabeth Hilsman remain with their mother-in-law Elizabeth Hilsman, and not receive any part of their estate until they come to the age of eighteen years of marriage."

"And lastly, I appoint my well beloved wife Elizabeth Hilsman and Capt. William Sheldon my whole and sole Executors of this my last will and testament, revoking all other wills by me formerly made

"Signed and Sealed in the presence of Richard Bellamee and Katherine Sheldon"

"Wm Hilsman—Seal"

"At a court held in York County March 20, 1726 This will and testament of William Hilsman, Deed. Was presented in Court by Capt. Wm Sheldon and wife of the deed. Elizabeth Hilsman, the other Executor, having relinquished wh…Proven by the oaths of Richard Bellamee and Katherine Sheldon, and hereby placed on record."

(Source: Orders, Wills, etc. 1720-1729, No. 16, York County, Virginia, page 445.)

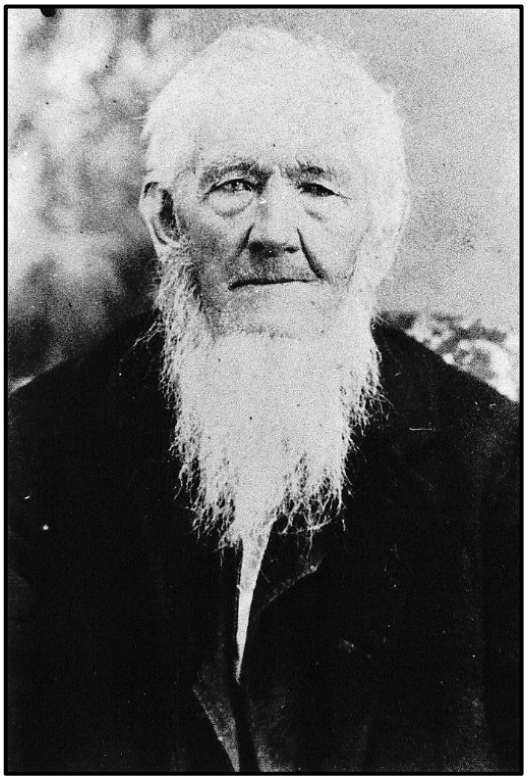
"His second wife was Elizabeth, widow of Mathias Henderson, who had a son named John. John was mentioned in the will as son-in-law, which apparently meant stepson. The reference to Elizabeth as mother-in-law apparently meant stepmother."

Elizabeth Hillsman, Sixth Great-Grandaunt

Elizabeth Hillsman (1702/1705-1735; 6th Great-Grandaunt, daughter of William Hillsman, 7th Great-Grandfather) was born in 1702/1705 in York County, Virginia and died January 7, 1735, in York County, Virginia. She married William Groves Howard (born June 13, 1702, in York County, Virginia; died 1751/1752 in Lunenburg County, Virginia; first cousin to Elizabeth Howard, who married Priscilla Farrar's brother; son of William Howard, who owned a large plantation along the Roanoke River in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, adjoining Field Farrar; after Elizabeth died William Howard married second Sarah Pinkethman, widow of Mathew Hawkins) in 1729 in York County, Virginia, and had three children: Henry Howard (born June 9, 1729, in York County, Virginia; died December 2, 1781, in Oglethorpe County, Georgia), Francis Howard (born September 3, 1733, in York County, Virginia, or Oxford, Granville, North Carolina; died January 10, 1785, in Caswell County, North Carolina), and Groves Howard (born November 5, 1733, in Granville County, North Carolina).

Henry Howard (1729-1781; son of Elizabeth Hillsman, 6th Great-Grandaunt) married Rebecca Hawkins (born May 28, 1732, in York County, Virginia; died about 1760; daughter of Matthew Hawkins and Sarah Pinkethman), and had two children. Henry married second, Priscilla Farrar (6th Great-Grandaunt) on May 4, 1762, in Lunenburg County, Virginia, and had 12 children, 8 recorded here: John Howard, Hiram Howard (born about 1763 in Lunenburg County, Virginia; died about 1821 in Clark County, Georgia; married Lucretia Giles and had five children, four shown here: Davina Howard, Priscilla Howard, Polly Howard, and Judith Howard), William Henry Howard (born February 17, 1768, in Lunenburg County, Virginia; died September 18, 1806, in Edgefield County, South Carolina; married Elizabeth Key), Abel Howard (born about 1770 in Virginia; died about 1808 in Oglethorpe County, Georgia; married Mary Glenn), Mary Howard (born about 1775; married to Thomas Woodward; married second, James

Patterson), Groves Howard (born November 5, 1775; died May 21, 1839 in Noxubee



Above: Groves Howard (1811-1898; son of William Howard, 1775-1849; son of Francis Howard, son of Elizabeth Hillsman, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Nancy Barnett Howard (1818-1906). Below: Unreadable monument of Groves Howard (1811-1898), and broken gravestone of his father, William Howard (1775-1849), in Howard Cemetery in Friendship, Caldwell, Kentucky.

County, Mississippi; buried in Barnett Cemetery in Noxubee County, Mississippi; married Lucy Meriwether [born September 30, 1775; daughter of Francis Meriwether {1737-1803} and Martha Jameson {1743-1818}] on December 27, 1802, in Oglethorpe County, Georgia), Elizabeth Howard (born about 1780; married William Carter), and Devine or Devinia Howard (married Thomas Jones Chambers in 1797 in Person County, North Carolina).

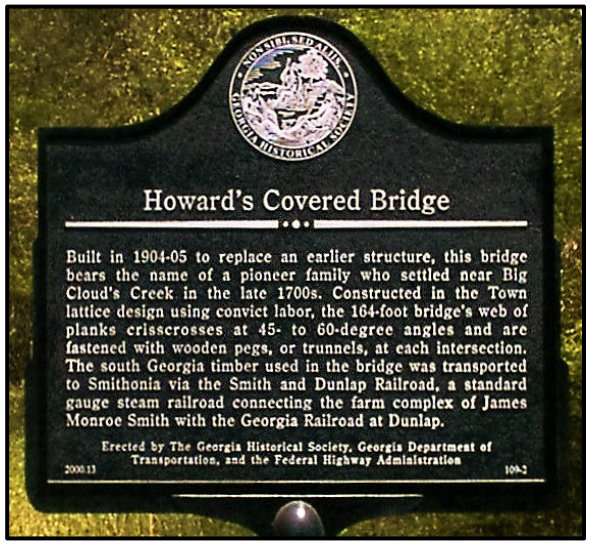
Abel Howard moved from Virginia and settled on the Broad River, near what is now

Sandy Cross, Oglethorpe County, Georgia. His father, Henry Howard (1729-1781) then came and they built "what is now known as the Howard-Hartsfield Cabin. The cabin is still standing and being restored by its present owner."

"Abel Howard's grandmother was Judith Jefferson, President Thomas Jefferson's aunt. Peter Jefferson, Thomas's father, was Judith's brother. Abel's mother was Priscilla Farrar Howard, daughter of Judith, and is buried near the Howard-Hartsfield Cabin along with Abel. She died in 1808."

"The current Cloud's Creek Church cemetery, near the church, is an extension of the Howard Family Cemetery."

"About a mile from Cloud's Creek Church is the Howard's Covered Bridge. It is owned by Historic Oglethorpe County and has been beautifully restored."



Above: Howard's Covered Bridge, which was named after Able and/or Henry Howard (sons of Elizabeth Hillsman, 6th Great-Grandaunt). It is located three miles southeast of Smithonia on State Road S2164 over Big Cloud's Creek in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, and is on the National Register of Historic Places. They owned land about a mile from the bridge. The current Cloud's Creek Church Cemetery was an extension of the Howard Family Cemetery, located on their land.

Francis Howard (1733-1785; son of Elizabeth Hillsman, 6th Great-Grandaunt) married Anne Elinor Allen (1745-1777) and had children: Groves Howard (born April 25, 1760, in Caswell County, North Carolina; died November 25, 1848, in Caldwell County, Kentucky; married Mary Catherine "Katy" Graves [1773-1860] on February 12, 1792, in Caswell County, North Carolina, and had one known son: Groves Lee Howard [born October 27, 1802, in Caswell County, North Carolina; died 1865]), William Howard (born March 13, 1775, in Caswell County, North Carolina; died December 16, 1849, in Caldwell County, Kentucky; buried in Howard Cemetery in Friendship, Caldwell, Kentucky—has broken gravestone; married Sarah Munford Cook [born September 13, 1783, in Bertie County, North Carolina; died August 12, 1822, in Caldwell County, Kentucky] and had four known children: Elizabeth Colley [1805-1890], Groves Howard [1811-1898;buried in Howard Cemetery in Friendship, Kentucky—has gravestone; see his photograph; landowner and farmer in the Friendship community of Caldwell County,

Kentucky; Battle of Grubb's Crossroads, the only Civil War battle to take place in Caldwell County, was fought on or near his land in August 1864; Confederate sympathizer with a son in the Confederate States Army, Groves Howard's land was regularly vandalized and robbed by Union forces in the area"; married Nancy Barnett {born July 4, 1818, in Caldwell County, Kentucky; died February 28, 1906, in Friendship, Caldwell, Kentucky; daughter of John Barnett, 1790-1854, and Leah Howard, 1796-1856} and had eleven children, four listed: William Barnett Howard {born 1837 in Friendship, Kentucky; enlisted into Confederate Army in July 1861; died of sickness while serving in Company C, 3rd Kentucky Infantry on February 12, 1863, in Grenada County, Mississippi}, Leah Jane Howard {born November 13, 1849, in Caldwell County, Kentucky; died December 10, 1927, in Caldwell County, Kentucky; married on December 17, 1877, in Caldwell County, Kentucky, James Monroe Adams, 1848-1931}, Delilah Frances Howard {born September 18, 1849, in Caldwell County, Kentucky; died February 20, 1927, in Princeton, Caldwell, Kentucky} and Lucy Matilda Howard {born May 17, 1856, in Caldwell County, Kentucky; died February 12, 1903, in Lyon County, Kentucky; married on November 8, 1883, Joseph F. Prescott, 1852-1915}], Silas Cook Howard [1813-1862], and William Howard [1819-1896]). Francis' will was submitted for probate in January 1785 in Caswell County, North Carolina. His second wife, Sarah F, Johnston (1758-1840), and ten children are mentioned in his will: Henry, Groves, William, Frances, Larkin, Johnston Howard (born June 13, 1782, in Caswell County, North Carolina; died April 16, 1873, in Little River, Floyd, Virginia; married Nancy Cowan [born 1795 in Russell County, Virginia; died Mary 1, 1871, in Russell County, Virginia] in 1815 and had one known child: Nancy Howard [born November 19, 1825, in Virginia; died May 28, 1904, in Virginia; married David Counts {1822-1881} and had six known children: James Johnson Counts {1847-1937}, Charles W. Counts {1849-1910}, Mary Ellen Counts {1853-1927}, Silas Howard Counts {1853-1940}, Nancy Jane Counts {1856-1936}, and George Lee Counts {1862-1950}]), Rebecca, Patty, Bettie, and Ann Howard.

Bennett Hillsman, Sixth Great-Granduncle

"**Bennett Hillsman** (born about 1711) (6th Great-Granduncle, son of William and Elizabeth Hillsman, 7th Great-Grandparents) married Frances before 1740. Bennett and Frances were the parents of five children, all born in Charles Parish, York County, Virginia. Bennett petitioned the House of Burgesses to be paid for 'taking up a runaway' in 1755. The family later moved to North Carolina where Bennett made his will in Franklin County and died before or during 1799, when his will was probated."

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF BENNETT HILSMAN (6th Great-Granduncle)

"In the name of God Amen, I, Bennett Hilsman of the County of Franklin in the State of North Carolina, being weak of body and sick, yet being sound of mind and memory, do make this my last will and testament, first and principally bequeath my soul to God through the merits of my blessed Redeemer Jesus Christ; and as to what worldly goods it has pleased the Lord to bless me with, I leave in the following manner. (To wit): My will and

desire is that my son James Hilsman have the use of the following slaves during his natural life and no longer: Old Miley, Olive, Cato, Barbara, Little Milley and Abram."

"I give and bequeath to my granddaughter, Martha Hilsman, and my grandsons, Bennett, James and Micajah Hilsman, the aforementioned negroes (to wit): Old Miley, Olive, Cato, Barbara, Little Milley and Abram with all their future increase to be divided equally between my grandchildren above mentioned, to them, their heirs and assigns forever. I give and bequeath unto my son, Hinde Hilsman, one negro woman, Selah (and after the death of my beloved wife, Frances Hilsman), my negro man called Gabriel, to him, his heirs and assigns forever."

"I leave the use of my negro woman Easter and her two children, Milley and Alice, unto my daughter Mary Baker during her natural life. I give and bequeath unto my grandchildren William Eley, Jesse Eley, Mary Eley, Anne Eley, Sarah Eley and Samuel Eley the aforesaid negroes, Easter, Milley and Alice with all their future increase at the death of my said daughter, Mary Baker to be equally divided between my said grandchildren William Eley, Jesse Eley, Mary Eley, Anne Eley, Sarah Eley and Samuel Eley, to them, their heirs and assigns forever."

"I leave the use of my wagon and harness, four nice cows and calves, my bay mares Het Betty and May Harber unto my daughter, Hannah Hilsman, also my two negroes, Sarah and Jane; If my daughter, Hannah Hilsman, leaves any heirs of her body, I give and bequeath the aforementioned negro slaves, Sarah and Jane with all their future increase to be equally divided between her said heirs of her body, but in case my said daughter dies without any heirs of her body, then, and in this case, I give and bequeath the said negroes, Sarah and Jane with all their increases to be equally divided between my grandchildren heretofore mentioned (to wit): William Eley, Jesse Eley, Mary Eley, Anne Eley, Sarah Eley and Samuel Eley, to them, their heirs and assigns forever."

"I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary Baker, all the remainder of my estate of what kind soever not before mentioned in this will, to her and her heirs and assigns forever."

"Lastly, I constitute and appoint my sons, Hinde Hilsman and James Hilsman, executors of this my last will and testament, resolving and dismantling all and every other will or wills by me heretofore made…… In the witness thereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 16 day of December 1784."

"Signed, posted, declared and pronounced to be my last will."

"BENNETT HILLSMAN (SEAL)"

"Proved in March 1799 in Franklin County, North Carolina."

(Source: Wills and Deed, Franklin County, North Carolina, Courthouse. Clerk's Office, Book "B," Vol. 2, page 117.)

William Hillsman (December 20, 1740-April 15, 1777) (son of Bennett Hillsman, 6th Great-Granduncle) "was baptized on January 25, 1741/1742 in Charles Parish Church. During the Revolutionary War he served in Capt. Goodrich Crump's Company, 1st Virginia Regiment, commanded by Isaac Read. William died on April 15, 1777, according to the company muster roll, but they did not record the cause of his death."

Mary Hillsman (born October 15, 1742) (daughter of Bennett Hillsman, 6th Great-Granduncle) "was baptized on November 15, 1742, in Charles City Parish Church. She married Samuel Eley of Isle of Wight County about 1759, a descendant of Robert Eley who came to Virginia in 1620/1630. Mary and Samuel were the parents of six children. One daughter, Anne Eley (born 1767) married John Johnson and they moved to Georgia. (Their great-great-grandson was Lyndon Baines Johnson, President of the United States.) Mary Hillsman Eley married second William Baker in North Carolina. He died in 1776 and omitted Mary from his will. Court records show that she objected. They had no children."

Hinde Hillsman (born January 25, 1744/1745) (son of Bennett Hillsman, 6th Great-Granduncle) was baptized on March 17, 1744/1745, in Charles Parish. He apparently went to North Carolina with his father where he was co-executor of his estate. He and his wife, Martha, had seven children who were the ancestors of many Hillsmans/Hilsmans of North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Texas and Western Tennessee.

James Hillsman (about 1746-1785) (son of Bennett Hillsman, 6th Great-Granduncle) "married Mary Rogers on March 19, 1772, in Wake County, North Carolina. They had four children who were the ancestors of many Hillsmans of North Carolina, Georgia and Alabama. James married second Charity Rich on August 9, 1783. Although named a co-executor of his father's estate, he died in Wake County in 1785 before his father."

Hannah Hillsman (born about 1748) (daughter of Bennett Hillsman, 6th Great-Granduncle), "probably christened in Charles Parish Church, went with her father to North Carolina and as of 1784, when her father wrote his will, was unmarried."

John Hillsman, Eighth Great-Grandfather

John A. Hillsman (1649-1704; 8th Great-Grandfather; probable son of William Hillsman of York County, Virginia) was born 1649 in York County, Virginia, and died 1704 in York County, Virginia; he is the earliest confirmed Hillsman found in the Colony, according to a deposition made in York County in 1650, where he lived. He married Diana Clarke (born 1650 in York County, Virginia; died February 24, 1714, in Middlesex County, Virginia, or 1720 in Virginia; probable daughter of Nicholas Clark Jr. [born 1620/1625; died July 2, 1680, in Virginia; married in 1649 in York County, Virginia; and Dorothie Bradlie [born 1618/1625 in England; died January 1679 in York, York County, Virginia) and had two children, both born York County, Virginia: John A. Hillsman (born 1670 in York County, Virginia; died 1703 in York County, Virginia), and Elizabeth Hillsman (1676-1717).

John Hillsman married second, **Diana Bennett** (8th Great-Grandmother; there is a high

probability that she was the daughter of John Bennett), who signed her mark as "DB," and had three children, all born in York County, Virginia: **William Hillsman** (1662-1726), Mary Hillsman (1674-1759), Nicholas Hillsman (born 1678 in York County, Virginia; died July 23, 1761, in Amelia County, Virginia; married unknown and had four known children: Matthew Hilsman [1715-1761], William Hilsman [born 1715], Mary Hilsman [born 1717], and John Hilsman [born 1719]).

Deposition of John Hilsman

"The Deposition of John Hillsman, aged thirty and five years or thereabouts, sayeth, 'That the boat that John Smith lett John Seaborne have to the best of my knowledge was not worth five shillings and further, sayth Not.'"

"Signed John A. Hilsman; February ye 21st 1684/5; Sworn to before me Edward Moss Recorded [not legible]"

Will of John Hilsman, York County, Virginia, 1704

"In the name of God, Amen the 16th day of November in the year of our Lord God 1704, and the third year of the raign of our Governing Lady the Queen Ann…I John Hilsman being of perfect sense and memory, make this my last will and testament, in manner and form following; in which I give and bequeath unto Nicholoss Hilsman one feather bed and furniture, three mares and one horse;…To be equally divided to William Hilsman, Mary Garro and Nichloss Hilsman."

"Eight head of cattel also to be equally divided to William Hillsman, Mary Garro and Nichloss Hilsman, also my horses and the rest of the estate to be equally divided to William Hilsman, Mary Garro and Nichloss Hilsman …If it pleases God that either of the three should decease then to be returned to the survivor;…and also I Desire that Mary Garro be the Executrix to this estate and that she get ten shillings."

"I too give unto Elizabeth Clarkstone to by her a ring."

"His John Hilsman X Mark"

"Witnesses: William Garro, Her Sarah Foreman X Mark"

"At a Court held for York County March 7, 1704 in adjournment from the 4th of July panel last, the above will was then proved in Court by the oath of William Garro and Sarah Foreman, and according to order is recorded." (York County, Virginia, Records No. 12, Deeds, Orders, Wills, 1702-1706 p.288.)

John A. Hillsman, Seventh Great-Granduncle

John A. Hillsman (1670-1703; 7th Great-Granduncle) apparently never married or had children: "There is every indication that he was a loving son. This love and esteem is

proven by the bequest he gave his father, giving him the right to use his land during his father's lifetime. 'Bequest of John Hilsman Jr. to John Hilsman: To all Christian People to whom these presents doe concern, know ye that I John Hilsman Junior of ye County and Parish of York do give my father John Hilsman during his lifetime my land lying in York County Parish, with half ye orchard and to make use of what privilege ye land afford to ye plantations, my father not debarring me the privilege of building in ye land where I should think fit, place only excepted where my father desired to place his home. And do oblige myself to acknowledge ye above written in open court when by my father required. As witness my hand this third day of January 1698. His John Hilsman Jr. X Mark.'"

Mary Hillsman, Seventh Great-Grandaunt

Mary Hillsman (7th Great-Grandaunt, daughter of John and Diana Bennett Hillsman) married first William Garrow and second, a Thomas. She left a will in York County, Virginia, naming two Garrow grandsons and appointing her son, Hillsman Thomas, executor (will dated October 5, 1759). Hillsman Thomas married Jane and had four children: Jessie, Jack, Joane and Dianne Thomas.

Nicholas Hillsman, Seventh Great-Granduncle

Nicholas Hillsman (7th Great-Granduncle; circa 1680-1761) was born in York County, Virginia, about 1680. He was the father of four children: Matthew (circa 1715-circa 1781), Mary, John and William Hillsman (died 1771).

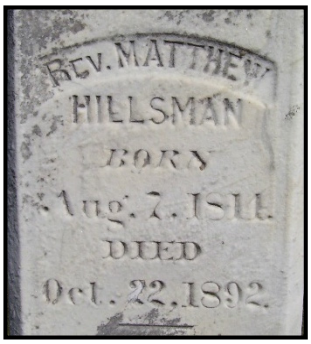
His son, Matthew, moved to Amelia County, Virginia, in 1742 and Nicholas moved there to live with him when he became old.

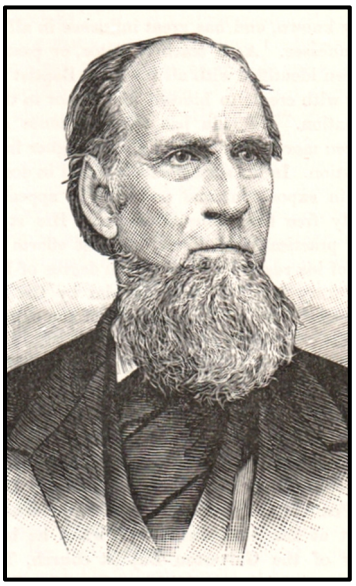
Will of Nicholas Hillsman (Amelia County): "In the name of God, Amen. I Nicholas Hills-man being of sound mind and perfect sense and memory do make and constitute this my last will and testament in manner following, Viz. Item: I do give and bequest to my son Matthew Hillsman all my household. Item: I do give to my daughter Mary Ross two plates and one porringer (a shallow cup or bowl with a handle). Item: I do give to my son John Hillsman one desk (this then meant a bench or stool). Item: I do give to my son William Hillsman one desk. Item: I do give to my son Matthew Hillsman six head of hogs and one cow and calf. I do appoint my son Matthew Hillsman executor of this my last will and testament. As witness my hand this 8th day of November 1760. [Signed] Nichols (X) Hillsman."

"At a Court of Law held for Amelia County the 23 day of July 1761. This will was proved by oaths of John Cook and John Hill witnesses thereto sworn to by Matthew Hillsman the Executor who entered into and acknowledged Bond with George Samuel Webster his security as the Law directs. (Source: Will book 1, p. 199 Amelia County, Virginia.)

Matthew Hillsman, son of Nicholas Hillsman (7th Great-Granduncle), was born about 1715 in York County, Virginia, and died early in 1781. Matthew moved to Amelia

County, Virginia, about 1740, and married Ann Gillintine by 1751, when his father-in-law gave him 200 acres on the upper side of Flat Creek in consideration of his 'love and affection' for his daughter Ann Hillsman.Matthew and Ann were the parents of eight children: Dianne Hillsman Utley, Ann Hillsman Seay White, Elizabeth Hillsman Utley, Sarah Hillsman Borum, Mary Hillsman Allen, Joseph Hillsman (circa 1760-1818), John Hillsman (born 1764)





This page: Rev. Matthew Hillsman (1814-1892; son of John Hillsman, son of Matthew Hillsman, son of Nicholas Hillsman, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born near Knoxville, Tennessee, on August 7, 1814. He was the son of John and Rebecca Thrasher Hillsman. He married Ann Eliza Mynatt (1818-1878) and had at least nine children. President of Mossy Creek Baptist College (later Carson College). Matthew and Ann are buried in Oakland Cemetery in Trenton, Gibson, Tennessee.

and James Hillsman (circa 1770-1847). Joseph and John Hillsman served in the Revolutionary War. Later Matthew's brother, William Hillsman, and his father, Nicholas Hillsman, joined him in Amelia County.

John Hillsman (son of Matthew Hillsman, son of Nicholas Hillsman, 7th Great-Grand-uncle) was born on November 17, 1764, in Amelia County, Virginia, and as a young man, "not much more than a boy," served in the Continental Army in Captain Ford's Company, Virginia Regiment. He was present at Yorktown and saw the surrender of General Cornwallis on October 19, 1781. After the war John went west "in company with a few friends" and eventually settled at Anthony Bledsoe's Fort, situated some twelve or fifteen miles east of the present site of Nashville, Tennessee. "Subsequently John was a teacher in the village school of Cumberland, now the city of Nashville."

In 1793 John returned to East Tennessee and built one of the first log cabins in the town of Knoxville. "He must have done well in his business for John purchased 68,200 acres in Grainger County (106 square miles)," but he returned this to the state of Tennessee to pay taxes in 1799.

After his first wife died, he married Rebecca Thrasher and they had ten children. He became one of the pillars of the community of Knoxville and was a trustee for its first academy in 1811. He was elected to the Board of Directors for the Bank of Knoxville, popularly known as the Bank of Tennessee, in 1812.

At the age of sixty-one, John Hillsman was baptized in First Creek by the Baptist Preacher, Elijah Rogers, in August 1825, in front of 3,000 witnesses. He remained a faithful member all of his life.

On January 5, 1841, William Hillsman, "a Negro man of color," petitioned the Madison County, Tennessee, Court, declaring that he had been freed by his master, John Hillsman of Knox County, prior to 1831. The court granted his petition and gave him a certificate showing that he was a free man of color.

John died on December 8, 1850, at the age of eighty-six. The family cemetery is located at the back of Victor Ashe Park in Knoxville. The epitaph reads, "Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile."

Joseph Hillsman (son of Matthew Hillsman, son of Nicholas Hillsman, 7th Great-Granduncle) served in the Continental Army during the Revolutionary War for which he received a pension. In 1782 Joseph was listed as the head of a household of three whites and one black in Amelia County, Virginia. "Joseph was yet to marry so we do not know who the other two individuals living with him were, although they were gone by 1785." Joseph, who sometimes went by "Josey," married Elizabeth Moore in Amelia County on December 25, 1792. They had two sons, Matthew Hillsman (born 1796) and John Hillsman (born 1803), in Virginia before they moved to Alabama where their daughters Elizabeth Hillsman (born 1813) and Mary Hillsman (born 1815) were born. Joseph died on August 20, 1818, and Elizabeth was still living in Madison County, Alabama, in 1855.

Ann Hillsman (daughter of Matthew Hillsman, son of Nicholas Hillsman, 7th Great-Granduncle) married John C. Seay in Amelia County, Virginia, on June 10, 1783 (marriage bond). John died in 1795, leaving a will (dated August 20, 1795, and proved on October 22, 1795). Ann married second, Caleb White on November 14, 1798 (bond) in Amelia County, with her brother, James Hillsman as surety.

William Hillsman, Possible Ninth Great-Grandfather

It is conjectured that **William Hillsman** may be the father of John Hillsman because his name appeared in a York County, Virginia, court record in 1646, and there are no other Hillsmans/Hilsmans of record in the county at that time.

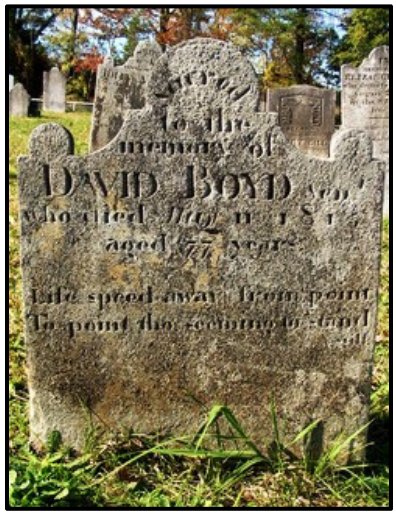
Additional Boyd History

Elizabeth Boyd, Fifth Great-Grandmother

Elizabeth Boyd (5th Great-Grandmother; 1761-1826), who may have been born in Monkton, Ayrshire, Scotland, was probably the daughter of **David Boyd** (6th Great-Grandfather; 1737). David was christened on June 17, 1737, in Irvine Parish, Irvine, Ayrshire County, Scotland. One record shows that an Elizabeth Boyd was born on February 22, 1761, at Monkton, Ayrshire County, Scotland, and her father was David Boyd. It is not known when David came to America. Elizabeth probably immigrated to Virginia on one of her uncle's ships. In America, she lived near her uncle, Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle; 1743-1801), who emigrated from Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, Scotland, to near Boydton, Mecklenburg County, Virginia, before 1762.

Robert Boyd, Seventh Great-Grandfather

Elizabeth Boyd's grandparents were certainly **Robert Boyd** (7th Great-Grandfather; 1688-1766) and **Elizabeth Anderson** (7th Great-Grandmother; born September 10, 1704,



Above and left: Gravestone of David Boyd (1737-1815; possibly the same David Boyd that was the father of Elizabeth Boyd (5th Great-Grandmother) in Fishing Creek Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Chester County, South Carolina. The inscription reads: "Sacred / to the / memory of / DAVID BOYD senr / who died May 11, 1815 / aged 77 years. / Life speed away from point / To point tho seeming to stand / still."

in Ayr, Ayrshire, Scotland; baptized October 12, 1704, in Croydon, Surrey, England; died in November 1786 in Irvine, Ayrshire, Scotland) of Irvine Parish, Irvine, Ayrshire County, Scotland. Robert was possibly the son of **Robert Boyd** (1674-1770) and **Jean McClympart** (1677-1770) (possible 8th Great-Grandparents) of Irvine, and Elizabeth Anderson was possibly the daughter of **James Anderson** and **Elizabeth Galt** (possible 8th Great-Grandparents) of Irvine. The Irvine Parish records show that James Anderson and Elizabeth Galt were the parents of at least one other child besides Elizabeth, **James Anderson** (7th Great-Granduncle), who was born November 30, 1718. Robert Boyd (7th Great-Grandfather) was a shipmaster and owned the ship *Bettie*. His brother (or cousin), John Boyd (possible 7th Great-Granduncle; died 1740) of Irvine, Scotland, was also in the same trade as "Master of the *Leopard*."

Irvine, once a prosperous port, today "has a colorful harbor area" and is home to the Scottish Maritime Museum. (*Scotland Blue Guide*, page 206; 2001 edition.)

Robert Boyd owned a country home called *Little Auchinmead* at Oldhall in Dunlop Parish, Ayrshire, Scotland. Robert's wife, Elizabeth Anderson, and his daughter, **Mary Boyd Wood** (6th Great-Grandaunt; 1738-1804), were still living in Irvine when he died in 1766.

Robert and Elizabeth married on February14, 1724, in Irvine, Ayrshire, Scotland, and had six children, all but Alexander were born in Irvine, Ayrshire, Scotland: James Boyd (1725-1770), Elizabeth Boyd (born April 20, 1729), John Boyd (1735-1800), **David Boyd** (1737-1815), Mary Boyd (born October 9, 1738; died November 15, 1804; married John Wood on August 29, 1763), and Alexander Boyd (born August 16, 1743, in Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, Scotland; died August 11, 1801, in Boydton, Mecklenburg, Virginia).

James Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

James Boyd (1725-1770; possible 6th Great-Grandfather or 6th Great-Granduncle; son of Robert Boyd and Elizabeth Anderson) was born February 16, 1725, in Irvine, Ayrshire, Scotland, and died April 25, 1770, in (possibly Letterkenny) Cumberland, Pennsylvania. If James died when **Elizabeth Boyd** (5th Great-Grandmother) was nine years old, it makes sense that she would go to live with her uncle, Alexander Boyd, in Virginia. (Another account says it was James' brother, John Boyd that died in Pennsylvania in 1770.)

John Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

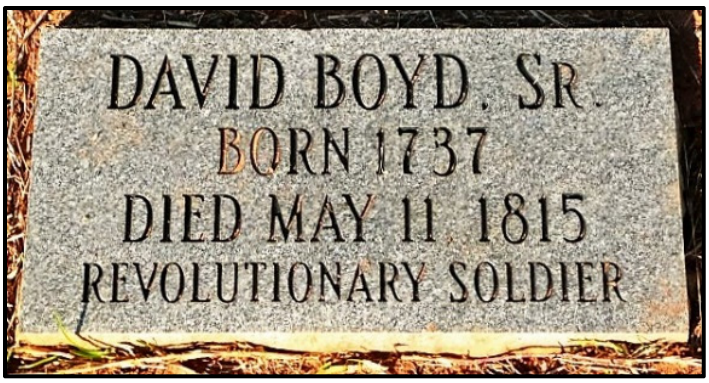
John Boyd (1735-1800; 6th Great-Granduncle; son of Robert Boyd and Elizabeth Anderson) was born in 1735 and died April 8, 1800, in Martinsburg, Berkley, West Virginia. He married Sarah Gryfyth (born 1740 in England; died 1806 in Martinsburg, West Virginia) in 1754 in Frederick County, Virginia, and had an unknown number of children, among which was John Boyd (born January 9, 1760, in Frederick County, Virginia; died 1829 in Bedford, Lawrence, Indiana). (Another account says that John died in 1770; see above.)

David Boyd, Probable Sixth Great-Grandfather

David Boyd (born 1737; son of Robert Boyd and Elizabeth Anderson; probably 6th Great-Grandfather; otherwise certainly 6th Great-Granduncle) was born or christened on June 17, 1737, in Irvine, Ayrshire, Scotland, and died about 1765 according to one site (source not stated), but matches the profile of a David Boyd that was born on the same date, June 17, 1737, but in Ireland, according to a particular site (source unstated) and died on May 11, 1815, in Fishing Creek, Chester County, South Carolina. He was buried in Fishing Creek Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Chester County, South Carolina. The inscription on his gravestone reads: "Sacred / to the / memory of / DAVID BOYD

senr / who died May 11, 1815 / aged 77 years. / Life speed [sped] away from point / To point tho seeming to stand / still."

This David Boyd married first unknown and had three or more children: Charles Boyd (born 1758 in County Antrim, Ireland; died September 26, 1844; buried in Fishing Creek Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Chester County, South Carolina—has good gravestone; married Sarah Moore [born 1758 in Ireland; died March 17, 1824, in Chester County, South Carolina; buried in Fishing Creek Cemetery—has good gravestone] and had eight children: David Boyd [born February 13, 1790, in Chester County, South Carolina; died June 10, 1844, in Fishing Creek, Chester County, South Carolina; married Martha Narcia Gaston {1805-1843} and had nine children], William Boyd [born 1792 in Chester County, South Carolina; died July 28, 1840, in Chester County, South Carolina; married Jennet Jane Miller {1800-1846}], Margaret Boyd [born 1798 in Chester County, South Carolina; died February 17, 1816, in Chester County, South Carolina], Infant Boyd, John Boyd, Nancy Boyd, Charles Boyd, and Mary Ann Boyd), John Boyd (1761-1822), and William Boyd (1766-1838).



Above: Gravestone of David Boyd (1737-1815; possibly the same David Boyd that was the father of Elizabeth Boyd (5th Great-Grandmother) in Fishing Creek Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Chester County, South Carolina.

David married second, Margaret Wyle (born 1747 in Antrim, Antrim, Ireland; died 1824 in Chester County, South Carolina; daughter of Peter Wylie [born 1717 in County Antrim, Ireland; died February 19, 1795, in Chester County, South Carolina; buried in Fishing Creek Presbyterian Cemetery—has gravestone] and Annie Hawthorne [born 1721 in County Antrim, Ireland; died June 4, 1785, in Chester County, South Carolina]) in 1774 in Chester County, South Carolina, and had eight children, all born in South Carolina: Anne Boyd (born 1770), Peter Boyd (1773-1842, or born 1780 in Chester, Chester, South Carolina; died October 29, 1842, in Chester, Chester, South Carolina; married Margaret Strait [born 1784] and had one known son: James Lauren Boyd [born 1824 in South Carolina; died in Texas; married Martha Ann {born 1839} and had son: John Franklin Boyd {1866-1936}]) Nancy Boyd (1775-1821), Charles Boyd (1778-1828), David Boyd Jr. (1780-1809), Margaret Boyd (1783-1850), Francis Boyd (1783-1816), and Agnes Boyd (1785-1824).

If this David Boyd is the same David Boyd of Irving, Scotland, then Elizabeth Boyd (5th Great-Grandmother) would easily fit into the family as a daughter of the first marriage, which is obviously incomplete. Note: If David Boyd did die about 1765, then it makes sense that Elizabeth may have been raised by her uncle, Alexander Boyd, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia (or by another relative and then later moved to Meck-

lenburg County, Virginia, to be near her prosperous uncle). A very old tradition says that she is the granddaughter of Robert Boyd, shipbuilder, of Irvine, Scotland.

James Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

James Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle; 1725-1786) became "Master of the ship *Diamond* was eldest lawful son and nearest and lawful heir of the deceased Robert Boyd, parishioner of Oldham, Shipmaster in Irvine. He registered this twenty first day of January Seventeen hundred and sixty seven years" (*Commissariat Records of Glasgow*). A 1764 entry in the *Glasgow Journal* noted that the *Diamond* was built in New England and had a 190-ton burthen. The same Journal notes that Boyd was also Master of the *Peggy* and the *Boyd*. He sold the *Peggy* in 1764. The *Boyd* sailed off the coast of Virginia that same year.

Alexander Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle; 1743-1801) was born August 16, 1743 (according to one record), and emigrated from Scotland to Virginia, before 1762. "Alexander probably descended from the Kilmarnock Boyds of Scotland. His distant ancestor, Robert Boyd, had received the Kilmarnock lands 'for his support of Prince Robert the Bruce in his attempt to restore the liberties of Scotland.'" "His parents and his place of origin he had himself recorded. His 'living and respected mother Elizabeth Boyd otherwise called Elizabeth Anderson' and his sister Mary Wood, otherwise Mary Boyd, were living in the town of Irvine, Scotland, in the year 1785, when he gave them power of attorney, with his friend James King, Sr. 'Merchant of Port Glasgow,' to sell his interest in the lands of his father, Robert Boyd, in Dunlop Parish, Ayrshire" (*Genealogies of Virginia Families*, "Alexander Boyd of Mecklenburg County and His Family," Volume 1, page 189, by William B. Hill).

Alexander was an "officer in the Virginia regiment in an expedition against the French in 1762." He was pay master of the army and held the rank of lieutenant" (*Virginia Historical Collections*, Volume 11, New Series, page 217, as quoted by an unknown author).

In the summer of 1764 Alexander moved to Mecklenburg County where he opened a store under the name of "Alexander Boyd and Co." Alexander was present at the first county meeting of the new county of Mecklenburg on March 11, 1765. This meeting was held at the house of Richard Swepson, his future father-in-law. In October 1765, Alexander bought three hundred acres of land located in the center of Boydton, Virginia, where the county courthouse and Boyd Tavern are located today.

He married Ann Swepson (born January 22, 1750; died October 20, 1822, in Granville, North Carolina; daughter of Richard Swepson [1715-1788] and his first wife, Jane) in 1766 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had seven sons and four daughters, all born in Boydton: William Boyd (1767-1834), Robert Boyd (1770-1820), Richard Boyd (1771-1860), Alexander Boyd (1773-1836), James Boyd (1775-1814), David Boyd (1778-1815), John Boyd (1781-1802), Jane Anderson Dandridge Boyd (1784-1875), Ann Dandridge Swepson Boyd (1788-1851; married Governor William Hawkins [born October 20, 1777; died May 17, 1819; 17th Governor of North Carolina from 1811 to 1814] in 1803 and had six children; see below), Mary Frances Boyd (born November 15, 1793; died December 8,

1876; married Joseph W. Hawkins), and Susannah Boyd (1795-1795; died when she was six weeks old).

In the spring of 1771 Alexander returned to Scotland for business purposes.

"Prospering as a merchant and a planter, Alexander became a justice of the county court in July 1792, an office that he was fulfilling at the time of his sudden death. In January1795, he first took out a license to keep an ordinary, and it is possible that the hotel, which still stands in Boydton had just then been completed. This was a business which was conducted by his sons Richard and Alexander, Jr." (*Genealogies of Virginia Families*, "Alexander Boyd of Mecklenburg County and His Family," Volume 1, page 189, by William B. Hill).

Alexander Boyd bought the Boyd Tavern, built in 1786, from his brother-in-law, Richard Swepson, in 1794. The Boyd Tavern is still in good condition, standing north of the county courthouse in downtown Boydton, Virginia.

On Christmas day, 1800, he sat down to write his will. He wrote, "Seriously reflecting that the time will come when I must go hence and be no more seen—wishing and desiring that everything contained may be taken and construed according to the plain and common sense understanding of the words made use of and not biased or twisted to the application or misapplication of technical law terms..."

Alexander left "three thousand pounds Virginia money to each of his daughters and a Negro maid, 'when she shall arrive at the age of sixteen or marries.' To his wife he left an annuity, and a life estate in his home plantation and 'twelve of the choicest of my Negroes.' The rest of the property, which included extensive tracts of land in various parts of the county, was left to his sons."

He was wise to make out his will when he did. His death occurred during August court that next summer, and his passing was of wide interest. The *Raleigh Register* carried news of his death on August 25, 1801: "Died—in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, on the 11th inst., Alexander Boyd, Sen. He was suddenly taken with an apoplexy whilst sitting as a member of the court of that county, and in few hours closed his well-spent life."

He was buried across the street from the Boyd Tavern in downtown Boydton, Virginia. The inscription on his tombstone reads: "Sacred / to the memory of / ALEXANDER BOYD / a native of Scotland / who suddenly departed this life / in the Courthouse of this County / while on the seat of Justice / in discharge of his duty as a magistrate / August the 11th 1801 / in the 54th year of his age. / Twas on the bench upon a court day, / No doubt you'll read with sorrow, / For I was dead before the night, / Prepare my friends to follow. / Farewell my children and my wife / Contented may you be. / May you obtain eternal life / And safe be lodged with me—God send his soul to eternal rest / They loved him most who knew him best."

Many of Alexander's eleven children prospered, had large families of their own and became important citizens.

Governor William Hawkins, husband of Ann Swepson Boyd, daughter of Alexander Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

Governor William Hawkins "was born at his family plantation, called Pleasant Hill, in what is today Vance County, North Carolina; he was one of twelve children born by his mother Lucy Davis Hawkins. His father, Philemon Hawkins III, was a planter and member of the North Carolina General Assembly.

Above: William Hawkins (husband of Ann Swepson Boyd, daughter of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle), who was governor of North Carolina during the War of 1812, from 1812 to 1814.

"As a young man, Hawkins studied law in North Carolina under Judge John Williams and at Princeton University. Hawkins worked for two years in Georgia with the Creek people as an Indian agent under his uncle, Benjamin Hawkins, US Supervisor of Southeast Indian tribes. After that, he returned to North Carolina to practice law. In 1801, he was assigned by Gov. James Turner to settle a dispute and arrange a settlement with those Tuscarora Indians remaining in Bertie County, North Carolina." (The great majority of the tribe had migrated to New York State by 1722, where they settled with the Oneida people of the Iroquois Confederacy.)

"In 1804, Hawkins was elected to the North Carolina House of Commons from Warren County and served a single term. In 1809, he was elected as a representative from Granville County; he served until 1811. From 1810 to 1811, he was Speaker of the House."

"In December 1811, Hawkins was elected as Governor of North Carolina by the General Assembly. He served the constitutional limit of three terms, which coincided with the duration of the War of 1812 through 1814. During the war, he supported the military efforts of the federal government and assisted in raising a volunteer militia of 7,000 troops."

"Hawkins retired from politics after the end of his term as governor, except for one term in the House of Commons in 1817. He died in 1819 and is buried in Sparta, Georgia."

"After getting started at work, Hawkins in 1803 married Anne Swepson Boyd of Mecklenburg County, Virginia. They had six children together." (Wikipedia)

Their six children: Emily Hawkins (born 1805), Matilda Hawkins (born 1807 in Henderson, North Carolina), William B. Hawkins (born 1809 in Buncombe County, North Carolina), Celestia Hawkins (born 1810), Henrietta Hawkins (born 1811), and Mary Jane Hawkins (born 1812). They may have also had a seventh child: Lucy Hawkins.

John Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

John Boyd, the seventh son, born August 1, 1781, died unmarried September 14, 1802.

Susannah Boyd, daughter of Alexander Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

Susannah Boyd, a fourth daughter, the date of whose birth was not recorded, died "aged about six weeks."

William Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

"**William Boyd**, the eldest son, was born September 18, 1767, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and died May 24, 1834. He married on May 19, 1791, Frances Bullock, who was born August 12, 1774, the daughter of Col. William Bullock of Granville County, North Carolina."

"William Boyd settled in the Bluestone District of Mecklenburg County; he was a planter and, at various times interested in mercantile establishments. At one time he was engaged in business with his half-uncle, William Mallory Swepson, and later with his sons-in-law, Howell L. Read, and Dr. Charles L. Read (both of Granville County), who operated a business in Boydton under the name of Howell L. Read & Company, which was managed by Alexander Boyd, William's son."

"In the fall of 1832 William and Fanny Boyd removed to Haywood County, Tennessee, where several of their sons had already settled. It was a period of general exodus from the Roanoke River region to the new cotton lands of West Tennessee, and they settled in a community of kinspeople from both sides of the Virginia-Carolina line."

"William Boyd lived only two years after leaving Mecklenburg. He died May 24, 1834, and lies buried in a private cemetery not far from Brownsville, the county seat of Haywood. His wife died June 20, 1847. By tradition this couple is said to have had nineteen children born to them. They had fifteen children to grow up and marry. Their home in Virginia, a frame house still in excellent repair, stands in sight of U.S. Highway Number 15, on the edge of Charlotte and Mecklenburg Counties. After his parents removed to Tennessee, Alfred Boyd of Boydton sold it, under power of attorney, to Dr. Paul C. Venable, in whose family it remained until after the War Between the States. It was known as *Wheatland*, at least during the ownership of the Venables."

Robert Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

"**Robert Boyd**, born April 16, 1770, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, also settled on Bluestone Creek in Mecklenburg, where he was a planter of considerable property. He became a captain in the county militia in 1798 and was ever after known by that title. He had married at nineteen Sarah Anderson Jones (April 27, 1789), daughter of Tingnal Jones, of Mecklenburg, and his wife, Sarah Anderson. Richard Boyd, the only child of his marriage, inherited from his father *Oakley* plantation on Bluestone, the house still standing, which is believed to have been Captain Boyd's residence."

"He married secondly, May 14, 1803, Tabitha Walker, daughter of Col. Henry Walker of *Walker's Hill* and his wife, Martha Bollings Eppes. Col. Walker had been a Revolutionary officer in the Mecklenburg militia, serving as a major at the siege of Yorktown."

"Five daughters and one son were born to Robert and Tabby Boyd. He died in the winter of 1819-1820 and his will was recorded on March 21, 1820."

Richard Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

"**Richard Boyd**, born October 16, 1771, was at the time of his father's death, in partnership with his younger brother, Alexander, and his father under the name of Alexander Boyd and Sons, operating the tavern and a general mercantile business."

"Richard and Alex Jr. were the owners (together with Major John Nelson of *Oak Hill*) of the celebrated running horse *Dungannon*, described by Patrick N. Edgar in his *Sportsman's Herald and Stud Book*, as 'one of the handsomest and best formed horses in America in his day.' He was 15 hands high, a 'beautiful dark iron gray.' Mecklenburg County at this time was one of the leading centers both for breeding and racing of Thoroughbreds."

"In the division of the family property Richard received 'the Castle tract' a plantation whose house *Runaway Castle* was an early landmark of the county, several miles north of the court house. At one time he maintained a store on the Castle Road, which led from the main Petersburg road to the present Boydton. He sold the Castle in 1812 to his wife's nephew, Dr. Thomas Goode."

"He had removed to Warren County, North Carolina, by 1810, his land on the south bank of the Roanoke being partly in North Carolina and partly in Virginia, but his home was in Warren and it was with that county that he was henceforth identified. His wife, whom he married November 22, 1799, was Panthea Burwell, daughter of Col. Lewis Burwell of *Stoneland*, County, Lieutenant of Mecklenburg during the Revolution, and his first wife, Ann Spotswood. Eleven children were born to Richard and Panthea. Two of their sons went to Tennessee and the rest of their children intermarried with plantation families on both sides of the Roanoke."

"Richard Boyd was severely embarrassed in 1824 by the bankruptcy of his brother, Alexander, who in addition to being largely indebted to him, owed the Bank of North Carolina a debt of more than $32,000 on which Richard was security. This debt was paid by Richard in monthly installments over a period of years, but was only accomplished by the strictest economy. His sons are said to have been taken from school and put to work with the hands on the plantation, and the tradition in the family was that, 'for five years Grandma Boyd never entered a store unless it was to buy sugar, salt, or coffee.'"
"Richard lived to an advanced old age. His wife died November 14, 1848; in his later years he refused to live with any of his children and lived alone with his servants. His children and innumerable grandchildren came annually to spend a week in celebration of his birthday. They were so many that they slept on pallets on the floors. The old man would put up with them for a week and then tell them it was time to go home and look after their own affairs. He died three days before his 89th birthday, October 13, 1860, the longest lived of Alexander's sons."

Alexander Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

"**Alexander Boyd Jr.**, or Alexander 'the Younger,' as he was known during his father's life, was born March 2, 1773. He married October 20, 1803, Matilda Burwell, a sister of his brother Richard's wife. She was born January 10, 1787. There were twelve children born of this marriage."

"Alexander received as his share of his father's estate the land in the present town of Boydton. In 1811 he conveyed to the county court two acres of land for the court house and two years later conveyed to the trustees fifty acres which were laid off in lots for the town of Boydton."

"He maintained the hotel in Boydton and was living there with his family in the 1820s. A passion for land was apparently the cause of his business failure. He bought and leased large tracts of land in all parts of the county. In 1824, the year of his bankruptcy, he owned a total of 10,132 acres in the two tax districts of Mecklenburg."

"He moved his family before the bankruptcy to *Rose Hill* a house still standing on the edge of Boydton, and his brother-in-law, Blair Burwell purchased this house at the sale to give the family a home. Richard Boyd, in consideration of the surrender of certain of her dower rights, placed in trust for Matilda's benefit slaves, stock, household furniture and plantation tools. Alexander died May 28, 1836, and little is known of his activities after 1824, except that he served at one time as Treasurer of Randolph-Macon College, which was established in Boydton in 1832."

"Matilda Boyd continued to reside at *Rose Hill*. In 1844 or 1845 she built the Exchange Hotel in Boydton in partnership with her son-in-law, Philip Rainey, who ran the hotel for some years. In 1854 she broke up housekeeping and went to live with her daughter, Mrs. Benjamin Cogbill. Her death occurred on May 9, 1867."

James Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

"**James Boyd**, born August 31, 1775, was at the time of this father's death, in partnership with his brother David and his father under the name of James and David Boyd, and apparently located in the Bluestone district. In the property division he received a plantation on the north side of the Roanoke, which he retained and eventually left to his son, but he left Mecklenburg and settled in Granville as a merchant. He married there Lucy Ann Lyne, daughter of James Lyne and Frances Bullock. Lucy Ann's mother was a first cousin of William Boyd's wife, her father being Leonard Henley Bullock. James died early, leaving two young children. In his will probated at the May term of Granville "His widow subsequently married John Taylor of Granville ('Captain Jack' Taylor) and removed with him in 1833 to Tipton County, Tennessee, where Captain Taylor built a home still occupied (in 1941) by his descendants."

David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

David Boyd (1776-1815; son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle**)**, was born

February 10, 1778, in Boydton, Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and died March 13, 1815, in Boydton, Virginia. "He settled in the Bluestone district, his plantation *Pleasant Hill* adjoining the lands of his brothers William and Robert. He was a merchant in the neighborhood. He married, July 10, 1799, Elizabeth Ott Durell, who was born November 27, 1783, in Petersburg, Dinwiddie, Virginia, the daughter of James Durell of Durell's Tavern, a well-known early hotel. James Durell was in 1820 one of the directors of the Petersburg branch of the Bank of Virginia."

Above: Another photograph of the gravestone of David Boyd (1778-1815; son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Boydton, Virginia.

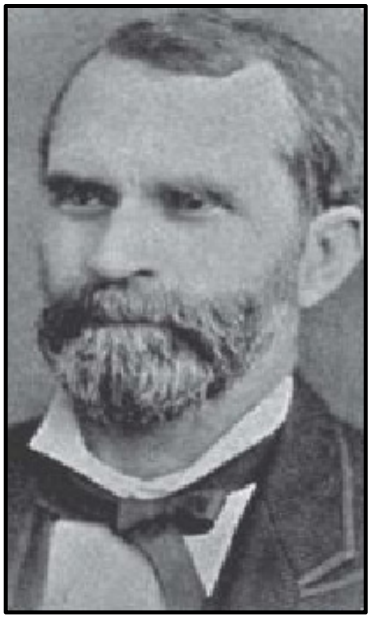
"David was a breeder of Thoroughbreds, one of them being noted by Patrick Edgar. This gray mare, *Betsey Palafox*, was sired by *Palafox*."

"Nine children were born to David and Elizabeth. He died in 1815, and was buried in the family cemetery in Boydton. His tombstone is the only one that remains except his father's, and bear the inscription, 'To the Memory of David Boyd / Who Departed this Life / March 13, 1815, Aged 37 Years 28 Days / Sacred Forever May this Place Be Made / My Father and Relations Humble Shade / Unmoved and Undisturbed Until Time Shall End / The Turf That's Around Us May God Defend.'"

"Elizabeth eventually removed to Arkansas, where some of her children had settled, and died at Spring Hill, September 17, 1835. *Pleasant Hill* became the home of her son, Major Conrad S. Boyd, but the house has now long since disappeared."

David Boyd and Elizabeth Ott Durell had nine children: Durell Boyd (1800-1837), Eleanor A. Boyd (born November 11, 1801, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia), Conrad S. Boyd (born October 8, 1803, in in Mecklenburg County, Virginia), Virginia Boyd (born April 20, 1805, in in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died November 6, 1865, in Hempstead County, Arkansas; she stipulated in her will that she wanted the remains of her husband and daughter brought back from Texas to the homestead in Hempstead County, Arkansas, and to erect a marble monument over their graves—see interesting monument; married Richard Pryor [born April 18, 1798, in Dinwiddie County, Virginia; died October 29, 1864, in Gilmer, Upshur, Texas; son of Richard Pryor and Ann Bland] on December 24, 1821, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and had one known child: Elizabeth Anne Pryor [born October 10, 1822, in Dinwiddie County, Virginia; died April 27, 1865, in Austin, Texas; married in 1857 Fletcher Summerfield Stockdale, Lt. Governor of Texas from 1863 to 1865, and Governor of Texas for three months in 1865; see his photograph]), Elizabeth Ott

Boyd (born November 17, 1806, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia), David S. Boyd (born May 5, 1808), William Hammond Boyd (born February 15, 1810), Laura Jane Boyd (born



Above: Triple monument of Virginia Boyd (1805-1865; daughter of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd (6th Great-Granduncle), her husband, Richard Pryor (1798-1864), and their daughter, Elizabeth Anne Pryor Stockdale (1822-1865), who married Fletcher Summerfield Stockdale, Lt. Governor of Texas from 1863 to 1865, in Hempstead County, Arkansas. Left: Photograph of Lt. Governor Fletcher Summerfield Stockdale (born 1823/1825 in Russellville, Kentucky; died February 4, 1890; son of Thomas W. and Laurinda Stockdale). He was also Governor of Texas for three months in 1865, when the elected Governor fled to Mexico.

October 22, 1812, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia; died October 23, 1812, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia), and Henry Curran Boyd (born July 4, 1813, in Boydton, Mecklenburg, Virginia; died August 23, 1865, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; see below).

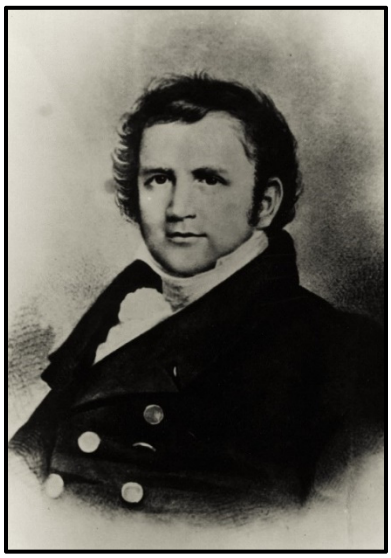
Henry Boyd, grandson of Alexander Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

Henry Curran Boyd (1813-1865; son of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-

Granduncle) was born July 4, 1813, in Boydton, Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and died August 23, 1865, in Roseland, Nelson County, Virginia; buried in Blue Rock Cemetery in

Above: Portraits of Henry Curran Boyd (1813-1865; son of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Juliet Anna Massie (1819-1883). Below: Portrait of Thomas Massie (1782-1864; father of Juliet Anna Massie), and Massie Mill built on the foundation of the mill built by Major Thomas Massey, grandfather of Juliet Anna Massie, in Nelson County, Virginia. On the National List of Historic Places, it is now called Tyro Mill.

Jonesboro/Roseland, Nelson, Virginia—no gravestone. He married Juliet Anna Massie (born September 13, 1819, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; raised in the family home called *Blue Rock*; died September 1883, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; buried next to her husband in Blue Rock Cemetery—no gravestone; daughter of Dr. Thomas Massie [born October 21, 1782, in Frederick, Virginia; died May 6, 1864, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; surgeon in War of 1812; son of Thomas Massie, 1747-1834, and Sarah Cocke, 1760-1838] and Lucy Waller [1791-1822]) on September 22, 1836, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia, and had 13 children, all born in Virginia: Thomas Massie Boyd (born November 2, 1837, in Roseland or Jonesboro, Nelson, Virginia; died July 19, 1894, in Hope,

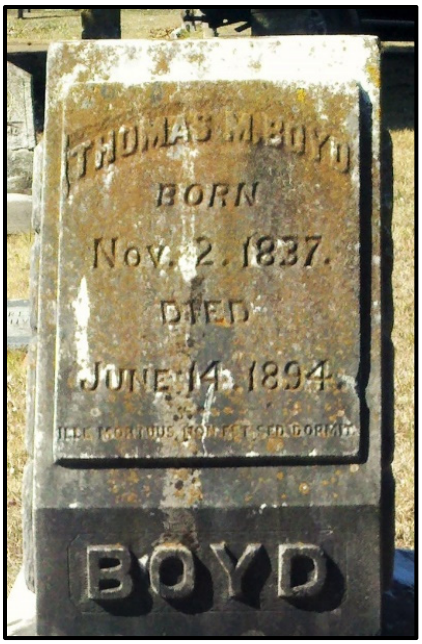


Hempstead County, Arkansas; buried in Rose Hill Cemetery in Hope, Hempstead, Arkansas; Captain of Company G in the 19th Virginia Infantry Regiment during the Civil War;

Above: Blue Rock farm in Nelson County, Virginia, home of Henry Curran Boyd (1813-1865; son of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle) and the place where he died in 1865. The house shown here replaced the original home, which burnt down after Henry's death. Top right: An outbuilding on the Blue Rock farm, which dates from the early 1800s. Right: Blue Rock Cemetery where Henry Curran Boyd and his wife, Juliet Anna Massie, are certainly buried. They have no gravestones; across the street is Jonesboro Cemetery where some of their children are buried.

married Emma Elizabeth Boyd [born October 3, 1842; died July 19, 1892; buried next to husband—has monument]), Elizabeth Ott Boyd (born December 15, 1838; died 1840), infant Boyd (born October 15, 1840; died November 15, 1840), Conrad Durell Boyd (born July 14, 1842, in Springhill, Hempstead, Arkansas; died 1907), Waller Massie Boyd (born August 21, 1843, in Springhill, Hempstead, Arkansas; died May 6, 1917, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; see below), Alice Durell Boyd (born October 20, 1845, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; died December 28, 1868), Henry Currant Boyd Jr. (born June 21, 1847, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; died April 25, 1903; buried in Jonesboro Cemetery in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia—has gravestone), William Hammond Boyd (born February 25, 1849, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; died June 21, 1896, in Omaha, Douglas, Nebraska; William "was murdered near Omaha, Nebraska"; married Katherine Earl Peebles [born May 19, 1865; died November 3, 1936; buried in Jonesboro Cemetery in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia—has gravestone), Noland Lockett Boyd (born June 21, 1851, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; died February 9, 1913, in Massie's Mill, Nelson County, Virginia; buried in Bethlehem Cemetery in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia—has gravestone; married Nora Wayland Hight [1878-1947] and had two known children: Mary Boyd [1876-1913] and Noland Larry Boyd [1911-1976]), Virginia Pryor Boyd (born June 28, 1852, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; died November 28, 1865, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia), Lucy Waller Boyd (born May 6, 1854, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; died 1919), Juliette Anna Boyd (born April 22, 1859, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; died May 16, 1892, in Virginia; buried in Edgewood Cemetery in Weyers Cave, Augusta

County, Virginia—has monument; married Robert Patterson Andrews [1848-1941] and had son: James Patterson Andrews [1882-1941]), and Lila Goode Boyd (born February 20,



Above: Photograph of Thomas Massie Boyd (1837-1894; son of Henry Curran Boyd, son of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle). He was Captain of Company G, 19th Virginia Infantry, Confederate Army, during the Civil War. Right: Gravestones of Thomas Massie Boyd (1837-1894) and his wife, Emma Elizabeth Boyd (1842-1892), in Rose Hill Cemetery in Hope, Hempstead County, Arkansas.

1861, in *Blue Rock*, Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; died March 27, 1943, in Arrington, Virginia; buried in Jonesboro Cemetery in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia—has monument; married Price Perkins Gantt [1842-1917] on April 8, 1885, in Nelson County, Virginia, and had six known children: Price Perkins Gantt Jr. [born August 4, 1887, in Howardsville, Albemarle, Virginia; died January 29, 1967, in Charlottesville, Virginia; married Lucy Croxton Daniels, 1888-1969], Juliet Massie Gantt [born September 13, 1889, in Scottsville, Albemarle, Virginia; died January 30, 1980, in Lynchburg, Virginia; married Don

Creed Wills, 1873-1941], Henry Lewis Gantt [born July 20, 1891, in Howardsville, Albemarle, Virginia; died July 16, 1959, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; married Evelyn Harrison Mahone {born June 23, 1896, in Massies Mill, Nelson, Virginia; died July 22, 1991, in Henrico County, Virginia; daughter of Robert Alexander Mahone, 1875-1941,

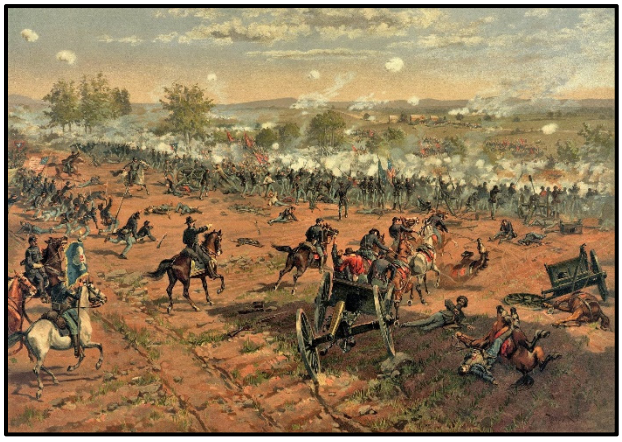
Above left: Gravestone of Henry Curran Boyd Jr. (1847-1903; son of Henry Curran Boyd, son of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Jonesboro Cemetery in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia. Above middle: Monument of Noland Locket Boyd (1851-1913; brother of Henry Curran Boyd Jr.) in Bethlehem Cemetery in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia. Above right: Monument of Juliette Boyd (1859-1892; sister of Henry Curran Boyd Jr.) in Edgewood Cemetery in Weyers Cave, Augusta County, Virginia.

and Maria Massie Nelson, 1867-1919}], Conrad Durell Gantt [1894-1896], Marie Alice Gantt [born March 20, 1897, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; died September 15, 1993, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia], and Katherine Earle Gantt [born November 1, 1899, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; died May 16, 1993, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia]).

Directions to the home, *Blue Rock*, of Henry Curran Boyd were written in 1930 by the WPA: "House is located 1/4 mile west of Roseland, Virginia, on Route 655, thence 1 mile northwest on Route 673, thence 1 ¼ miles northeast on Route 151 to Jonesboro Church, turn southeast on Farm Road and proceed about 5 miles." The home, which had 12 rooms, was built prior to 1816 by Thomas Massie Sr. and sold to his son, Thomas Massie Jr., for 5,000 pounds. It which later passed into the hands of Henry Current Boyd, husband of Miss Massie. It was a large estate of over 1400 acres with outbuildings and a garden. The house burned after the death of Henry Curran Boyd when it was owned by his daughter and her husband, Mr. R. P. Andrews. A new "very large" house was built of 8 or 10 rooms and "has been of much grandeur." (WPA record)

Major Waller Massie Boyd Sr. (1843-1917; son of Henry Curran Boyd, son of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born August 21, 1843, in Springhill, Hempstead, Arkansas, and died May 6, 1917, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; buried in Jonesboro Cemetery in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia. He married Caroline M. Yancey (born January 13, 1845, in Lynchburg, Campbell, Virginia; died February 7, 1897, in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia; daughter of William Tudopr Yancey [born 1813] and Lucy A.

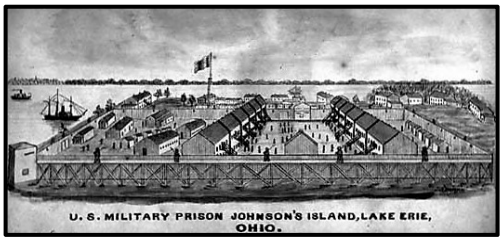
Elizabeth Davis [born 1823]) on November 30, 1865, in Lynchburg, Campbell, Virginia,

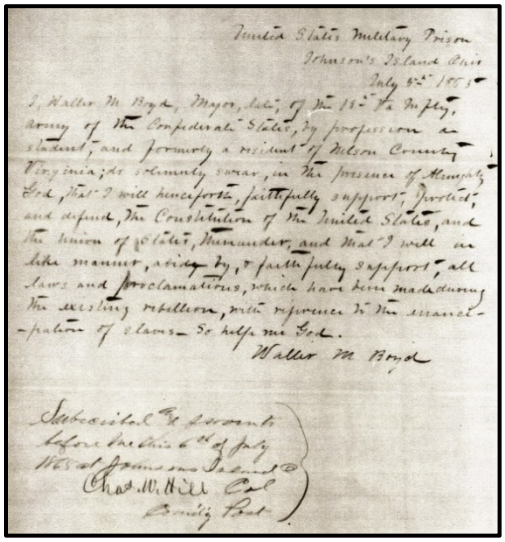


Above: Waller Massie Boyd (1843-1917; son of Henry Curran Boyd, son of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle—and Juliet Anna Massie) on right (taller) with his first cousin, Edward B. Goode (1839-1920), son of Sarah Marie Massie--their mothers were sisters—in cadet uniforms when attending Virginia Military Institute. Waller held the rank of captain when he fought at Gettysburg. He was in Pickett's Charge (left) and reached the Union lines first, but was wounded and captured.

and had ten children: Henry J. Boyd (born 1866 in Nelson County, Virginia), Waller Massie Boyd (born May 24, 1868, in

Nelson County, Virginia; died February 1, 1927, in Nelson County, Virginia), Lucy Elizabeth Boyd (born September 28, 1869, in Nelson County, Virginia; died June 14, 1954, in





United States Military Prison
Johnson's Island Ohio
July 6th 1865

I, Waller M. Boyd, Major, late, of the 19th Va Infty, army of the Confederate States, by profession a student, and formerly a resident of Nelson County Virginia, do solemnly swear, in the presence of Almighty God, that I will henceforth faithfully support, protect, and defend, the Constitution of the United States, and the Union of the States, thereunder, and that I will in like manner, abide by, & faithfully support, all laws and proclamations, which have been made during the existing rebellion, with reference to the emancipation of slaves. So help me God.

Waller M Boyd

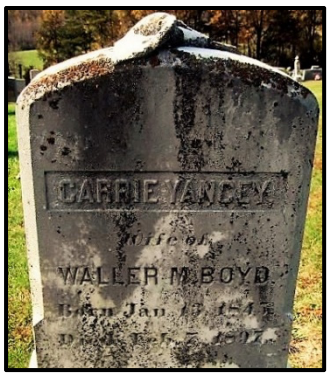
Subscribed & sworn to
before me this 6th of July
1865 at Johnson Island O
Chas. W. Hill Capt
Comdg Post

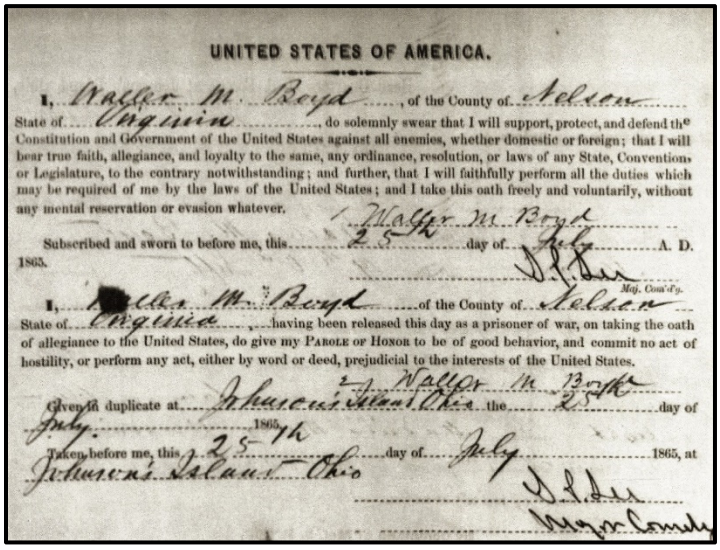
Above: Second photograph of Waller Massie Boyd (1843-1917; son of Henry Curran Boyd Waller, son of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle). He enlisted as a private in Company G, 19th Virginia Infantry on May 1, 1861; promoted to lieutenant on July 1, 1861, then to captain on April 28, 1862. As noted previously, he was one of the few to reach the Union lines in Pickett's Charge where he was wounded and captured. He was promoted to major on October 24, 1864, and took the Oath of Allegiance and Parole of Honor at Johnson's Island, a prison island off of Sandusky, Ohio, on July 25, 1865. Top right: U.S. Military Prison on Johnson's Island, where he was confined for many months. Middle right: Letter written by Waller Boyd, on July 5, 1865, requesting parole. Right: Edgewood, home of Waller's home in Roseland, Nelson, Virginia, in 2003.

Roanoke City, Virginia), William T. Boyd (born 1871 in Nelson County, Virginia), Alice Durell Boyd (born June 9, 1872, in Roseland, Nelson County, Virginia; died September 5, 1898, in Nelson County, Virginia), Carrie Yancey Boyd (born September 1, 1873, in Nelson County, Virginia; died October 29, 1954, in Roanoke City, Virginia), Susan Catherine Boyd (born 1876 in Nelson County, Virginia), Mary Garnett Boyd (born January 16, 1879, in Nelson County, Virginia; died November 9, 1937), Thomas Massie Boyd (born July 16, 1883, in Nelson County, Virginia; died September 9,

1969), and Virginia Boyd (October 10, 1884, in Nelson County, Virginia; died November 19, 1954, in Roanoke City, Virginia). Waller married second, Janet Ann Withers (born December 7, 1852; died January 30, 1945).

"Waller was sent across the mountains to VMI for college instruction when he was only about 16. He enrolled on 8 August 1859 but was dismissed at the end of the school year for neglect of duties and studies and for going A.W.O.L. What brief military training he received soon became quite valuable,





UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

I, Waller M. Boyd, of the County of Nelson State of Virginia, do solemnly swear that I will support, protect, and defend the Constitution and Government of the United States against all enemies, whether domestic or foreign; that I will bear true faith, allegiance, and loyalty to the same, any ordinance, resolution, or laws of any State, Convention, or Legislature, to the contrary notwithstanding; and further, that I will faithfully perform all the duties which may be required of me by the laws of the United States; and I take this oath freely and voluntarily, without any mental reservation or evasion whatever.

Waller M. Boyd

Subscribed and sworn to before me, this 25th day of July A. D. 1865.

D. T. Lee
Maj. Com'dg.

I, Waller M. Boyd of the County of Nelson State of Virginia, having been released this day as a prisoner of war, on taking the oath of allegiance to the United States, do give my PAROLE OF HONOR to be of good behavior, and commit no act of hostility, or perform any act, either by word or deed, prejudicial to the interests of the United States.

Waller M. Boyd

Given in duplicate at Johnson's Island Ohio the 25 day of July 1865.

Taken before me, this 25th day of July 1865, at Johnson's Island Ohio

D. T. Lee
Maj. Com'dg.

Above right: Monument of Waller Boyd (son of Henry Curran Boyd) in Jonesboro Cemetery in Roseland, Nelson County, Virginia. Top middle: Gravestone of Carrie Vancy Boyd (1845-1897), Waller's wife. Above left: Certificate of Oath of Allegiance to the United States taken by Waller M. Boyd on July 25, 1865.

as less than a year later Virginia was at war. His older brother Thomas who was a Captain recruited him into Company G of the 19th Virginia Regiment…Enlisting as a private with the 19th almost immediately after the fall of Ft. Sumter he rose through the rank to 1st Lieut. by July of 1861 and then to Captain in April of 1862. (Praised for bravery at Gaines Mill.) His record was mostly uneventful up until July 3 of 1863 when he participated in the failed attempt of Pickett's Charge. After Gen. Garnett was killed charging the wall Boyd was next in command and stormed the stone wall. Reportedly becoming the first man to reach the wall before he was shot down where he stood and captured. During his confinement he was sent to Fort McHenry and then to Fort Delaware and finally to the officers prison located at Johnsons Island. He would spend about 7 months there before being sent off to Point Lookout, Maryland to be exchanged. By mid-March of 1864 he was

back serving with his regiment and in October received his promotion to Major. By April of 1865 he was back in Union hands captured at Sailor's Creek. He was then sent to Old

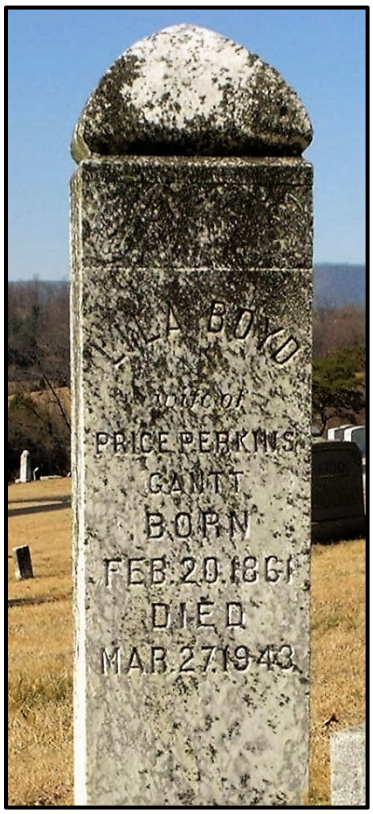
This page: Lila Goode Boyd (1861-1943; daughter of Henry Curran Boyd, son of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Grand-uncle) at two ages of her life.

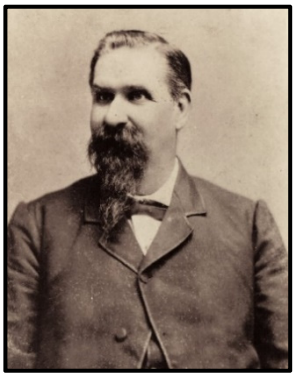
Capital Prison and from there back to his old haunt at Johnsons Island. After a 3 month stay he would eventually sign an Oath of Allegiance in Sandusky, Ohio, before heading for home."

"His final parole record reflected that he had light hair, blue eyes, a florid complexion and was 5'10", and was a resident of Massie's Mill, Virginia. He stated that his profession was that of student at the time he enlisted. He joined the John T. Powell Camp of Confederate Veterans in Nelson County."

"When his father died in August of 1865, he inherited an overseer's log cabin and a portion of the Blue Rock farm several miles from the family home. There he settled down to farm and raise apples. Sometime after his marriage to Carrie Yancey, he constructed a substantial addition to the front of the cabin that he also enclosed with a board siding. The

home was named Edgewood, perhaps due to the fact that the home was at the edge of a steep rise of the nearby mountains that would have remained wooded. As of 2003, Ray and





Above left: Monument of Lila Goode Boyd (1861-1943; daughter of Henry Curran Boyd, son of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Jonesboro Cemetery in Roseland, Nelson County, Virginia. Above middle: Lila with her youngest child, Katherine "Kate" Earle Gantt (1899-1993), on August 30, 1941, in Richmond, Virginia, at the wedding of Maria Nelson Gantt (1916-2000), Lila's granddaughter. Top right: Price Perkins Gantt (1842-1917), husband of Lila Goode Boyd. Above right: Photograph of Maria Alice Gantt (1897-1993), Lila's daughter.

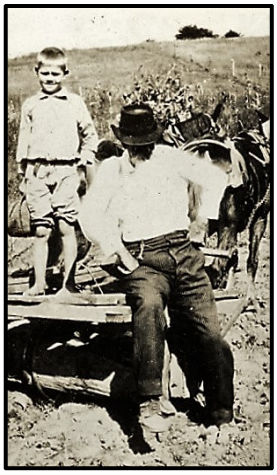
Roberta Dunn, the latter being a descendant of the builder, had restored the home." (Find a Grave)

Jane Boyd, daughter of Alexander Boyd, Sixth Great-Granduncle

"**Jane Anderson Boyd**, called 'Jean' in her father's will, was born December 25, 1784, and was thus sixteen at the time of Alexander's death. She was quite a marriageable young lady by all the standards of the time. She very shortly chose John Davis Hawkins, then a young lawyer at the bar of Raleigh. He was born April 15, 1781, a son of Col. Philemon Hawkins of *Pleasant Hill* in Granville and his wife, Lucy Davis."

"The marriage took place May 2, 1803. In a letter written by John's elder brother, William, to their uncle Col. Benjamin Hawkins in Georgia, William wrote, 'My brother John is to be married in a few weeks to Miss Jane Boyd, daughter of Capt. Boyd of Mecklenburg. She is a young lady of beauty, merit, and wealth, and I heartily approve his choice.' He may have already had another match in mind for he married Jane's sister, Nancy, only a few months later."

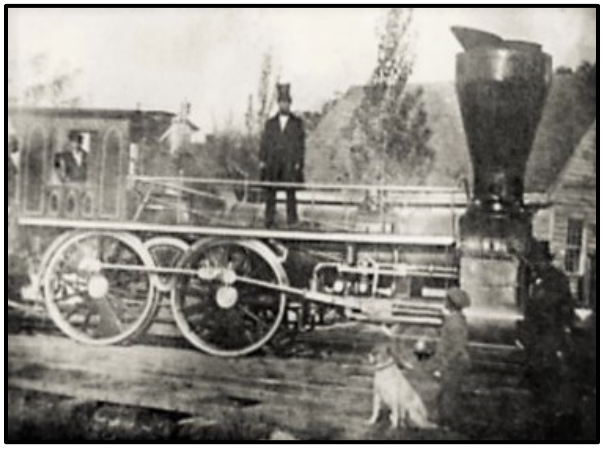
John D. Hawkins and his wife settled on a plantation in Franklin County. They had thirteen children born to them. Col. Hawkins took an active part in public affairs in North Carolina,



Top right: Henry Lewis Gantt (1891-1959; son of Lila Goode Boyd, daughter of Henry Curran Boyd, son of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle) with his daughter, Maria Nelson Gantt (1916-2000), on her wedding day, August 30, 1941. Top middle: Henry's wife, Evelyn Harrison Mahone (1896-1991). Top left: Henry Lewis Gantt working on his farm in 1957. Above middle: Katherine Earle Gantt (1899-1993; sister of Henry Lewis Gantt). Right: Juliet Massie Gantt (1889-1980; sister of Henry Lewis Gantt), holding her daughter, Lila Gantt Wills (1927-1993), with her husband, Dr. Don Creed Wills (1873-1941), about 1941. Above left: Henry Lewis Gantt (little boy) with his father, Price Perkins Gantt (1842-1917).

the Hawkins family being one of the most powerful political families in the state. Her husband served from 1834 to 1840 in the legislature and was chairman of the court of his county. He is said to have served as trustee of the University of North Carolina continuously for 51 years. "He was particularly interested in the development of railroads in North Carolina and was one of the organizers of the Raleigh & Gaston

Railroad. With his brother, Dr. Joseph W. Hawkins, and George W. Mordecai, of Raleigh, he went personal security for $400,000 to aid in the building of the Raleigh & Gaston."



Top left: Alexander Boyd Andrews (1841-1915; son of Virginia Boyd Hawkins, daughter of Jane Anderson Boyd, daughter of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Confederate officer's uniform during Civil War. Alexander served as a lieutenant and a captain; he was wounded at Jack's Shop, Virginia, in September 1863—served throughout the war. (Captain of Company B, 1st North Carolina Calvary, 9th Regiment, C.S.A.). His portrait (above) in North Carolina Museum of History in Raleigh, Alexander was a chief officer of several major railroad companies and "played a key role in North Carolina's railroad industry." Left: Early photograph of Raleigh & Gaston Railroad that Dr. William Joseph Hawkins Sr. (1819-1894; son of Jane Boyd, daughter of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle) became president of in 1855.

"He died December 5, 1858 (aged 77); his wife died November 30, 1875 (aged 90)."

The 13 children of Jane Anderson Boyd and John D. Hawkins: Ann Swepson Hawkins (born March 13, 1804), Carolina Hawkins (born December 23, 1805; died as infant), Lucy Davis Hawkins (born November 26, 1807, in Middleburg, Vance County, North Carolina; died October 18, 1830, in Wake County, North Carolina; buried in Oakwood Cemetery in

Raleigh, North Carolina; married Mr. Kean), Mary Frances Hawkins (born April 22, 1810; died February 6, 1873), Virginia Boyd Hawkins (born April 16, 1812; died June 4, 1852; buried in Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh, North Carolina—has monument; married William Johnston Andrews [born July 25, 1800, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina; died March 4, 1854, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina] and had three known children: Elizabeth Maund Andrews [born November 6, 1837, in Henderson, Vance, North Carolina; died August 24, 1915, in Wilmington, New Hanover County, North Carolina; buried in Oakdale Cemetery in Wilmington, North Carolina; has monument; married Robert Strange {1823-1877} and had two known children: Carolyn Wright Strange {1872-1945} and Jeanie Hawkins Strange {1874-1961}], Alexander Boyd Andrews [1841-1915; see below], and Philemon Hawkins Andrews [1852-1931]), James Boyd Hawkins (born December 27, 1813, in Franklin County, North Carolina; died May 11, 1896, near Sargent, Matagorda, Texas), Major Frank Hawkins (born September 10, 1815, in North Carolina; died September 19, 1896, in Winona, Mississippi), Sally Hawkins (born July 18, 1817, in North Carolina), Dr. William Joseph Hawkins Sr. (born May 27, 1819, in Franklin County, North Carolina; died October 28, 1894, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; was a physician at Ridgeway, North Carolina; in 1853 Director of Raleigh & Gaston Railroad Company and President in 1855; resigned in 1875; in 1872 organized Citizens National Bank in Raleigh, North Carolina; married in 1844 Mary Althea Clark [born January 11, 1825; died September 9, 1850; daughter of David Clark and Louisa Norfleet] and had five children, all born in North Carolina: William Hawkins [born about 1845], John Hawkins [born about 1847], Colin MacKenzie Hawkins [born December 26, 1847; died June 1, 1914; married Janet Hogg, who was born December 28, 1852, and died February 18, 1928], Mary Hawkins [born about 1849], and Marmaduke James Hawkins [born September 5, 1850; died 1920]; William married second, Lucy Norfleet Clark [born 18 27; died October 9, 1867] on December 27, 1855, in Warren County, North Carolina, and had a daughter: Alethea Hawkins; William married third, Mary Alethea White [born 1845 in Pottsville, Pennsylvania; died 1918] and had daughter: Lucy Clark Hawkins [1873-1966]), John Davis Hawkins (born February 5, 1821; died April 4, 1902; see photograph; buried in Oakwood Cemetery in Winona, Montgomery, Mississippi—has monument; married Anne O. Clark [1822-1877], and had son: Weldon E. Hawkins [1847-1912]), Philemon Benjamin Hawkins (born May 11, 1823, in Franklin County, North Carolina; died January 2, 1891, in Louisburg, Franklin, North Carolina; buried in Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh, Wake, North Carolina—has monument; married Fannie Martin Hawkins [1832-1903] and had two known children: Bettie Lane Hawkins [1864-1926] and William Joseph Hawkins [1866-1891]), Dr. Alexander Boyd "Alex" Hawkins (born January 25, 1825, in Franklin County, North Carolina; died April 21, 1921, in Raleigh, Wake, North Carolina; buried in Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh, North Carolina—has monument; practiced medicine near Shocco Springs, Warren County, North Carolina—resided in Tallahassee, Florida—had summer home in Raleigh, North Carolina—receiver for Florida Central & Peninsula Railroad; married Martha Lydia Bailey [born 1838; died 1910 in Raleigh, North Carolina; daughter of General William Bailey] in April 1858 and had daughter: Theresa Lamar Hawkins [1859-1860]), and Jane Anderson Boyd Hawkins (born October 1, 1827, in Raleigh, Wake, North Carolina; died September 2, 1898, in North Carolina; buried in Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh, North Carolina).

Colonel Alexander Boyd Andrews (1841-1915; son of Virginia Boyd Hawkins, daughter

of Jane Anderson Boyd, daughter of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born July 23, 1841, in Franklin County, North Carolina, and died April 17, 1915, in Raleigh, Wake County, North Carolina; buried in Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh, North Carolina. He married Julia Martha Johnston (born December 29, 1846; died April 17, 1915; daughter of

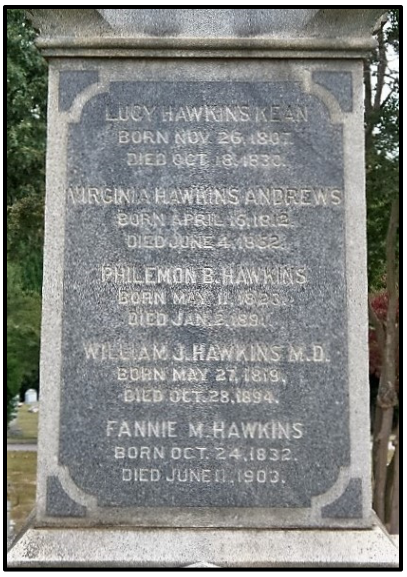
Left: John D. Hawkins (1821-1902; son of Jane Anderson Boyd, daughter of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle). Above: Monument of John D. Hawkins in Oakwood Cemetery in Winona, Montgomery County, Mississippi.

William Johnston and Anne Graham) and had three known children: William Johnston Andrews (1871-1942), Alexander Boyd Andrews (1873-1946), and Graham Harris Andrews (1883-1931).

"Entered Confederate States army April, 1861, and was made second lieutenant, (Company E., First North Carolina cavalry, June, 1861; wounded at Jack's Shop, Va., Sept., 1863; served throughout the war, being promoted to the rank of captain. In 1876 member staff of Gov. Zeb. B. Vance, with rank of colonel."

"After close of Civil war leased, equipped and operated a railway ferry at Gaston, N.C., until July, 1867, when became superintendent Raleigh & Gaston and Raleigh & Augusta railroads, which position he held until November, 1875; superintendent North Carolina division of the Richmond & Danville R.R. until 1883; elected president Western North Carolina R.R., which he completed 1881; superintendent Atlantic & North Carolina R.R. 1878-80; assistant to president Richmond & Danville R.R., 1883-86, third vice-president 1886-89, second vice-president 1889-94, and general agent of receivers, July, 1892, to July, 1894; became second vice-president June 30, 1894, and first vice-president Oct. 1, 1895, Southern Railway Co., which position he still holds, and also that of director. Also

president of various subsidiary corporations connected with the Southern Railway Co.; president Danville & Western Railway Co., Augusta Southern Railroad Co., Blue Ridge



Left and above left: Monument of Lucy Hawkins (1807-1830), Virginia Hawkins (1812-1852), Philemon Hawkins (1823-1891), William Hawkins (1819-1894), and Fannie Hawkins (1832-1903; wife of Philemon Hawkins) in Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh, North Carolina. They were children of Jane Anderson Boyd, daughter of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle). Above middle: Monument of Alexander Hawkins (1825-1917; son of Jane Anderson Boyd, daughter of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Martha Bailey (1838-1910), in Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh, North Carolina. Above right: Prince Price Gantt (1889-1980; son of Lila Goode Boyd, daughter of Henry Curran Boyd, son of David Boyd, son of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle). Below: Gravestones of Jane Anderson Boyd (1784-1875; daughter of Alexander Boyd, 6th Great-Granduncle) and her husband, Col. John Davis Hawkins (1781-1858), in Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh, North Carolina.

Railway Co., Tallulah Falls Railway Co., Hartwell Railway Co.; first vice-president and director Alabama Great Southern R.R. and Northern Alabama Railway Co.; first vice-president Mobile & Ohio Railroad Co., Knoxville & Bristol Ry., Knoxville & Augusta Railway Co., and vice-president Virginia & Southwestern Railway Co.; vice-president and director Citizens National Bank, Raleigh, N.C. Director Sloss-Sheffield Steel and Iron Co., Neuse Manufacturing Co., and North Carolina. Home Insurance Co. and was one of the vice-presidents of the World's Fair at Chicago, 1893." (*Builders of Our Nation*, *Men of 1914,* published in Chicago, Illinois, 1915.)

"**Ann Boyd**, called 'Nancy,' born January 6, 1788, married William Hawkins December 24, 1803, and settled with him on a plantation on Nutbush Creek in Granville County (now Vance). William Hawkins, born October 20, 1777, had been educated at Princeton, and after being admitted to the practice of law in 1797, he had served two years at Fort Hawkins, Georgia, as assistant to his uncle, Col. Benjamin Hawkins, the United States Indian Agent. He was sent from Granville to the state legislature in 1805, later served as Speaker of the House and in 1810 was elected governor, 'an office which he filled with honor to himself and added reputation to his native state.' He died in Sparta, Georgia, May 17, 1819, while returning from Fort Hawkins, where he had gone to settle the estate of his uncle."

"William Hawkins left seven children, the youngest but ten days old at her father's death. His widow remarried twice. Sometime after her mother's death in 1822, she married Richard Russell, a widower and planter of substantial property in Warren County, North Carolina and Mecklenburg County, Virginia. She had a son of this marriage. Mr. Russell died about 1825; in September 1826 when her dower was set-aside in his lands, she had remarried and was the wife of Robert R. Johnson. Mr. Johnson himself died the next year, a guardian of his children being appointed at the August term, 1827. Ann Boyd had a daughter born of this marriage."

"Mr. Johnson had been a state senator from Warren County, 1816-1820, and at the time of his death, owned Shocco Springs, a well-known resort of the county. His widow acquired the Springs property from his estate, and ran the hotel there until 1844, when, beset by financial difficulties (and a mortgage), she sold it to Samuel Calvert."

In 1847 she was living with her daughter, Matilda, Mrs. Alexander H. Nuttall, in Henderson, North Carolina, when she made Mrs. Nuttall a deed of gift of some Negroes and household furniture. Her death is said to have occurred on January 3, 1861."

"**Mary Frances Boyd** called 'Polly' was born November 15, 1793, and thus only a child at the time of her father's death. She was a contemporary and friend of Sally Kennon, that sparkling letter writer whose pen has preserved for us some picture of the social diversions (and the gossip) of Mecklenburg County. She married about 1813 Dr. Joseph Warren Hawkins, born September 15, 1785, brother of William and John D. Hawkins. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina, and studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania. He settled on a plantation near Middleburg in what is now Vance County, North Carolina, where he practiced medicine and maintained a medical school, which is said to have been one of the first in the State. His home *Oak Grove* was in the possession of his descendants and still standing until quite recent years. He died in August 1848. Ten children were born to Mary Frances and Dr. Hawkins. She also reared two infant granddaughters left by her daughter, Lucy, Mrs. Leonard Henderson. Her death is recorded as December 7/8, 1876. One of her grandnephews wrote of her many years later: 'Mrs. Mary Hawkins was the last of the children of Alexander Boyd to die and she lived to a ripe old age. She was a lady of the old school, educated and polished in her manner. The writer well remembers her as a most charming and lovable lady'" (*Genealogies of Virginia Families*, "Alexander Boyd of Mecklenburg County and His Family," Volume 1, pages 190-198, by William B. Hill).